



SHEN YIN WANG ZUO

BOOK 07

Tang Jia San Shao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Shen Yin Wang Zuo

(神印王座)

by

Tang Jia San Shao

(唐家三少)

Synopsis

While the demons were rising, mankind was about to become extinct. Six temples rose and protected the last of mankind.

A young boy joins the temple as a knight to help his mother. During his journey of wonders and mischief in the world of temples and demons, will he be able to ascend to become the strongest knight and inherit the throne?

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Totobro @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601: Multicolored Divine Sword (III)

To demons, such words were a token of recognition toward the enemy. Humans were viewed as food for demons, especially the human powerhouses' corpses, which demons would never let go of. Asmodeus' statement was giving a great honor to Long Haochen.

Long Haochen didn't utter a word, looking fully at the Aria of the Goddess of Light at that very moment.

How come he did not wield his two divine swords simultaneously previously, as a Retribution Knight? He was originally expert at wielding dual swords, so when wielding two of them, he would surely display an even greater sword ability. The reason why he didn't do so, was to enable that reserve move accumulated in the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

The Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus was far more powerful than him, so Long Haochen understood clearly that defeating the opponent was completely impossible, and the same went for stopping him. But he had his own ways.

Years ago, when very young, Long Xingyu personally explained the characteristics of all demon gods, their fighting style.

Long Xingyu's evaluation of Asmodeus was very close to that of Ah'nan. He assessed the Berserk Demon God to be a frantic fighter, and in Ah'nan's heart, nothing exceeds his own strength in importance. Even the Demon God Emperor's orders would not necessarily be a target of his obedience.

His evaluation of Asmodeus was similar to that of Ah'nan. Asmodeus was also obsessed with raising his strength, but his difference with Ah'nan was that while having this obsession, he showed absolute loyalty toward the Demon God Emperor. And he's

more rational than Ah'nan, but maybe for this very reason, his individual strength was unable to compare with Ah'nan.

In other words, Asmodeus was obsessed with raising his strength but had a sense of priority, which Ah'nan did not have.

While taking advantage of that aspect of Asmodeus' personality, Long Haochen did not use his power boosts, but relied solely on his martial prowess to resist. In fact, this was putting a considerable strain on him. Facing an opponent far above him in cultivation, how could it be easy to rely entirely on his technique against Mt.Tai?

But without a doubt, Long Haochen had succeeded. His sword technique and sword intent deeply attracted Asmodeus' attention. As Asmodeus was not going all out either but comparing notes solely on the technical aspect, this made an optimal opportunity for the others to rescue Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi.

At the time Asmodeus unleashed that powerful strike, Long Haochen was actually long since prepared: everything was within his calculations. Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi being rescued, Asmodeus would naturally not leave the matter at that. Under the effects of the Saint Spiritual Stove, he had to make himself targeted by the enemy. So thanks to his state of preparedness, although it was difficult, Long Haochen still managed to respond.

While fighting Long Haochen, Asmodeus had been continuously overlooking a matter. That was Yating's disappearance after releasing the abilities of the Saint Spiritual Stove.

After appearing, Yating had continuously remained attached on Long Haochen's back, not participating directly in the battle. She did not even launch a single magic out of fear of attracting Asmodeus' attention, and more importantly, due to waiting for Long Haochen's order for when to fuse with the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

This was the reserve plan Long Haochen retained. Through

incessant soaking in the fallen meteor, both the Aria of the Goddess of Light and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light were internally greatly reinforced. Moreover, because of being nurtured by Yating through the Saint Spiritual Stove, their compatibility with Yating was as high as it could be.

Originally, Yating's first fusion with Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light directly caused it to be damaged, but this would obviously not happen now.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light was the most fitting for Long Haochen's sword intent, and Yating was only able to fuse with one divine sword, so he kept only utilizing the Aria of the Goddess of Light. That way, at the time Asmodeus launched an all out attack, Yating could fuse instantly with the divine sword, really raising it to become a divine tool. Full of sword power, the Aria of the Goddess of Light was as if it was resurrecting the times of the Holy Divine Sword Wield Ye Wushang. Long Haochen's previous Asura Strike was seen as a fatal blow from Asmodeus' eyes.

Seeing Long Haochen give no reply to his words, Asmodeus' look became instead much more heavy, gripping in his two hands the pike he used to be gripping in one hand.

The six eyes on the three heads dispersed deep black color. The pike in his hand was slowly pointed forward, as its sharp point took in and sent out large quantities of black halations. It was not formed of flames anymore, but the flagged spear became fully as black as ink.

Its sharp point was aimed at Long Haochen, and terrible fighting intent combined with an incomparably sharp killing intent were twisting in the space between the two of them.

Long Haochen still gazed at the divine sword in his hand, indifferently speaking, "Asmodeus, remember to tell the Demon God that I will be waiting for him in demon territory. Either the demon race or me will die out. I am the Long Haochen you have

always been looking to find.”

“Huh?” Originally greatly focused, Asmodeus was immediately in great shock after hearing this. The next instant, a deep layer of purplish gold was abruptly released from Long Haochen’s body. This purplish gold was instantly poured inside the Aria of the Goddess of Light, then Long Haochen’s sword was waved, moving unhindered against him.

This sword strike lit the whole sky with a purplish golden streak, rendering it deep black.

This was Long Haochen’s true full-powered strike, concentrating his whole strength in his sword. During his attack, he felt as if he became one with his sword. At the same time all the sword spirit on the Aria of the Goddess of Light unleashed its might in that purplish golden streak of light. It let out a sort of sigh, which expressed a great feeling of release.

Right, this instant the divine sword of the Holy Sword Wielder Ye Wushang was finally back. This sword finally had that grateful bearing it used to have in those years.

With no sound whatsoever of collision, the instant the man and the demon crossed, Star King reappeared in midair, sustaining Long Haochen’s weight while flying away to the distance.

To one’s astonishment, the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus didn’t chase, but stood afloat with a dull look, preserving the same position of thrusting motion.

But to one’s shock, as the black color of his five meter long flagged pike rapidly faded off, one could clearly see a trail of blood extending from the peak of his pike to his hand. Moreover, a large scar had appeared in the midst of the armor transformed from that Hell Dragon.

Long Haochen’s sword strike was blocked by Asmodeus, but he wasn’t able to block the sword intent accumulated inside, a sword

intent of real might!

It went so far as to concentrate all his spirit's forces, reaching a level even he himself couldn't possibly resist no matter what.

At this very moment, Asmodeus was deeply shocked by that sword strike, and understood clearly that if Long Haochen's cultivation was on par with his own, that previous sword strike would already have taken his life.

Asmodeus became aware for the first time that their martial skills were actually so differing. That weak opponent relied solely on his sword intent to wound him. He, who had always believed that he would not even necessarily lose a duel against a demon god in the top twelve. But now he was really certain that there's really a gap between more powerful opponents and him.

Recovering the flagged pike, Asmodeus' three heads moved slightly. The ox head and ram head unconsciously gave similar looks to the human head in the middle.

The human head took a deep breath, muttering aloud, "Long Haochen."

"Boss, should we chase? If we activate the demon god pillar, that youngster is no opponent for us." The Ox Head asked in severity.

The human head shook head, "We won't chase. Have you forgotten about His Majesty's orders? That if we meet a human knight called Long Haochen, or a human knight riding a magical beast with multiple heads, we cannot act excessively. Let him go. His Majesty surely has his ways to dispose of him."

The ram head had its eyes shut, "Boss, I think that we should go into seclusion for some time. After we reach the Exorcist Mountain Pass, let's temporarily not participate in the battle."

The human head nodded, "I think so too. I have a path in view. Let's hope to find another chance to cross hands with this human in the future."

As he said that, Asmodeus recovered his pike, and his armor dissolved rapidly, returning to the shape of the Hell Dragon. However this Hell Dragon had a long wound now.

Asmodeus did not know that the instant Long Haochen was riding Star King, a mouthful of blood sprayed out on his Golden Foundation Armor's mask.

His battle against Asmodeus looked like a simple showdown, but in practice it needed him to spend massive mental and physical efforts. The enemy's pressure was really too terrible: for instance, just remaining in such a constant state of vigilance, to be prepared in case Asmodeus borrowed power from his demon god pillar or entered Demon Godification Mode. In that case, he would have no other choice but to immediately go after the others and launch the Tower of Eternity's transporting ability.

Fortunately, though he didn't know it, Asmodeus was still calmly contemplating on his sword instead of chasing. The Star King's full flight speed soon passed over the demon army, after meeting with his team which went further away.

Riding on his Hell Dragon's back, Asmodeus looked at the distant Long Haochen. His eyes all had meditative looks. That sword ray's instant was deeply engraved in his memories, and a surge of comprehension had arisen gradually in his mind.

Long Haochen didn't know that right because of his fight against Asmodeus, this Dragon Rider Demon God would a short time later rise dramatically in strength, entering the top twenty-four of the demon gods.

Chapter 602: The Demon God Emperor's Mental Scouting (I)

Suppressing the energy and blood bubbling forth from him, Long Haochen did not dare relax his senses right now. After making sure that Asmodeus did not chase after him, he finally relaxed for real.

At this time, Star King's utility was distinct. Golden halos rushed out from him to Long Haochen's body, causing the rise of a great warmth. While supplementing spiritual energy for Long Haochen, warming healing abilities treated his wounds.

But even so, Long Haochen's wounds would not heal in only a little while. For the sake of hindering Asmodeus, he faced all of the enemy's attacks with his own, giving up on defending. Although his opponent's offense was neutralized thanks to his attacking force, the extent reached by the enemy's strength made it so that every clash put a terrible strain on Long Haochen. The Golden Foundation Armor neutralized some of it, but such a long battle involved over a hundred thousand clashes. Although his body was tough, his blood vessels sustained considerable wounds.

Never forget that no matter what could be said, Long Haochen remained only at the eighth step, facing a powerful enemy at the ninth step, the second rank of the ninth step. Even with a comparable dexterity, someone else in the same situation would already have been torn down by an opponent with such powerful spiritual energy.

Because of his relation with Haoyue, Long Haochen's external spiritual energy was far above ordinary people, which is how he managed to hold on, and even wound the opponent and greatly intimidate Asmodeus.

After flying for over fifty kilometers, the group gradually landed, and Long Haochen immediately crawled on Star King's back, gasping heavily.

In a flash, Cai'er had joined Long Haochen's side, lending an arm to support him from Star King's back.

Han Yu showed no hesitation to join Long Haochen's side and unleash the ability of the Spiritual Stove of Light Blessing. Although Blessings of Light did not have healing effects, it could at least help Long Haochen rapidly recover some spiritual energy. Lin Xin took out a pill and helped take off Long Haochen's mask to insert the pill in his mouth.

Even Chen Ying'er had moved close to him, instead of caring about Duan Yi and Yang Wenzhao. Everyone surrounded Long Haochen all around.

Seeing Long Haochen's pale face, Chen Ying'er was dripping with tears, "Boss..."

Long Haochen forced a smile, "Fool, what are you crying for? Don't you see that I am fine? And how are Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi?"

Han Yu said, "I have already been applying some healing magic on him. Thanks to Lin Xin's pills, there is no danger to their lives. However, their wounds are very severe. They will need to be nursed for a certain time before recovering. By chance there is no badly damaged wound."

Long Haochen declared, "They are finally saved. Now that we are within the borders of demon territory, we can run against demon troops at anytime. We cannot stay in this place for too long. After I regain some strength, let's first get back to the Tower of Eternity."

"Yes!" Everyone accepted.

Cai'er lent her arm to help Long Haochen sit down. She didn't utter a word, but the pain in her eyes greatly moved Long Haochen emotionally. Touching her small hand suppressed the pain in Long Haochen's body, as he shut his eyes with a smiling face, letting his internal spiritual energy restore his damaged body channels.

With the effects of the Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings on, his spiritual energy recuperated very fast. Even the spiritual energy stored in his Golden Foundation Armor steadfastly recovered.

The others sat in a circle very consciously, and Chen Ying'er went to take care of Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi. While Zhang Fangfang kept watch, the others all guarded Long Haochen's side.

Half an hour later, Long Haochen's face finally recuperated some vigor. Slowly opening his eyes and letting out a spit of blood, he regained his spirits and immediately activated a teleportation with his comrades alongside.

On the following day, Long Haochen was in a state of recovery: his wounds were even more severe than the others imagined. For the sake of avoiding affecting his comrades' rescue mission, Long Haochen cut the connection of the Soul Sharing Chains during his fight against the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus. He had to bear all the damage alone: not only his blood vessels were damaged, but even his inner organs.

The others also underwent rest and recovery. Under the group's great care, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi's situations improved greatly. Han Yu put healing magic in full use several times, which stabilized his body with the help of the medicinal pills.

“Huh.” Yang Wenzhao slowly opened his eyes, feeling extremely heavy, and unable to exert the slightest amount of strength. Only the ounce of warmth coming out from his chest made him feel alive.

Ever since his team was annihilated by Asmodeus and he received heavy wounds, his life had been hanging on a thread. Having lost all awareness of time, although awake, he still felt very dizzy.

“You are awake.” Chen Ying'er's voice was filled with pleasant surprise. Yang Wenzhao's pupils finally focused, seeing Chen Ying'er blurrily. Seeing her in a white skirt, he couldn't help but feel startled, muttering some words without speaking them out.

Chen Ying'er retrieved some fresh water, cautiously supporting his upper body with one hand, while her other hand poured some water between his lips.

As the fresh water was poured, Yang Wenzhao showed great shock, “Ying'er, Ying'er...” His voice was extremely hoarse, far different from its previous dignified tone.

“It’s me. Big Bro Wenzhao, are you better? These demon scoundrels actually persecuted you like that.” At this point, Chen Ying'er’s eyes couldn’t help but turn red.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi’s wounds were very grave: Yang Wenzhao had over a dozen fractures and even some of his hand’s and foot’s muscles were broken. Several wounds on his body connected with each other. If not for the originally very good state of his body, even if the demons didn’t plan on letting them die like that, he would have long ago joined the side of the Goddess of Light.

“Ying'er... am I... already dead?... It’s really great that... I can see you at the time of my death... I’ve heard that you... were in secluded cultivation all this time... If not for that Holy War... I was thinking since long ago... About visiting you... Unfortunately I won’t have a chance... I have never... Come to understand... Why your attitude totally changed... One day... If I have done... Something wrong... Please stop blaming... Okay? That way, I can... Peacefully go... I am finally at ease, I just... Really hate to part with you...”

Yang Wenzhao seemed to take his last chance to let out all his piled thoughts to her. At last, he finally used up all the force he had regained with great difficulty, and became unconscious once again.

“I’m not blaming you anymore, don’t pass out!” In anxiousness, Chen Ying'er couldn’t help but fall into tears.

“Hey, hey, don’t cry. It’s not as if he’s gonna die.” Sitting nearby, Lin Xin mocked her.

Chen Ying'er gave him a very fierce long look, “What’s with you? Has-drugs-bro, are you provoking me?”

Lin Xin fell in laughter, “Just how many times have we examined him? As long as he’s given the time he’ll surely recover. You’re just losing your mind in concern. I’m even doubting that his previous words were just aiming at winning your sympathy.”

“Bullshit, he’s wounded like that, and yet would act on purpose? Do you even have a heart?” Chen Ying'er broke out in anger.

“Okay, okay. You’ve won, stop disturbing everyone with your noise. That was not on purpose okay? A girl in love is such a fearful thing.” Lin Xin immediately raised his hands in surrender, laughing happily.

Chen Ying'er snorted, “Just wait, I’ll file all my complaints when we meet sister Li Xin.”

Reminded that Yang Wenzhao was out of harm, her tears naturally flowed down, but she still held his upper body. Thinking back of several memories from the past, her eyes couldn’t help but fill up in warmth.

Right at this time, Long Haochen who was in the midst of cultivation opened his eyes, immediately catching the attention of Cai'er standing at his side, who looked at him, and asked in concern, “How are you?”

Long Haochen smiled in response, “Don’t worry, I’m fundamentally alright. The wounds took some of my energy, but it will come back after recovering a bit.” With his constitution as Scion of Light, no light magic was as effective as the self-healing of the pure light essence in his body. With a day and a night of work, all his channels were back to normal. His body was recovering very rapidly as well.

Cai'er sat nearby Long Haochen, nestling against him and holding his hand, softly asking, “Haochen, do you know when I fell

in love with you after losing my memories?”

Long Haochen shook his head, while rubbing her head with the other hand.

Cai'er asked in a soft voice, “That was right as the Holy War had just started, when we were on the verge of separating. On those days you were preparing meals for me, heating soup, and protecting me. I won’t ever forget the look you had when taking care of me. After losing my memories, I was very indecisive, but during those days, it was thanks to you that my heart stabilized. If one day, demons don’t threaten the Alliance, I want to live with you in a natural environment, an area rich in vegetation, with some small wooden houses, where you could prepare meals as I take care of our children. That would be so great.”

Long Haochen’s heart was pulled by Cai'er’s words. Taking his hand out of her grip, he held her waist and revealed longing eyes, “That day will surely come. If everyone is willing, we could choose a place to live and build a small village there. I won’t need you to do anything, just letting me look at you at all times will do. We will raise various vegetables, live in wooden houses, raise some domestic animals. I will prepare soup and make meals for the children. In the evenings, I will bring the children to the rooftop to look at the stars. Without the darkness brought by demonkind, the sky at those times will be very very blue.”

Nestling against Long Haochen’s waist, Cai'er shut her eyes. This time her face of absolute beauty was filled with bliss.

“That day will surely come.” Cai'er repeated Long Haochen’s words, affirming her feelings.

Chapter 603: The Mental Scouting of the Demon God Emperor (II)

Although their voice was not loud, the surrounding comrades could all hear. Gathering their eyes on Long Haochen and Cai'er, all sorts of feelings welled up in their hearts. Even the strongheaded Wang Yuanyuan's eyes couldn't help but redden.

Will this day surely come to be? Demonkind is that strong. As members of a Titled Demon Hunt Squad, could they finally bring such a beautiful ending? Perhaps they would die in the next battle against demons. For a moment, they felt as if choking, but their hearts were in agreement in their feelings of longing.

For the sake of bringing this bliss to the most humans possible, they had to fight against demonkind: this great resolution became firm inside them.

Patting Cai'er's back, Long Haochen supported himself into a straight sitting position thanks to her help. Getting up, he was thinking of just holding Cai'er to soak in that bliss! But he couldn't do that: he just had far too many things to do. He told the group next, "It's about time. I am going to scout the demons' movements. The moment I can confirm that the Demon God Emperor's group has arrived in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, we will immediately head out into demon territory, letting the Demon God Emperor know our rough whereabouts to relieve the Exorcist Mountain Pass from danger."

Cai'er immediately opened her eyes and stood up, "Let me go. I can turn invisible, making it easier to scout."

Long Haochen shook his head "It won't do. In front of a mental probing at the Demon God Emperor's level, your invisibility will hardly show effects. Let me go, if something goes wrong, I can immediately teleport back. I will be sure to take extra care."

Cai'er was planning to reply, but had her shoulder pressed on by Long Haochen, who immediately teleported back after instructing everyone to keep cultivating.

In a flash of golden light, Long Haochen was back to the place they came from.

The surroundings were an absolutely empty wilderness. After a time of reflection, Long Haochen took off his Golden Essence Foundation Armor, putting on a large cloak. Without travelling by flight, he ran quickly toward the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

This was for the sake of reducing his release of holy aura. Either the Golden Foundation Armor or his spiritual wings would release far too much light essence.

After running for less than a thousand meters, an overwhelming mental might swept by. The instant Long Haochen was shrouded by this mental might, he felt his blood congeal.

A burst of purplish golden radiance burst forth from within him.

This was a boost Haoyue gave him after acquiring his sixth head. In some sense, his strength was already mixed with Haoyue's blood suppressing force.

Without the slightest hesitation, Long Haochen instantly activated the Tower of Eternity, returning inside with a pale look.

Only a few minutes had passed from his departure to his return. Seeing Long Haochen coming back so suddenly, everyone was in great shock.

“It’s the Demon God Emperor.” Long Haochen affirmed with no hesitation, “I could sense his mental scouting. There’s no mistake, it’s surely him, I recognize that mental aura. What a powerful mental force. If he did that from the Exorcist Mountain Pass, his strength is really far too terrifying. We are at least at a distance of three hundred kilometers from there, but his mental force came very near.”

That irresistible feeling was just too terrifying. Long Haochen just felt as if he was violently suppressed by an almighty presence, still feeling dizzy even until now.

Seeing his pale look, everyone couldn't help but exchange looks. To be able to inflict such heavy damage to Long Haochen—who had already killed several low ranked demon gods—with his mental probing alone at a distance of several hundred kilometers, just what kind of strength could the Demon God Emperor have? Although his evaluation of the Demon God Emperor was already very high, he had after all never crossed hands with this number one of the demon race. Now everyone couldn't help but look at each other in dismay, feeling full of shock.

"What should we do next then, Boss?" asked Sima Xian.

Long Haochen had already calmed down, and replied with seriousness, "Penetrate deep into demon territory with no delay. Just now, I made no prior preparations due to not thinking that the Demon God Emperor's mental probing could reach such a long distance and didn't protect myself with mental force. At such a long distance, even if he sensed my existence, he couldn't possibly recognize me in such a short time. Remain in the Tower of Eternity, everyone. I am the main instigator of the teleportation so it will take place where I am for everyone. Even if the Demon God Emperor is even more powerful, his mental probing must have some limitations of range. I will immediately set out, and use mental force protection on myself. Let's see to the rest after entering into demon territory. As long as we pass this hurdle, we can let the Demon God Emperor know that we are deep in demon territory and draw him back there."

Actually, letting them remain in the Tower of Eternity and cultivate was the best method. The Demon God Emperor was surely expending quite a lot force to launch a mental probing of such a large scale and naturally could not launch it permanently. Choosing to move when it's off was the safest.

But it won't do! What if the Demon God Emperor takes out his anger on the Exorcist Mountain Pass, due to my absense? Let alone an Assassin Temple, even the addition of the Knight Temple may not necessarily stop the advance of the Demon God Emperor. The Demon God Emperor's aim was Long Haochen and Haoyue, so only their personal appearance in demon territory could attract the Demon God Emperor's attention.

"Boss, isn't that too dangerous?" Chen Ying'er asked in worry.

Long Haochen replied, "No problem. Even if the Demon God Emperor confirms my presence, as long as I don't cross hands with him and immediately teleport back, there won't be too much danger. If it is only me alone, I can already complete instant teleportation back to the Tower of Eternity. Cultivate here at ease, I will be alright. For the sake of the Alliance, I will be extremely careful."

No one tried to persuade him, as Long Haochen always handled matters reliably, and would make very few uncertain decisions. He had already proved this on countless missions. Although everyone was worried for his safety, they also held absolute confidence towards him.

In a flash of golden light, Long Haochen teleported back once again, this time covering his whole body with the protection of his mental force. Right after stepping toward Shengmo Dalu, he immediately rushed frantically toward the opposite direction, making way inside demon territory.

If they were to contest in mental force, Long Haochen was far from being an opponent for the Demon God Emperor. But all he was using his mental force for was to protect his body. At such a large distance, the awareness the Demon God Emperor would have of him wouldn't be too strong.

While rushing at full speed, Long Haochen tried his utmost to perceive the degree of intensity of the Demon God Emeror's

mental scouting. Very rapidly, he understood how the Demon God Emperor managed to miraculously reach over three hundred kilometers distance with his mental scouting.

The Demon God Emperor's mental scouting wasn't multidirectional, but only aiming in one direction, like a light beam shot horizontally. This way, his mental force would be fully gathered in one direction, naturally covering a much greater scouting range. However, even so, the terrifyingness of the Demon God Emperor caused Haochen to have chills, shaking a bit of his self-confidence to defeat him in the future.

These recent years, Long Haochen's strength had been growing at high speed. But at this very moment, he found out shockingly that the gap between the Demon God Emperor and him was still sky high! No wonder his grandfather gave him such an assessment.

Long Tianying had told Haochen before that the present age's Demon God Emperor was the most powerful to appear since the descent of the demons six thousand years ago. He very possibly broke through the million spiritual energy for real, reaching the peak of the ninth step, and close to reaching the legendary boundary of the tenth step.

What's the tenth step? That is a god's boundary! And since the demons were originally not from his world, they weren't subjected to the limitations imposed by this world's gods. There are not even records of this level of attainment, because there had never been a human reaching this level.

The heavy matter of vanquishing the Demon God Emperor is still far off... While thinking so, Long Haochen sped along. Just as he estimated, although the Demon God Emperor's mental scouting would land onto him at some intervals, it couldn't go through the surface of his body. It felt as if Long Haochen was a rock, which the mental scouting only swept past.

The Demon God Emperor's mental scouting didn't get stronger

from beginning to end, which means that he shouldn't have found out about Long Haochen's presence. But even so, he didn't dare loosen his vigilance in the slightest, still focusing all his attention on the nearby changes. As soon as some wind blows along the surrounding grass, he would immediately teleport back to the Tower of Eternity.

Demon camp outside the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

In a deep green tent having just been established, the Demon God Emperor sat, cross-legged and shutting his both eyes, making special movements with both his hands.

This huge tent's surface was at least of five hundred square meters, extremely wide. But inside the tent were only the two almighty demon gods known as Demon God Emperor and Moon Demon God.

The Moon Demon God Agares was seated calmly behind the Demon God Emperor, a wavering look on his face, as his look swept occasionally through the surroundings.

Situations of human Demon Hunt Squads ambushing the Demon God Emperor were already not a rare matter. Although in front of him, these humans' had insufficient strength to be considered a threat, they had inexhaustible killing methods, so even the Demon God Emperor had no choice but to be careful.

The terrifying mental force of the Demon God Emperor first went through the tent to reach high altitude, before spreading to the surroundings. Otherwise, if the demons in this camp were swept by this terrifying mental force, all would stand limp and wouldn't dare budge.

As the second demon god, Agares' strength was the closest to the Demon God Emperor in all demonkind. But right because of that, he understood how terrifying the Demon God Emperor's strength was. His strength already overbounded the demon category since long, and was closer to the divine category.

Chapter 604: The Mental Scouting of the Demon God Emperor (III)

Even Agares trembled in front of his terrifying mental force. He understood clearly that although he could be called the number two demon god, even if you were to add up Vassago, Saminaga, and Marbas' forces, the three of them would definitely not be opponents for the Demon God Emperor.

Without need to mention humans who don't know the extent of the Demon God Emperor's strength, even their own side's demon gods didn't understand clearly what their ultimate sovereign reached.

As the most powerful Demon God Emperor in demon History, Xiufeng's real thoughts were unclear to all.

The overflowing terrifying mental force vanished gradually, as the Demon God Emperor slowly opened his eyes, revealing a thin smile.

"Your Majesty, have you made some discoveries?" Seeing his expression, Agares asked immediately.

Xiufeng had a tranquil smile. He remarked rebukingly, "How many times have I told you that no matter whose presence we are in, you are to call me Boss, not your Majesty. We are brothers."

Agares smiled at him, "Courtesy cannot be abandoned. As the number two demon god, I especially have to set the example. Boss' prestige will forever be supreme."

Xiufeng shook his head with a smile on his face, "Here you go again... Do as you please then."

Seeing Xiufeng in a pretty good mood, Agares asked, "Have you made some discoveries Boss?"

Xiufeng nodded, "This youngster is really a cunning one. The

trails disappeared a split second after appearing. It should be that teleporting ability Ah'Bao spoke about. I am unable to grasp their spatial location too. I'm afraid that's a teleporting treasure of the divine tool class."

Agares nodded, "It is really going as third brother predicted it. It looks that catching him will really not be an easy matter. Not a strong opponent, but quite a cunning one."

The Demon God Emperor revealed an ounce of disappointment and frustration, "What a shame!"

"A shame?" Agares looked at Xiufeng with some comprehension, "Boss, why is it that I get the feeling that you seem to not really want to kill this human?"

Xiufeng's eyes revealed a trace of loneliness as he shook his head, "So what if I do not want to kill him? I still have to kill him. Compared to the prosperity of our large race, what is a single person. Even if that person was Ah'Bao, I'd also have to kill him."

Reaching this point, his eyebrows looked up, a cold smile appearing on his handsome face.

"These old human bastards are still really showing respect for me. Three Demon Hunt Squads are lying in wait around us, all formed of members exceeding 200,000 spiritual energy. Are they afraid that I would act against the Exorcist Mountain Pass? But how could they know what the Exorcist Mountain Pass is in my eyes?"

Agares' eyes lit up, "Want me to go teach them a lesson, Boss?"

Xiufeng shook his head, "No need. These guys are quite cunning, and won't easily intervene against us unless it comes to the last resort. I don't feel like paying attention to them. After I handle that matter and get the status of god, I will purge them from Earth with a flick of the wrist. Do you know why I have still yet to dispose of them? That's because I want to give humankind the

feeling that they are really keeping me under control. This balance cannot be rashly broken, otherwise the life and death struggle with humanity won't be easy for us to settle."

Agares nodded, "This Holy War's aims should have already been attained. Boss, when should we end it? The damage to us these two years is considerable too, but the total population has finally been regulated."

Xiufeng asked, "How about the condition on the eastern side?" After Andromalius died, leaving the Devil Snakes as a headless flock of dragons, the Demon God Emperor specially dispatched another demon god to keep watch.

As the largest source of food supplies, the eastern ocean was extremely important.

Agares replied, "The current situation is pretty good with the order you gave of speeding up the exploitation of the oceanic resources. Our food supplies for this year are about thirty percent higher. With the decline of our population due to the Holy War, there will be no issue maintaining ourselves for the time being. Furthermore, since these years you have been encouraging plantations and cultivation, these humans have been quite obedient: the amount of foodstuff is increasing year by year."

Xiufeng nodded, "Good. Keep seizing as many human artisans as possible from the Alliance. After the Holy War terminates, this will be our most immediate priority for the future. Also, let's also encourage human reproduction. After our domesticated humans reach sufficient numbers, we can go wipe out the Temple Alliance. I hope to see such a day happen in my living years."

Agares showed a smile, "Boss has a thousand years to rule, you're still young."

Xiufeng replied indifferently, "I'm not young. However, if I can stabilize my foundations as a god, ruling eternally is absolutely not impossible. After I kill that Long Haochen, this Holy War can

immediately be terminated. Humankind has lost a great deal of strength, and will be sufficiently intimidated.”

“Yes.”

Long Haochen had been running for two days and two nights in the wilderness. Trying as far as possible to conceal the pure light essence coming out from him, he could only rely on his two legs.

After a day of hurried running, he already stopped perceiving the Demon God Emperor’s presence.

But even so, he absolutely didn’t dare take a break. The most important to them had yet to come. They had to attract the Demon God Emperor’s attention within the shortest time possible.

For the sake of increasing his distance from the Demon God Emperor, Long Haochen had been travelling in an easterly direction.

Among all twenty-four demon provinces, the Central Province was actually not the most important one. The northwest of the continent was under the Temple Alliance’s control, while the demon side controlled the rest of the territory. Looking at the continent as a whole, the Central Province was actually in the south-central region, the nearest one to it being the Southeastern Fort protected by the Warrior Temple. The Exorcist Mountain Pass was considerably far, but demons occupied such a large area, that when alone, Long Haochen was simply able to move without any hindrance.

In such circumstances, the Demon God Emperor would hardly find him for real.

On the past two days, it wasn’t as if Long Haochen was running blindly either. In his rush, he stimulated his internal spiritual energy, treating already most of his internal wounds. Upon entering in Yale Province, they could already be considered deep in demon territory, so he could finally relax. Now they needed to

make noise to gain the attention of the Demon God Emperor.

From the map Yue Ye handed over to him stored in the Eternal Melody, when he unfolded and examined it, it not only recorded the terrain and towns, but even the garrisoning situation of the various demon clans. But of course, out of consideration for the Holy War, the current situation should have changed to some extent.

The Yale Province was in a convenient location, its capital Yale City being in the midst of the main road. A demon god should be in garrison there, based on the contents of the map. That was the fifty-seventh ranked demon god, Panther Demon God Auxerre, commanding the Panther Demons stationed in Yale City.

Panther Demons could not be considered a clan of fighters. They were quite low in numbers, but had their own characteristics. In times of battle, they wouldn't be as tough and valiant as Demonic Bears or Ox Demons, but were extremely fast, expert in launching surprise attacks with astonishing offensive force. Expert in both speed and offense, they were close to Jacques Demons in number, but because of the presence of their demon god bloodline, their strength and position were far above Jacques Demons.

In this Panther Demon Clan, Long Haochen's target was fixed. Only, he didn't know whether this fifty-seventh-ranked Panther Demon God was or was not in Yale City.

No matter whether he would be there or not, Long Haochen already took the decision to tell the Demon God Emperor about his arrival in deep demon territory with that surprise attack.

Activating the Eternal Melody, Long Haochen returned the next instant in the Tower of Eternity.

The members of Bright Glimmer of Hope, who were all seated cultivating at the same spot, immediately awoke from the state of cultivation upon Long Haochen's return.

“Haochen, how are you?” Cai’er stepped forward and was the first to ask. The others gathered round as well, but only Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were still lying on the ground. However, these two were now awake. After receiving two days of care and treatment, they at least wouldn’t lose consciousness in a single movement.

Long Haochen replied, “I have already penetrated deeply in demon territory, and at the present time, I am already in Yale Province. Be prepared everyone, I will be teleporting us in the north of the Yale Province, approximately two hundred kilometers from Yale City, which will be our first target. We will be setting out two hours later.”

Although these two days of travel were enough for him to finish recovering, his mind was considerably tired, after all he had to travel in a state of extreme vigilence, and needed some rest before he could proceed.

Everyone nodded successively. Seeing Long Haochen back safe and sound was already a proof that he had broken away from the Demon God Emperor. Going once again into demon territory, and to launch an assault, how could they not be excited? Each of them were already eager for action.

Long Haochen squatted in front of Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, “Brother Yang, Brother Duan, how are your injuries? Is it feeling better?”

Seeing Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi couldn’t help but have their hearts filled up with all sorts of feelings. After being defeated by the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus, they didn’t think they would have the chance to stay alive. And they expected even less to be saved by their greatest rival in the Knight Temple.

Back in those years, when everyone was undergoing the test to become Demon Hunters, Long Haochen’s cultivation was still far from the two of them. After the elapse of time, although they also

hadn't met him for a while, they understood very clearly his achievements of the past.

He was the first person to destroy a demon god pillar in human History, the cause for the Demon God Emperor to launch a Holy War, yet backed by the Alliance. The killer of a demon god. Each of these achievements were sufficiently shocking, unsurpassable pinnacles.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi being also highly talented knights, were both geniuses in their young ages. If they were in the previous generations, they would surely be the most valued targets of nurturing for the Alliance. But as they were born in the same generation as Long Haochen, they were doomed to remain concealed under the background of the Scion of Light.

“Haochen...”

Chapter 605: Haoyue's Descent (I)

“Haochen...” Just from calling out this name, Yang Wenzhao’s voice was choking with emotions. Speechless for a moment, he couldn’t help but lower his head in the midst of numerous emotions flowing in him, unwilling to look straight at that handsome face.

Yang Wenzhao, Han Yu, and Long Haochen were all children of the Knight Temple’s higher-ups. Because of living with his mother in his childhood, Long Haochen’s fate was naturally completely different from the other two. And what Yang Wenzhao and Han Yu had that he didn’t was haughtiness.

The Knight Temple being the head of the Six Great Temples, and their families being naturally gifted, they had some pride deep in their bones, which is why Yang Wenzhao would inadvertently offend Chen Ying’er as well, while Han Yu had suffered a crushing defeat against Long Haochen back in the Demon Hunter Selection Competition’s preliminary contest.

The prides of these two differed in that Han Yu’s display was far more distinct, which is also why he suffered its aftermath far earlier. Yang Wenzhao was far more steady: as the grandson of the head of the Temple Alliance, calling him the number one prince in the Temple Alliance would be no exaggeration. But he never showed an overbearing character by relying on that status, but put forth instead far more efforts than anyone else, for the sake of taking over his grandfather’s glory one day.

Without Long Haochen’s extraordinary coming, he only had to keep on living and grow smoothly to very possibly become the successor of the Knight Temple. But because of the immense pressure brought by Long Haochen, he had to exert even more effort.

But Long Haochen’s talent really exceeded his overmuch. With,

in addition, the far greater efforts exerted by the latter compared to him, he could only stare blankly as the gap between Long Haochen and him only kept widening. This feeling had been choking up Yang Wenzhao's heart, frequently making his feelings unstable.

The collaboration of his Demon Hunt Squad with Duan Yi's suffered destructive damage due to the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus' attack. To Yang Wenzhao, this was a far excessive damage. After getting captured by Asmodeus, he once attempted to suicide but was stopped by the demon god. At that time, he knew he was used for amusement. No matter whether the annihilation of his Demon Hunt Squad was his fault or not, as a captain, he had his unshrinkable responsibility. Even if he were to miraculously make it alive, he knew that he would forever be unable to enter the higher-ups of the Knight Temple. How could this not discourage him?

If not for how Chen Ying'er took care of him these two days, he would be feeling even worse. But Chen Ying'er's forgiveness gave him the courage to keep on living. Now that he looked at Long Haochen, many feelings mingled in him, but most of all, he was in massive shock.

“Thank you Haochen. This favor of saving my life will be forever in my heart.” Yang Wenzhao adjusted his feelings and spoke these words sincerely.

At this moment, he had already lost the heart to compete with Long Haochen. Chen Ying'er had already informed him of the matter of Long Haochen having become the Provisional Saint Knight Head. So he has really already reached the eighth step?

Yang Wenzhao's gratitude was truly sincere. Although he knew that he could never surpass Long Haochen in the future, this time not only his life was saved, but he could furthermore reunite with Chen Ying'er, and obtained her pardon.

Long Haochen showed a faint smile, “You should rather be thanking Ying’er. Ever since she learnt the news that you were captured, she was restless every second. We were just present at the right time and no more.”

Yang Wenzhao sighed, “It’s my fault, I have ruined my comrades’ prospects. If I didn’t make that strategic decision, that operation would not have happened. I have no face to meet grandfather or return to the Demon Hunt Squads’ Mission Tower. Haochen, I am thinking of leaving from here when my wounds get better. This life will be sacrificed against demons.”

“What’s that nonsense!” Beside him, Chen Ying’er had become furious, “So your life has no worth? These two days, I worked for you until being blue in the face, and you still want so stubbornly to go die. What do you want me to say to that? Just go to hell! Go to hell!” Saying that, Chen Ying’er turned around and ran, bursting into tears in the embrace of the nearby Wang Yuanyuan.

Looking at her, Yang Wenzhao’s eyes darkened, but he did not call out to her, only remaining silent.

Long Haochen wrinkled his brows, and declared, “Brother Yang, I know that this matter has hurt you greatly. But have you thought of that, that your life does not belong only to you? Why do you think that we have been doing everything we could to save the two of you and Brother Duan? Was that for you to once again throw away your life? You are both excellent figures from the young generation of our Knight Temple, with unlimited future prospects.

“Don’t tell me you want to ruin yourself after a single setback. Would that be worthy of Grandpa Yang? Worthy of Ying’er? If you really want to die, you will not only ruin yourself, but also end up as a thorough coward.”

“I am not a coward.” Yang Wenzhao bellowed in rage, and because of the emotional act, his injury was once again stimulated, and his face couldn’t help but turn pale once again.

Hearing Long Haochen's angry scolding, Chen Ying'er stopped crying as well. Seeing Yang Wenzhao affected by his wound, she couldn't help but want to get back to him, but was held in Wang Yuanyuan's arms. Yuanyuan gave her a meaningful glance and shook her head.

Long Haochen showed a sneer, "You're not a coward? If you're not a coward, why would you be declaring your intention to end your life like that? To run away from everything like that is the most cowardly behavior you could have. Think carefully, how did these comrades of yours die? Wanting to die is a possibility, but would it be worthy of them to run away like that? Are you not afraid in the slightest that they would go stab your backbones in the other world? Your comrades are still demanding retribution, and you want to send away your life like that? There's no way the Dragon Rider Asmodeus would even remember you, he'll even be glad that he didn't tire himself to kill such a coward who didn't even dare take revenge.

"I know that deep inside, you have always had the wish to surpass me, becoming the number one of the younger generation of the Knight Temple. Just come! I will be waiting for you. Are you prepared to give up like that? Do you think there is only one Divine Throne available in the Knight Temple? Yuanyuan, get hold of Ying'er, I will be throwing away Yang Wenzhao right now, so that he can go perish on his own. Anyway, he wants to go die, what's the use to wait for his injury to get better?"

Not expecting such a harsh rebuking to come out from Long Haochen's mouth, the whole group became dumbstruck, and everyone was speechless for a moment.

Long Haochen's cold voice thrust inside Yang Wenzhao's heart like a sharp blade.

"No." Yang Wenzhao shouted, "I need to keep living, I have not taken revenge for my comrades yet. I cannot die like that." His eyes had both already become bloody red, "The Dragon Rider

Demon God Asmodeus is mine. I will be sure to tear his dismembered body into countless pieces for my comrades' retribution and to let their souls rest in peace."

"Me too." Duan Yi who had been staying silent all the previous time also spoke, "A half of Asmodeus' life is mine."

Long Haochen who saw things were about right let out a cold snort and turned back toward his own mates, remarking, "What are you looking at? Haven't I told you to go get ready?" Saying that, he glanced at them meaningfully.

"Yessir!" Including Chen Ying'er, all the members of the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope, including Zhang Fangfang as well, uproariously responded. Out of Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi's field of view, Sima Xian and Lin Xin showed their thumbs ups to Long Haochen, and Chen Ying'er greatly loosened her breath, glancing thankfully at Long Haochen. Without rushing back to Yang Wenzhao's side, she sat down and underwent cultivation without consulting with anyone else.

Now was clearly not a good time to pay attention to Yang Wenzhao, so that he could calm down and cool down his head.

Cai'er accompanied Long Haochen to sit far away, and smiled at him, "I'm becoming aware for the first time that you can really be so harsh with your words."

Long Haochen replied quite helplessly, "There was no other way. Have you paid attention to the emotions showing in their eyes? They were totally out of light. The death of their comrades inflicted them with a far too huge blow. Their unreceptive state was just too helpless. If I weren't harsh, there was no way to awake their fighting spirit. Although their courage to keep on living has only been stimulated using the pretext of revenge, this will at least enable them to keep living on, and slowly get better. They are no fools, and should get over it."

Cai'er nodded, then observed Long Haochen's tired look, and

said, “Hurry up and go rest. Can’t our operations be delayed a bit? You’re too tired.”

Long Haochen shook his head resolutely, “Out of the question. With every minute we waste here, great-grandfather has higher odds to have to face the Demon God Emperor’s attacks. We must let the Demon God Emperor know that we are already deep in his territory as soon as possible. And furthermore, there will be at most the fifty-seventh demon god in Yale City. He won’t be an excessive threat to us.” Speaking these words, he immediately shut his eyes and started to undergo meditation.

Although Cai’er knew that Long Haochen was mostly doing that for the Alliance and all humankind, the Exorcist Mountain Pass was after all her household! Seeing Long Haochen refuse to take more rest even in such a tired state, how could she stay passive? In the meantime, she prayed secretly for her great-grandfather and parents, that the Demon God Emperor must by no means attack the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

If she knew that three formidable Demon Hunt Squads formed only of almighty heroes were keeping watch on the camp where the Demon God Emperor was stationed, she wouldn’t be so nervous. How could the Temple Alliance have nothing prepared to restrict the Demon God Emperor. Maybe these three Demon Hunt Squads added up were still no opponents for the Demon God Emperor and the demon gods on his side, but if they were to stake everything to attack the Demon God Emperor, even Xiufeng known as the most powerful Demon God Emperor in History would have to weigh it carefully.

Two hours passed very rapidly, and at the time Long Haochen opened his eyes, his comrades were all gathered together. Without more chatting, Long Haochen immediately spoke, “Set off.”

While saying that, his eyes swept through the distant Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi. They were now in meditative postures, visibly starting to recover from their wounds through the means of

cultivation. That was definitely a good start.

Long Haochen showed a thin smile, as he activated the teleportation of the Eternal Melody.

Chapter 606: Haoyue Descends (II)

In a flicker of golden light, they reappeared in the Jale Province. Long Haochen's limpid golden eyes flashed with deep purple intent, and immediately, a trail of purple light appeared in front of him.

Soft purple halos took shape within a diameter of over ten meters, where a massive figure appeared.

Six pairs of extremely cold eyes were opening slowly, revealing different colors. A steady and grim aura came out from his amethyst colored body. Long Haochen aside, the others all immediately had chills from seeing his cold look, comparable to a deep pool of ice.

Only, when his six pairs of eyes looked at Long Haochen, the look on his face changed, making a complete transformation. Becoming amiable and excited took only an instant. All six heads gathered, crawling in front of Long Haochen and lightly stroking his body, just as if trying to gain his favor.

Chen Ying'er breathed deeply, extremely shocked, "Haoyue's aura had such qualitative changes! Noble, proud, ice-cold, and his scales are so beautiful and charming." At the time Long Haochen had summoned Haoyue in the battle against her grandfather, Chen Ying'er had already become unconscious, so this was the first time she got to see Haoyue after reuniting with the group. As a summoner, she naturally had a great understanding of magical beasts, but seeing Haoyue, even as the Spiritual Saint Girl, she didn't feel an affinity with Haoyue. In other words, even the spokesperson of the mythological beasts was unable to interact with Haoyue, much less gain his approval. A magical beast with whom the Saint Spiritual Girl is unable to connect, what could that mean? What's more, Haoyue's cultivation had just stepped into the eighth step, still far from the peak for a magical beast.

However Chen Ying'er didn't find that strange: even her grandfather didn't understand Haoyue's limits, much less her current self. Most of all, the stronger Haoyue was, the better that would be for the team. She naturally didn't have a bad impression just because Haoyue didn't pay attention to her.

Lightly patting Haoyue's head, Long Haochen declared, "Let's get going. Follow me on Haoyue's back, everyone."

Han Yu spoke in amazement, "Captain, I'm afraid this will cause Haoyue to expose himself." Haoyue's amethyst colored scales were just far too conspicuous. Even at high altitude, the sunlight's reflection would make them very easily findable.

Long Haochen revealed a tranquil smile, "Getting found out by the demons is what we want, otherwise how could we attract the Demon God Emperor's attention? I'm afraid that we are just going to have to play hide-and-seek with him for a long time." This statement was full of self-confidence. Playing hide-and-seek with the Demon God Emperor, could anything else sound more domineering?

After evolving to the state of getting six heads, Haoyue's body didn't keep enlarging, but he already surpassed fifteen meters in length. Long Haochen's group of eight didn't feel crowded in the slightest on Haoyue's back.

Haoyue lifted his six heads, extending his immense pair of wings. His massive limbs stomped abruptly on the ground, pushing his massive body to the air. That instant, his wings seemed to cause gales as he flew, his magnificent amethyst colored figure breaking into the skies, facing the south under Long Haochen's instructions.

Just after Haoyue started to fly, a green glow of light spread out from Little Green's head, enveloping his body as well as Long Haochen's group inside.

Floating Technique, able to massively lighten total weight. This originally single-targeted wind spell was unexpectedly showing

multi-targeted effects when used by Little Green. After the reduction of weight by Little Green, he flapped his wings, greatly speeding up and flashing like an amethyst colored meteor streaking toward the horizon.

Seated on Haoyue's back, the members of Bright Glimmer of Hope were all extremely steady, but did not feel comfortable at all, because of the strange suppressing effects the unique aura released from Haoyue's body had on them. Furthermore, taints of coldness were occasionally spreading, making them quite uneasy. This kind of feeling hadn't appeared before, even at the time Haoyue evolved to his five heads' state.

Cai'er rushed to tell Long Haochen about this feeling. After reflecting for a short instant, he determined that this should be mostly related to Haoyue's bloodline force.

After getting his sixth head, Haoyue's bloodline force was distinctly aroused significantly. That was the most distinct major change outside of the fact he had obtained his sixth head as well as another elemental attribute. That was the only reason for the feelings of unease everyone had.

Still, for the sake of this surprise attack, everyone could only bear with it. At long last, Long Haochen made Haoyue restrain his bloodline force and aura as far as possible to avoid affecting everyone too much.

Haoyue's speed of flight was enormous: at the start, Long Haochen thought his speed would surely not match Star King, but he realized his mistake very fast. With the support of Little Green's wind magic, Haoyue only kept accelerating, and completely surpassed Star King's standards. Several thousand meters were traversed, and in merely half an hour, Jale City was already in their sight.

"Our target is the Demon God Palace in Jale City. After Haoyue descends, we will strive our hardest to destroy the buildings and

kill the demons inside. But you must not exit the range of the Demon God Palace. Ying'er, Lin Xin, you two mustn't leave Haoyue's back. Ying'er, don't intervene for now. If the enemy launches a large offense, your beast-summoning magic will serve as backup forces for us."

After giving them simple warnings, Long Haochen patted Haoyue's neck, communicating his intentions to him. The massive amethyst colored body immediately turned into a streaking purple meteor, diving down fast, straight at Jale City.

Every demon god was qualified to have a Demon God Palace built under his name. However, the norms differed: every twelve ranks, the norms would rise by a grade. The Demon God Emperor's was undoubtedly the most majestic of all these Demon God Palaces.

Although Long Haochen was unsure of whether the Panther Demon God Auxerre was in Jale City, no matter whether that was the case, his Demon God Palace was surely built in Jale City as that was the area under the demon god's protection. Moreover, that was surely the best building in the whole city, so even though this was their first time coming here, in the midst of Haoyue's fast dive, they immediately locked onto the location of the Panther Demon God's palace.

This Demon God Palace was located in the central area of Jale City. The massive palace reached up to a thousand meters in height, and its floor area, at least ten thousand square meters. On the front end of the massive palace, a panther-head-shaped entrance was visible. The fiery-red colored panther face had its large mouth opened, and pitch black marks extended from the forehead to the back of the head.

That was the Demon God Palace of the Panther Demon God Auxxere, the Panther Demon Palace!

All Demon God Palaces were built according to their respective demon god's preferences. Magic arrays set up by the demon gods of

the prior generations were set up, strengthening their cultivation and strength. Therefore, one could say that a demon god would be the strongest within his own Demon God Palace. Except for special situations, their demon god pillar would generally be stored in their Demon God Palace.

In the sky, a giant amethyst shape dove down, immediately gaining the attention of the Panther Demons inhabiting Jale City.

Panther Demons exceeding the sixth step had the ability of flight: over a dozen yellow figures soared above Jale City, heading for that sudden amethyst shape in a rush.

Panther Demons generally reached a height of two meters. Those at least reaching the sixth step had pairs of wings on their back, becoming Major Panther Demons. In build, they were close to humans, but with a panther head, and yellow hairs growing all over their bodies. The stronger a Panther Demon gets, the more thick and moist its hairs become.

Roaa! An overwhelming roar sounded out, and immediately one could see six radiances of different colors rush out. The Major Panther Demons which had risen to the sky were their immediate victims, and one could see these levitating Major Panther Demons turn into trails of blood, as a massively oppressing spiritual energy came to view.

A large expense of fireballs, ice arrows, wind blade, light edges, fallen rocks and deep purple poison spheres came to view, engulfing the Panther Demon Palace. That was Haoyue's bursts of attacks.

Don't dare underestimate these low grade spells coming out from him. These spells produced a far superior might than ordinarily. Every one of these spells were compressed at least three times more than normally.

However, the Panther Demon God Palace was after all the palace of the Panther Demon God Auxerre. Those surprise attacks

immediately activated its defensive formations, and pitch-black halos abruptly spread out from within, turning into a massive black barrier which enveloped the whole Panther Demon Palace within.

Concentrated magic was fired at that black barrier and produced all kinds of ripples, but did not cause any substantial damage to it.

The Panther Demons inside Jale City were still considerably fast to respond. If one were to survey from high altitude, he would see that a large amount of Panther Demons were flocking from all directions, while some Panther Demons came out from the Panther Demon Palace as well.

It wasn't as if the Temple Alliance's Demon Hunters didn't launch offenses against Jale City, but that was the first time it was done so openly and fearlessly, clashing from the very front. In fact, such an attack would be faced not only by the Panther Demon Palace, but also the entirety of the Panther Demons in Jale City.

The Panther Demons' clansmen were not very numerous, but at least ten thousand in count. Jale City being the land of their foundations, the most powerful Panther Demons were almost all residing there. The powerhouses of the eighth step alone were already over a dozen. In normal times the Panther Demon God Auxerre would also be keeping watch, and moreover Jale City wasn't a neighbouring city, so even if such a brazen frontal assault succeeded, it would inevitably cause demon powerhouses to rush from all directions to encircle and annihilate the troublemakers.

Haoyue's fast divine figure was about to reach the Panther Demons Palace as his previous offensive barrages of magic didn't manage to significantly damage the darkness elemental protections in the Panther Demon Palace. At the very moment, his appearance was seen clearly by the Panther Demons below.

A six-headed dragon? From Haoyue's grown wings, head shape, and horn, he was currently not looking like a lizard anymore, but

closer to a dragon.

As all the Panther Demons felt enormous confidence in their Panther Demon God Palace's defenses, and believed that Haoyue was undoubtedly going to be repelled back, his six heads snarled once again, loudly.

A layer of purple intent spread out from his body, clashing with the defensive barrier of the Panther Demon Palace.

Chapter 607: Haoyue Descends (III)

A strange scene followed. To the shock of the Panther Demons on watch, the instant the shield and purple intent came in contact, the defense slipped away like snow from a freshly oiled floor, and the massive Haoyue landed explosively on the summit of the Panther Demon Palace.

Badoom!

The violent explosion splashed dust and rocks in all directions. The whole Yale City was shaken by the ear-splitting loud sound and shaking. Haoyue unexpectedly broke inside the Panther Demon Palace just like that.

A large hole had appeared on top of the Panther Demon Palace, letting his four vigorous limbs land inside the main hall of the palace. The massive shaking from his violent landing caused the appearance of wide cracks, but it seemed that Haoyue was totally unharmed. His six large heads fired like six Magic Cannons launching offensive magic to his surroundings at a frantic speed.

The inside will always be the least solid part of a fort. The Panther Demon Palace was also like that: who could guess that someone would break through the defensive barrier? Haoyue's tempestuous magic combinations using six elements immediately made the inside of the Panther Demon Palace a total mess.

All the members of Bright Glimmer of Hope felt dumbstruck. Haoyue was just too fierce. They were originally prepared to join the battle to dispose of the defensive protection, but who would have thought that it would get smashed after just one roar from Haoyue? At that very moment, they felt totally carefree: Haoyue's performance was just too delighting.

Most of all, Chen Ying'er was excitedly hopping on Haoyue's back. Yang Wenzhao had sustained heavy wounds, and although they were starting to get better, fully recovering in one or two

months would be impossible. This enmity was naturally accounted to the nearby demons, plus they were directly attacking a demon city, and even a capital city. Using such methods made it just too fulfilling.

Haoyue's magic bombardment made those Panther Demons not even dare rush forward directly. The Panther Demon Palace was really solid: although large damage had appeared in the midst of the violent explosion, the whole building had yet to crumble entirely.

Right at this time, yellow figures leaped on the surroundings, their violent darkness essence instantly turning into black defensive barriers aimed against Haoyue's magic bombardment.

With a stare, Haoyue's six heads roared at the same time. Immediately, another burst of purple intent appeared, immediately causing the black colored barrier of the Panther Demon powerhouses to collapse, and stopping their defensive magic. Haoyue's six heads then released another burst of repeated spells, this time scattering and smashing the bodies of Panther Demons of at least the sixth step.

Lin Xin gulped his saliva, and looked at Long Haochen, "Boss, how come I feel that there is not even a need for us to act? Haoyue is doing well enough by himself."

Indeed, when Haoyue's six heads fired, there was no opportunity at all for them to take part. Haoyue's magic covered almost the whole Panther Demon Hall. With each of Haoyue's jumps, great consequences followed.

Long Haochen had a look of pleasant surprise. After getting his sixth head, Haoyue's magic was greatly amplified. Furthermore, his spiritual energy was almost inexhaustible. While launching magic, Long Haochen could feel a great amount of elemental residue appearing in Haoyue's body and replenishing his spiritual energy very fast. Just in this short while, the Panther Demon

Palace was totally in ruins, without the slightest bearing of a Demon God Palace.

“Don’t worry, when more powerful Panther Demons come, everyone will get to join the battle.” Long Haochen addressed that reply to the whole group.

Just as Long Haochen spoke, a yellow figure suddenly flashed out like a bolt of lightning, rushing at Haoyue. It was just too fast, taking close to a breath to arrive in front of Haoyue. And in the meantime, as it accelerated like that, it effectively dodged all Haoyue’s spells very closely every time, all of which left slight twisting yellow traces on its back.

That was a Panther Demon with golden hairs all over the body. His citrine colored eyes flashed with dense killing intent. On the front end of his vigorous arms were sharp claws. The instant it arrived in front of Haoyue, the wings on its back made a sudden turn, changing direction abruptly. While rising upwards, its claws were aimed straight at Little Light’s eyes.

Be it in terms of speed, power, or reactivity, this Panther Demon was much more powerful than the previous ones. A sharp and substantive darkness aura was swept violently, producing sharp hissing sounds in the air. That power was close to the state of Spiritual Highland.

Panther Demons’ weakness lay in their mediocre defense, but their speed and offensive power was top-notch. The performance of this Panther Demon was brilliant in these aspects.

Facing such a sudden surprise attack, Haoyue acted like he didn’t see anything, as he kept launching the spells he was casting, paying no attention to that.

An orange colored radiance flashed as the Panther Demon’s attack was on the verge of reaching Little Light’s head.

Dang. In a sharp and clear exploding sound, the Panther Demon’s

body was shot away. His pair of sharp claws took a special posture, releasing four pitch-black blade projections, until Long Haochen came to block the attack.

Long Haochen's body was flickering in golden light. That was the ability Bright Vengeance produced after his Divine Obstruction. When he received this Panther Demon's last attack, his body only shook slightly, but immediately repelled it; that gold colored Panther Demon was at the eighth step.

The extremity of his foot used Haoyue's back as support, as an orange colored blade projection was swept away instantly. Just after meeting it, all the black blade projections were immediately scattered and smashed. Immediately, Long Haochen's body came to a sudden standstill, and the Aria of the Goddess of Light was waved forward.

This sword strike didn't leave the slightest trace in its way. The sword intent in it was not sharp, but rather carried traces of warmth. But that Golden Panther Demon abruptly felt unable to avoid it. Even drawing back was impossible: despite his level of speed, he was completely unable to escape from being enveloped by that sword intent.

With a low howl, the claws of that Golden Panther Demon instantly turned gold colored. Its body made a rushed rotation, and the pair of claws simultaneously aimed to strike Long Haochen. The spiritual energy released from the claw even produced a gloss of dark gold.

Clang. A sharp sound accompanied the Golden Panther Demon's scream.

Just how many demon powerhouses had Long Haochen already faced? He had already fought over five existences reaching the demon god level. Although he didn't achieve victory every time, having experienced battles against so many powerhouses of such kind, how could this Panther Demon of the eighth step possibly

stop him?

This warm-looking sword intent let out an instant burst upon clashing with the Golden Panther Demon. The brittle, sharp sound was the abrupt shattering of the claws against the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

However, this Golden Panther Demon remained quite valiant. After the Aria of the Goddess of Light ruptured its claws, although a deep bloody scar was produced from its chest to its thigh, that still didn't kill him in one blow. In fact, that was the sword intent released by a divine sword. To resist instant death against it, this Panther Demon was considerably valiant.

Feeling an increasing affinity between the Aria of the Goddess of Light and himself, Long Haochen didn't even look at the Panther Demon he had just neutralized. In another flash of orange color, a blade projection was released and this time, its golden radiance enlarged, chasing that Panther Demon which was instantly split in two. A demon powerhouse of the eighth step was just annihilated by Long Haochen who was at the same eighth step.

This gap of strength was also a gap of equipment. Long Haochen's set of equipment all reached the epic tier at least. The Aria of the Goddess of Light and Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon could even reach the divine tool tier at anytime. Adding to this his understanding of sword intent, even the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus had to respond prudently, yet was finally wounded by Haochen, not to mention this ordinary Golden Panther Demon.

But at the same time this Golden Panther Demon launched its assault, other golden figures rushed forward, as black colored blade projections entangled in midair, blocking a great part of Haoyue's bombardment, and a large amount of Panther Demons flocked from outside.

At least eight other Golden Panther Demons had made their way

into the hall to stop Haoyue's magic attacks. Seeing the complete mess inside the Panther Demon Palace, these Panther Demons let out shouts of fury. But they were only surrounding Long Haochen's group and didn't attack in a rush.

Haoyue's magic came to a stop. He coldly glared at the surrounding Panther Demons, and the downcast chanting from his six heads' mouths started to change rythm.

Long Haochen obviously knew what Haoyue was planning, and immediately jumped on Little Light's head, mentally telling him to stop chanting that incantation.

Haoyue was trying to use the six-elemental Essence of Disorder! No matter how many Panther Demons were present, in case this fired off, probably no survivors would emerge atside from these Golden Panther Demons of the eighth step. The other Panther Demons would certainly face death.

But an Essence of Disorder of this level came with a very large burden for Haoyue too. This was a strategic location for demons, so Long Haochen had no intention to launch a teleportation from here, so he definitely had to maintain Haoyue's strength.

And furthermore, he sensed some response inside this Panther Demon Hall, of the enemy existence he really wanted to meet.

“Go!” Long Haochen waved his hand and took the lead to jump from Haoyue's back. Now that they were in demon territory, he didn't need to conceal his identity anymoe, and spread out the four golden spiritual wings on his back to shoot like a golden arrow at the enemies.

Outside from Chen Ying'er and Lin Xin, everyone jumped down in succession from Haoyue's back as well. With Haoyue's protection, the two mage didn't need to worry for their own safety at all.

Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian, Zhang Fangfang, Han Yu, and Cai'er

charged into five different directions from Long Haochen. Each of them unfolded the spiritual wings on their backs, and released powerful auras of might.

Chapter 608: Besieging the Panther Demon God (I)

At the current time, they were completely different from their younger selves. Before the Holy War, they encountered such powerful foes that they had to perfect their formations for survival, putting safety as the top priority. But they already had the strength to assume complete responsibility for themselves. Gathering together to fight against enemies of this level would only impede their fighting strength.

At that very moment, Haoyue once again showed a whole new face.

In the midst of low-voiced chaotic incantations, Little Flame made the first move, causing six flames to flash through. Including Long Haochen inside, the six individuals rushing out were covered with a protection of fire. These protections reached about three meters diameter, glinting in dark red radiance, but without affecting their movements in the least. Outside the protections, the Panther Demons facing them would feel extreme heat. The weaker ones had their hairs scorched even from a distance.

Little Green was the second one. He added up the Acceleration Technique's boost to everyone. As green light flickered under everyone's feet, their bodies became visibly more nimble.

Immediately following , two immense halos encompassing the whole stage dispersed, all aimed at the enemy. The Ninth Holy Guard's Gravity Technique was mimicked in Little Yellow's incantations, and the extremely fast Panther Demons immediately felt full of chills, greatly restricted.

Another glow came out from Little Yellow, emitting simple fluctuations of light and providing even more holy aura as a supplement, which impressively weakened the Panther Demons utilizing darkness attribute.

Little Purple and Little Blue were both in the midst of chanting, seemingly requiring some more time to be done. But without a doubt, the power of a chant would increase with its length.

As another mage, Lin Xin was dumbstruck while standing on Haoyue's back. The current Haoyue was like six Saint Magic Tutors of the eighth step fighting shoulder to shoulder. From the beginning of his attacks to his current global boosts, his strength was domineering. And each head had its own frightening intelligence.

Six intelligent beings in one body, able to harmonize with such perfection. Just what kind of magical beast could that be? Chen Ying'er's shock was not below Lin Xin's in the least.

Gaining the effects from Haoyue's boosts, Long Haochen's group of six was already fighting the enemy at close quarters.

Long Haochen was the first one in action. In front of him were two Panther Demons of the eighth step with a large quantity of Panther Demons of the sixth step. The weakest enemies that reached out here were already at the sixth step of cultivation. Obviously, these Panther Demons knew very well that sending weaker individuals to face these humans who dared to forcefully break out in the midst of the Demon God Palace would have no use at all.

Myriads of blade projections dispersed unrestrainedly, filling the whole hall with thunderous murderous spirit, as a light essence full of substance blossomed brazenly. It was a Swords Rain.

Even without Haoyue's boosts, Long Haochen's fighting strength was already considerably terrifying. Swords Rain covered an immense area, instantly encompassing all the opponents within the surrounding thirty meters. Every one of the immense sword projections were like the real things, just as if countless images had come out instantly from the Aria of the Goddess of Light to strike at the enemies' images.

Long Haochen's powerful strike was really just too fierce. Let alone those Panther Demons of the sixth step, in front of his Swords Rain even Golden Panther Demons could only draw back rapidly, resisting with all their strength.

In a flash of blood color, one Panther Demon of the sixth step after another was crushed in front of Swords Rain. Their passive defense was useless in front of its power; while the Golden Panther Demons could only barely defend themselves, counterattacking would hardly be possible. The only intent of these Panther Demons' resistance was precisely to spend their quite resilient strength along with their own spiritual power to do their utmost to use up Swords Rain's power. But even so, Long Haochen's sword not only breached their attempts, but even left corpses of over thirty Panther Demons.

With sharp bellows, just as Sword Rain's power declined, the two Golden Panther Demons surrounded Long Haochen's sides like bolts of lightning. Their sharp claws had already turned dark gold as they frantically attacked him.

But just at this time, another heavy sword had appeared in Long Haochen's left hand. A jadeite-like dark green gloss flashed in a glint and dispersed a greenish gold luster, enveloping Long Haochen inside and concealing his figure under its shining illumination.

In a series of crisp, melodious tones, the two Golden Panther Demons were blasted back simultaneously, as tiny ruptures were left on their naturally extremely tough claws. Long Haochen's figure flashed forward once again, paying no heed at all to them. Lightspeed Flash was launched, instantly exceeding the Golden Panther Demons' speed. Overbearingly rushing into the ranks of the Grand Panther Demons, he burst out with dark green and orange dual-colored radiances, turning into a bladestorm engulfing the whole crowd.

A terrifying attractive force pulled the surrounding Grand

Panther Demons. These ordinarily extremely valiant demons were torn to shreds just like fruits, turning into fine particles of blood and flesh.

The two Golden Panther Demons were totally unable to stop Long Haochen. In front of a Bladestorm of such level, they didn't even have the courage to rush in.

Just then in other areas the intense smell of slaughter was bursting out. Cai'er's attacks were the most simple and direct, simple gray arcs were traced in her hands path, as the Sickle of the God of Death's grey afterimage brought death and annihilation, while greatly purifying darkness.

Just as Long Haochen was slaughtering his way unrestrainedly, Cai'er had also gotten rid of a Golden Panther Demon. Now the Sickle of the God of Death's cold blade struck, massacring the ordinary Grand Panther Demons. Its dense grey brilliance became all Panther Demons' nightmare.

Compared to Long Haochen and Cai'er, Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang were visibly behaving as expected. The two of them had a huge shield in one hand and a heavy sword in the other one, charging their way out. Although their killing power was unable to compare with the vice-captain, the two of them showed invulnerable defense. At every strike, deaths would follow.

As Guardian Knights they visibly showed some restraint, prepared at anytime to rescue their comrades.

The real spotlight was one Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian, who joined in total slaughter. Wang Yuanyuan's eyes turned blood red, seeming just like the time she was resisting the demon army in the Warrior Temple. The blood in her was already boiling profusely, and in her hand, Bloodstorm let out a drizzling red brilliance with terrible offensive strength as the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield became her long-ranged weapon. Everywhere she passed, demons were blown to pieces. A faint bloody aura was emitted from her

body, and upon its sight or when crossing eyes with Yuanyuan, all demons had the feeling of losing all their guts.

That was the terrifying bloody murderous spirit Wang Yuanyuan nurtured in the battlefield. Walking through seas of corpses, she caused uncountable demons to perish under her weapon Bloodstorm. Entering the state of battle, she emitted a tyrannical aura of slaughter, as if it was a matter of course.

Bloodcut and Bloody Dance were used alternately. Adding to that the power of her Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gate, she instantly drilled through the most packed areas to let her slaughter unfold. In just a few instants, the Grand Panther Demons she killed were not below Long Haochen in the slightest. Although Wang Yuanyuan is a girl, she currently showed no trace of pity.

On the other side, Sima Xian also showed an extremely tyrannical display. This guy may not be able to instantly transport himself in the midst of the enemies' ranks like Wang Yuanyuan, but his destructive power was even higher.

Flapping the wings on his back, Sima Xian lit in pure golden splendor. Like a piece of metal being cast, his face and skin turned gold colored. One could faintly see that gold color being dispersed from his chest. A Golden Panther Demon went on his way, attempting to stop him by the means of a global encirclement with the help of the other Grand Panther Demons, but at this time, Sima Xian lifted the terrifying Gigantic Ball of Light in his hand.

To one's astonishment, the Energetic Ball of Light actually let out the orange radiance characterizing equipment of epic tier, which immediately turned purple. Myriads of purple lightning bolts instantly burst out, bombarding the Panther Demons. Even that Golden Panther Demon was unable to make a narrow escape and had to put his all in defending.

The speed of lightning made it absolutely unable to escape. Therefore, a Panther Demon's speed became a useless specialty.

These lightning bolts' burst managed to take in over a hundred Panther Demons, which became all scorched, with all their hairs standing straight, and at least having sustained fatal injuries if not yet dead.

Immediately, Sima Xian flung his Energetic Ball of Light, but unlike the Energetic Ball of Light of the past, it had now a dark, gold-colored chain on its tail, looking quite thin, about a little finger's width, but reached an astonishing length of ten meters.

One could see an intense golden light abruptly rise on the chains above Sima Xian's hands. The instant the chains of his Gigantic Ball of Light reached their peak, they immediately came to a sudden stop in midair. Then, myriads of white glows burst forth from the Gigantic Ball of Light.

The white glows immediately hit the Panther Demons with strikes of lightning and thunder, turning them into ashes and leaving only a magic crystal on the ground. Even that Golden Panther Demon fell, having turned pitch-black as its body twitched without pause.

With a lift of Sima Xian's right hand, the Gigantic Ball of Light arose abruptly. As it landed, circles of white halations surrounded that Golden Panther Demon of the eighth step, rendering him totally unable to escape the expertise of the Gigantic Ball of Light, Crush, Smash and Triple Blast. In a horrifying boom, the Golden Panther Demon was directly squashed into paste.

Chapter 609: Besieging the Panther Demon God (II)

His series of attacks left actually totally emptied his side of Panther Demons.

In fact, the Grand Panther Demons that had rushed into the hall totalled only five or six hundred, forming the entirety of the Panther Demons' elites. The nine Golden Panther Demons at their lead were the most tyrannical ones of the whole Panther Demon Clan, but in a few instants, over two hundred Grand Panther Demons and four Golden Panther Demons, which is close to half of them, just perished.

Sima Xian's terrifying area of effects rapidly overtook the others in the slaughtering count. Even Long Haochen's prowess was masked behind his.

Lin Xin and Chen Ying'er looked at each other, filled with dumbstruck feelings. Just when did Sima get that strong? Wasn't his spiritual energy the weakest of all of us? But that terrifying tyrannical power just now left them in shock; even a Panther Demon of the eighth step was unable to withstand a single blow from him.

"How did our baldie became so awesome?" Chen Ying'er asked in shock.

Lin Xin twitched the corners of his mouth. He was really believing himself to have made extremely rapid progress in these two years, but from the looks of it, all of them made similar gigantic progress! Chen Ying'er was so, and Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan were also so.

"This guy seems unafraid of the backlash of the Godly Purple Thunder Spiritual Stove. What he has just used should be an advanced ability of the spiritual stove. And that Gigantic Ball of

Light, when did it turn out to reach the Epic Tier? His fearlessness toward the Godly Purple Thunder Spiritual Stove should be related to that gold color. How come his equipment improved so dramatically? When did the Priest Temple become so rich and overbearing?"

"Careful Sima!" In the midst of the enemies' ranks, Long Haochen shouted suddenly.

Right at this instant, a dark red figure appeared in the battlefield without warning, heading for Sima Xian.

A dark red brilliance seemed to arise, turning into a panther's shape aiming a strike on Sima Xian's chest.

From hearing Long Haochen's warning, Sima Xian understood that this was the sudden attack of an enemy surely far above himself in strength, and able to threaten his life. Otherwise, Long Haochen wouldn't say that. In fact, Long Haochen had been closely following this enemy's presence all this time, planning to attract his attention with his display of strength. But who would have expected Sima Xian's destructivity to even exceed his, altering the enemy's target and catching Long Haochen unprepared.

Sima Xian's eyes suddenly lit up as he lifted the Gigantic Ball of Light, placing it in front of his own chest. A fantastic scene appeared, as a sort of eye opened on it, forming a large arc of purple lightning exploding loudly.

Badam. A terrifying explosion shook the whole Panther Demon Palace, forming a great expanse of dust.

The dark red panther figure achieved mutual destruction with the purple lightning and came to a sudden stop before even coming into contact with Sima Xian's Gigantic Ball of Light. However, Sima Xian also became pale.

Without leaving the time to the dark red figure to launch another attack, a white glow wrapped around Sima Xian's waist, pulling

him back. In the meantime, Long Haochen's golden figure brazenly stood in front of Sima Xian.

Right at this instant, of Haoyue's six heads, Little Blue and Little Purple were done chanting.

Rings of ice were launched in succession, aiming at the surrounding Panther Demons while causing the nearby temperature to plummet abruptly. In a dense area, all Panther Demons were frozen. The Golden Panther Demons of the eighth step with greater cultivations were still better off than the Grand Panther Demons who turned into a large amount of ice sculptures, unable to struggle free for a little while.

Immediately afterwards, countless purplish-green poisonous spheres were launched to all directions. These spheres only reached the size of eyes, and landed onto each ice sculptures, turning them into the same color as the Panther Demons inside were melted in the midst of that purple-green color.

Long Haochen's previous shout functioned as a summons, and at the same time he appeared in front of Sima Xian, Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang rushed from the two sides with Wang Yuanyuan coming from the rear. Cai'er's figure also disappeared in the midst of her invisibility.

Long Haochen was now extremely shocked, not because of the enemy's sudden surprise attack, but by Sima Xian's strength. Long Haochen had clearly sensed the strength of the enemy's previous attack, but didn't expect Sima Xian to resist it, not only ending up totally unwounded, but also not even pushed back in the slightest. That was an enemy reaching the ninth step of cultivation!

This time, their enemy came to everyone's sight; a two meters tall Panther Demon dispersing intense dark red flames.

Compared to the other Panther Demons, his build wasn't particularly different, but the dark red flames surrounding his body in a very sticky state as well as his shiny dark red hairs were

distinct proofs of his identity.

“Panther Demon God Auxerre?” Long Haochen shouted the question stentorianly.

That’s right, that powerful Panther Demon was their chief, the Panther Demon God Auxerre protecting the Yale Province.

Although Auxerre was bursting with rage in front of that scene, he didn’t lose all control due to anger by the enemy’s strong surprise attack, right against the Panther Demon Palace. Haoyue’s entrance in the Panther Demon Palace roused him up from his previous state of cultivation, but his arrival was clearly quite late.

Seeing the frantic slaughter of Long Haochen’s group, especially Sima Xian’s last display, he found it far too tyrannical. Therefore, he chose after slight considerations to ambush Sima Xian, getting rid of their most powerful attacker.

But he didn’t know that Long Haochen’s group was linked through the Soul Sharing Chains. Even if Sima Xian hadn’t resisted his attack like that, to inflict fatal wounds to Sima Xian would be impossible thanks to its sharing.

Looking at these young humans, Auxerre’s complexion became unsightly. He knew that he wouldn’t have an easy time. Even his Panther Demon Palace met with destruction.

Atop of that, close to half of the Panther Demons’ elites were slaughtered in this short time. This was an unparalleled damage for the Panther Demons. These humans looked quite young, but he just saw personally their tyrannical strength.

But this place was his territory, the Panther Demon Palace! As the Panther Demon God, he couldn’t possibly retreat in front of his clansmen.

“Despicable humans, you will all die today.” Auxerre’s cold voice spread with extreme anger. As he said that, the claws on his back made slight rhythmic movements and the whole Panther Demon

Palace started to emit fluctuations of darkness spiritual energy.

A dark red pillar abruptly surfaced in the palace's backyard, and its thick body gradually took shape.

This thick demon god pillar was decorated with countless Panther Demons' engravings, and dark red flames rose violently from it.

To deal with this Panther Demon God, Long Haochen couldn't possibly bring him in the Tower of Eternity for assassination like with the Demon God of Deep Vision. The last time, some strange phenomenon had happened between the demon god's powerful innate ability and the Eternal Melody's transporting ability. But to transport such a powerful demon god without his consent would be basically impossible. How could the counterpart show no struggles?

But Long Haochen never imagined to face a situation like the current one, where he felt absolute confidence in vanquishing a demon god in front of him. And that confidence was due to the fact he was not fighting by himself, but had all these powerful teammates at his side. Sima Xian's tyrannical offense confirmed to him that in these two years, every one of his comrades had made considerable progress. As a whole, they already had the strength to resist a demon god head on.

After the battle against the Dragon Rider Demon God, Long Haochen faintly felt that if they were only facing Asmodeus, the addition of his comrades and his full strength may perhaps match Asmodeus. But because of Asmodeus' Demon God Transformation and domain, Long Haochen didn't take the risk, out of fear of following the same road as Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi.

But now they were facing a demon god in the fifth dozen of the ranking, fifty-seventh ranked demon god Auxerre. He had already resolved himself to take a demon god's life today...

"We are the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope, and I

am the captain Long Haochen. I am telling you our name so that you can die contentedly. Ying'er, go!" Long Haochen declared, and let his words be heard by all Panther Demons present since his objective was originally to expose his tracks.

Hearing Long Haochen's order, Chen Ying'er immediately sat cross-legged on Haoyue's back and started to chant. She obviously understood what their captain meant: they were to go all out to handle the Panther Demon God, so her mission would be to stop any interference in the battle of Long Haochen and the others.

Lin Xin's incantation also started. His line of sight was focused onto the Panther Demon God Auxerre, and this time, Haoyue was very settled, coldly watching the surroundings with his six large heads. After suffering the joint attack from Little Blue and Little Purple, the Panther Demons' elites had already lost seventy percent of their troops, and the rest were not in good condition. Now they were clearly shrinking back in fear, and the outside of the Panther Demon Palace was extremely noisy. Visibly, a large amount of Panther Demons had rushed in, but all were certainly unable to compare with the previous Panther Demons' elites.

Graa.

The Panther Demon God Auxerre let out a howl of fury, and the dark red flames on him started boiling like a volcanic eruption. As he shot out, Auxerre's muscles expanded greatly with the influence of the dark red pillar, exceeding three meters in the blink of an eye. His pair of sharp claws grew by over one meter in length as well.

Chapter 610: Besieging the Panther Demon God (III)

His legs were particularly thick and solid, and the dark red wings on his back vanished, turning into smaller curved wings. His pair of dark red eyes were filled with inexhaustible rage.

Long Haochen displayed a cold smile, and a golden figure took shape on his back before spraying a golden glow full of sacred aura and landing on the Panther Demon God Auxerre.

After having just completed Demon God Transformation, Auxerre suddenly became sluggish. Although he didn't sustain any wounds from that white glow, he suddenly felt an imperceptible danger from the unblockable white glow entering into contact with him. After raising his head to give it another look, he found out that he could only see Long Haochen in front of him.

That was ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove, from that golden figure which was certainly Yating.

The Panther Demon God Auxerre was the Panther Demons' Commander, so his strength couldn't exceed a Panther Demon's limits, at most he's a reinforced version. From the scene when he attacked, it could be determined that speed was its greatest specialty. After all, what did it mean that his wings unexpectedly shrank after Demon God Transforming? His wings turned into bent wings, which means that it was majorly boosting its speed. Which is to say, after Demon God Transforming, Auxerre's speed would really be greatly strengthened.

Long Haochen's fighting experience was really plentiful, enabling him to determine Auxerre's most troublesome aspect immediately. If his speed was left to be used fully, their side's battle formation would certainly be broken through. At that time, the battlefield could only become the Panther Demon God's one-man-stage.

But Long Haochen had his own ways. The Saint Spiritual Stove is really the bane of speed specialized demons. Even if you can go even faster, your target can only be me, and you cannot attack anyone else. Which means that your speed will only be directed against me, and as long as I don't get killed, you won't be able to deal with any other.

Although Long Haochen was directing the whole pressure at himself, at the same time he weakened the Panther Demon God most effectively.

In his left hand, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was drawn out. In a flash of golden light on his back, the holy aura on Long Haochen's body immediately rose hastily as Yating directly fused into him, making his spiritual energy even more pure and raising it enormously.

Holding the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon in front of him, Long Haochen didn't spare any spiritual energy, pouring it all inside this shield of divine tool grade. He didn't have the slightest thought of competing against Auxerre in terms of speed. In front of a speed specialized demon god of the ninth step, choosing to compete in their field of dominance was absolutely no wise choice. What's more, he had no need to do so: all he would need would be to defend unwaveringly, not give the enemy any chance, and no more. The rest would all be left to his comrades.

In a state of panic from getting struck by the Saint Spiritual Stove, the Panther Demon God burst out in dark red radiance, and abruptly arrived in front of Long Haochen like a dark red streak of light. Its two massive claws tore through the air with a hiss as they were swept at Long Haochen.

Everyone behind him could see that Long Haochen's right foot took a slight step back and his whole body traced an arc, while the Divine Snail Shield in his hand dispersed a multicolored golden light, forming a shield in front of everyone.

With a ringing metallic sound, Long Haochen stood motionless in front of the shock. The golden light on him enlarged greatly, then, Bright Vengeance.

Seeing their captain's stance, how could his comrades not understand the tactics required for Long Haochen? With no hesitation, everyone at his back emerged and launched attacks all around the Panther Demon Gods.

With a violent clash, Long Haochen felt his arms going numb. Secretly, he couldn't help but feel alarmed about the brutality and offensive power of the Panther Demon God after its Demon God Transformation, unexpectedly nearing Asmodeus' standards. Seeing the massiveness of the boost provided by the demon god pillar, Long Haochen was really lucky to be able to challenge the Demon God of Deep Vision in the Tower of Eternity. If Crocell had the demon god pillar on his side, Long Haochen would surely be the one to have died.

After repelling Long Haochen with his strike, Auxerre was startled as well. As a demon god, he naturally sensed the real level attained by Long Haochen's cultivation. Although the equipment on him was really top-notch, that was still no more than a knight of the eighth step. He was obviously confident to not get killed when the gap in cultivation was so wide. Moreover, he was already in the state of Demon God Transformation, giving a qualitative boost to both his internal and external spiritual energy. Even a demon god in the top fifty would not be his opponent if they don't use Demon God Transformation, especially when Auxerre's specialization is his attack.

His attack was very powerful, but he was facing the Divine Snail Shield born from a Starlight Divine Beast, and one that reached the divine tool rank in Long Haochen's hands.

It was not because it wouldn't be able to stop Asmodeus' attack that Long Haochen didn't use the Divine Snail Shield against him, but because its spiritual energy consumption was just too high,

preventing it from being used for too long, which was no good for such a prolonged battle. At that time, he couldn't even afford to use Yating's help to have his spiritual energy boosted, as he had to conserve Yating's force to boost the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

But the current situation was absolutely different. Long Haochen was not by himself, having so many comrades on his side. His mission was to stop the Panther Demon God's attacks, and direct all of them on himself. For that, there was no better choice than the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

The shield of divine tool rank paired with Divine Obstruction would feel, even to someone at his level of demon god, like an unsurpassable barrier as long as Long Haochen's spiritual energy wasn't close to exhaustion.

Auxerre's move was unsuccessful, but his terrifying power still came to view. The effects of the Saint Spiritual Stove made him unable to target others, but didn't stop him from feeling the massive threat brought by the others.

In a flashing sidestep, he evaded like a bolt of lightning, and aimed his claws at Long Haochen's direction. He knew that as long as this knight died, he would be able to deal with the others.

But as the Panther Demon God was making his move, the members from Bright Glimmer of Hope arrived.

Two red glints landed on Auxerre at the same time as his speed went up even further, but came to a sudden stop for a blink of an eye right on the instant he launched his last attack. These two red glows were from Zhang Fangfang and Han Yu's Lock ability.

While locking on the Panther Demon God, Han Yu activated his Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings, while Wild Scarletblood in his right hand was swept violently at Auxerre.

The Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings was without doubt mostly activated for Long Haochen's sake, gathering more spiritual energy

to back up his defense. Whether Wild Scarletblood would manage to wound the Panther Demon God was not even a matter he concerned himself about.

Zhang Fangfang's attack was very heavy, relying on Lock to gather the spiritual energy in his body on his shield as Shield Strike was launched.

A dense light essence instantly rose, striking the Panther Demon God from the side.

Auxerre's speed was really something. Despite being under the effects of the two knights' Lock ability, its attacks still slipped through to their side. The assault of the two Guardian Knights of the seventh step only affected his speed a bit at most.

But this instant, an overflowing bloodlust was directed at Auxerre. That strength was nothing in Auxerre's eyes, but the aura of slaughter contained in that bloodlust caused him to have uncontrolled chills, as his attacking speed decreased once again further.

The terrible weapon of legendary tier Bloodstorm produced a terrifying might while unleashing Bloodcut alongside Bloodsaw Wild Dance. An attack of such a large scale was already impossible for Auxerre to avoid.

Hou. Auxerre let out a howl, terrifying might ascending in the shape of dark red flames from his body and turning into countless panther skulls bombarding all directions.

He thought it well: although he was affected by Long Haochen, launching area attacks would be no issue. This knight aside, how could the other humans resist his full power attacks after blocking the Demon God Transformation?

But he had looked down too much on the post-transformation Saint Spiritual Stove. From the time it was initially offered to Long Haochen by his father Xingyu, it had evolved several times. Among

the lot were Yating's fusion with the spiritual stove as well as the absorption of the crystal left by the Demon God of Deep Vision.

The instant following the appearance of those countless flaming skulls, the multidirectional bombardment that was expected didn't happen, as all of it was redirected towards Long Haochen by a mystical attractive force.

The current Long Haochen was wrapped under the cover of the multicolored golden Shield Wall since long ago. With the boost of the Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings, the time Long Haochen's could use the Divine Snail Shield certainly increased tremendously. Moreover, he had the spiritual energy backup of Yating and the Golden Foundation Armor.

Violent clashes resounded without pause on the Shield Wall, but it wasn't able to cause the Divine Snail Shield to sway in the slightest. And Auxerre's mistake caused him to have to sustain the enemy's attacks.

Bloodstorm's attack was the first to come, simultaneously pairing Bloodcut and Bloodsaw Wild Dance, turning into many wind blades cutting on his swelling skin.

A gaudy bloodlight burst out from these cuts, causing Auxerre to shout violently despite that after being Demon God Transformed, his body's resistance was greatly enhanced.

After all, he was not a demon god expert in defense! In addition, Bloodstorm was a piece of legendary equipment putting emphasis on offensive power. Immediately, a large bloody cut was left on his back.

Chapter 611: The Strength of Bright Glimmer of Hope (I)

The cut inflicted by Bloodstorm was going from the right shoulder to the rib, and although it wasn't deep, it was a real wound on his body. Furthermore, after Bloodstorm infected the demon god's body, a mysterious change happened.

The original blood red radiance suddenly turned into an orange color. Such a change from the slaughter weapon improved the cutting force even further as Bloodstorm struck through Auxerre's back. The fierce murderous spirit greatly affected his defense.

Wang Yuanyuan also had an expression of pleasant surprise as Auxerre was forced to shift direction, attacking Long Haochen's Shield Wall frantically. She couldn't help but glance at her Bloodstorm.

She immediately found out with a shock that the trace of orange radiance was spreading over the sawtooth blade at frantic speed, as an incomparably murderous spirit burst out.

To be precise, Bloodstorm was evolving! Originally a blade of slaughters, it was baptised under the blood of countless enemies in the fire of war. You could leave as is, though unusual, or with just too much blood, Bloodstorm had turned a blood-red color long ago. And now that it became infected again, though now with the blood of a demon god under Demon God Transformation, it finally reached its last threshold. This killing weapon finally reached a terrifying realm.

The Panther Demon God Auxerre tried with great difficulty to keep evading Wang Yuanyuan's attacks while attacking Long Haochen, but the imposing shields on his two sides delayed him greatly while he was beaten, due to Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang.

However, the Panther Demon God was after all a powerhouse of

the ninth step. Despite being hit, he had no issue sending Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang flying.

Han Yu, who had the Soul Sharing Chains' life sharing, was better off: although he was repelled, his body let out an intense glint and with the recovery from Blessings of Light, only sustained light wounds.

Zhang Fangfang was repelled quite a lot farther, but had relatively more cultivation than Han Yu; so although his body curled up to some extent while expelling some blood, his wounds were not too important.

Their blocks were for the sake of earning time for another. A massive metallic ball brazenly fell, shrouded with myriads of electric bolts covering Auxerre on the way.

Auxerre shouted loudly as the dark red flame surrounding him grew further in intensity, neutralizing the purple lightning attacking him, though it didn't dispel any of it, thanks to its absorptive properties.

While the purple electric light was neutralized, an immense golden ball of light was carried alongside, chasing after Auxerre.

Feeling its immense threat, Auxerre raised his right hand and parried the metallic ball of light's strike.

His bulky arms came in contact with the metallic ball of light, immediately causing a terrifying blasting force to burst out from that ball.

All the others from Bright Dawn of Hope could clearly see Auxerre's body turning fully purple colored the next instant. He who was incomparably fast unexpectedly came to a stop in midair, while the metallic ball binding him turned amethyst colored, causing rumbling noises while blasting Auxerre.

Although this was the first time for the others to see such a terrible might from the Energetic Ball of Light, after matching for

so many years, they wouldn't let go of such an opportunity.

Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang were repelled, but the others shouldn't be neglected! Wang Yuanyuan immediately waved the evolved Bloodstorm, and in the meantime, a grey crystal-like splendor flashed across the Panther Demon God's back, revealing the hidden Cai'er.

Cai'er was grasping an assassin's true essence. When facing a true opponent, she didn't make her move as soon as possible, but waited for the time of maximal impact.

She was waiting for an opportunity, concealed in the dark while storing power. An assassin's power storing was not as obvious of a move, but the following eruption of power was even more terrible.

Wang Yuanyuan was not falling behind either. The orange radiance from Bloodstorm disappeared suddenly, and even the surges of blood surrounding her vanished. If one was close enough, he would find out that rippling halations roamed around Bloodstorm. That extreme bloodlust actually took shape, and was applied to Wang Yuanyuan's attacks.

Just like Long Haochen was not an ordinary powerhouse of the eighth step, his comrades were not ordinary powerhouses of the seventh step.

Cai'er's Sickle of the God of Death was the first to cut into that purple electric light. That electric light couldn't tell people apart, but as if infecting it, Cai'er's sickle wasn't infected by any of the electric light.

First of the seven arts of the God of Death, Death in Childhood.

In an ash-colored flash of light, Cai'er's figure swept past as if nothing happened. And the second hit on the Panther Demon God wasn't by Wang Yuanyuan, but was a strange blue colored flame. That flame shot in a straight line to pierce through that purple body almost at the same time as Death in Childhood landed, as the

two hits only differed by fractions of a second, but hit different spots.

Next, Wang Yuanyuan's Bloodstorm was covered in a golden colored blade wrapped in orange color.

But how could Long Haochen take part in this feat? He was solely focusing on defense.

Pam, pam. In a burst of purple light, Wang Yuanyuan felt a destructive impact spread from Bloodstorm, instantly sending her flying in the aftermath and making her body feel numb, unexpectedly running out of her control. Purple electric light lingered around her waist as well, surprisingly also affecting her.

By chance, Zhang Fangfang hastened to catch her from behind.

Argh!!! The Panther Demon God shouted incredibly loudly in fury. Right now, his slippery dark red hairs were all pitch black, with numerous terrible wounds all over his body. The most fatal one was inflicted by the Sickle of the God of Death, almost ravaging his whole back and going as far as to chop half his neck. On the pit of his stomach was left a small pitch-black hole, which was also in a scorched black color.

Sima Xian stumbled several times then fell on the butt. Both his Energetic Ball of Light and he lost all their glory, shine, sparkle, luster, radiance. But by chance, Han Yu's Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings was still ongoing, so he could rush to his side and support him while helping him recover with the help of his spiritual stove.

At this time, the Soul Sharing Chains' life force sharing's effects came on display. Although everyone suffered more or less of the effects from the repelling backlash, the damage was shared jointly.

Pam. Auxerre sank to his knees, without blood leaking from his body, but his massive body shook violently, and was shrinking rapidly. After sustaining heavy damage, he had already become unable to maintain the effects of the Demon God Transformation.

Let alone him, even the others from Bright Glimmer of Light didn't expect themselves to be able to launch such a joint attack, all of which landed on Auxerre altogether.

Long Haochen had his transparent does this need to be capitalized sword intent from the Aria of the Goddess of Light, Cai'er her art of Death in Childhood of the Seven Arts of the God of Death. Wang Yuanyuan had her materialized murderous spirit poured inside Bloodstorm. Lin Xin had Vulcan's Finger alongside the Hellfire Needle. The powerful attacks of these four in addition to Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light restrained Auxerre for a short time while bursting out with incredible killing power. Outside of Lin Xin they all now had weapons reaching the epic tier! And even also Lin Xin had the boost from the Blue Fire Phoenix Spiritual Stove.

Chen Ying'er's magic was long since terminated. The large amount of magical beasts along with Haoyue's six heads tyrannically suppressed the Panther Demons outside the hall, who were totally unable to assist their god. At this time, none of them could do anything for him. They could only bear it for the time being.

But at this time, a terrible aura of desolation arose from the Panther Demon God, whose vigor rose sharply. Dark red flames spiralled around him, spreading frantically to all directions.

“Be careful it's the Demonic Collapse Recovery Technique!” Long Haochen shouted, and immediately rushed with the Divine Snail Shield lifted. As the captain, he had at the very moment an unshrinkable duty. The Saint Spiritual Stove was stimulated with no hesitation, strengthening its attracting effects.

Seeing that dark red fire rushing out, Long Haochen knew that it was already impossible to stop Auxerre's Great Demonic Collapse Technique.

The Panther Demon God was, after all, different from the Devil

Snake God. Andromalius was only at the peak of the eighth step and had yet to reach the ninth. But the Panther Demon God was a thorough powerhouse of the ninth step. The instant the Great Demonic Collapse was activated, one could see a dark red radiance shot up behind, piercing through the hall to pour inside him. That was the amplification from the demon god pillar, the demon god pillar from a demon god of a ninth step, with a whole world of difference from those demon gods among the last twelve of the ranking.

For the same reason, the fact Long Haochen managed to defeat the Demon God of Clear Vision Crocell was greatly related to the fact the latter didn't have his demon god pillar on his side. The more powerful the demon god, the greater uses their demon god pillar would show.

Long Haochen now had a very calm demeanor. Their previous joint attack was already above all expectations, but still didn't manage to thoroughly kill the Panther Demon God though weak in defense. The seventy-two demon gods were just such a powerful thing. If two demon gods were present here, they would surely lose today's battle. Even now, resisting the Panther Demon God Auxerre on the doors of death was no easy thing. At least, escaping unscathed would be a hard matter. For this reason, Long Haochen rushed forward recklessly, to earn some time for his comrades to break away from him. Even if the Great Demonic Collapse Technique was a powerful thing, that's the last resort of a demon god, combusting his own life. So, given Auxerre's current body condition, he would almost certainly die after the use of this technique.

Chapter 612: The Strength of Bright Glimmer of Hope (II)

From their first battle against a demon god to now, Long Haochen and the others had yet to face a demon god's Demonic Collapse. So they didn't know to what extent its amplification reached. But since that was a demon god's last resort, using his life as fuel, it would certainly not be an easy thing to resist. Therefore, Long Haochen was completely certain about Auxerre's thoughts. Apart from using Demonic Collapse to inflict very heavy damage to their side, his other goal was to make sure that his Demon God Crown would be able to escape, so that at least his god position wouldn't be lost.

Understanding that he had made a mistake, Long Haochen felt some regret. First because he hadn't taken his comrades enough in account, and because he was too self-confident, and didn't prepare enough room for maneuvering. If beforehand they had secured a way out before launching this battle, they could all just gather and teleport through the Eternal Melody, and come back after the formidable power of Demonic Collapse terminated. There would be no need to bear the Panther Demon God's last attack. As for the escape of his Demon God Crown, just let it go. With Haoyue here to destroy his demon god pillar, what use could that Demon God Crown have?

But it was already too late to regret now. Everyone was scattered, especially Chen Ying'er and Lin Xin who were both considerably too far, so there was absolutely no way to immediately teleport everyone here away. So no matter what, all he had left to do was to block Auxerre's last attack with all his strength.

Raaah!!!

Shouting in wild rage, the heavily wounded Panther Demon God transformed. A dark red vortex spiralled all around him at an

astonishing speed, and from his original human shape, he grew to exceed five meters, turning into a fully dark red gigantic panther, flourishing with might and becoming far more terrifying than the time of his Demon God Transformation.

Long Haochen grasped the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, that divine grade tool, in his hand. A great part of his spiritual energy was already depleted, so how could he respond against such a Panther Demon God? He faintly grasped the true meaning of Demonic Colapse. It was to renounce the physical body, and release the original demon might, igniting the source of his power. This wasn't anything easy to deal with.

As Long Haochen was preparing himself to face the post-Demonic-Collapse Panther Demon God, an enraged roar suddenly sounded out from behind him. Immediately, Long Haochen's whole body was covered in dense purple intent, and the Golden Foundation Armor on him gained a layer of purplish gold.

That purple halation coming from behind not only enveloped Long Haochen, but also the massive Panther Demon God.

Immediately, an eerie scene followed. The dark red flame igniting Auxerre's body immediately stopped stiffly, as if water turning into ice, thoroughly stopping its burning.

This change was really bizarre, causing Long Haochen to stare blankly at the Panther Demon God's body losing all that burst of might, finally dissipating all at once. A dark red Demon God Crown losing its head out of fear then looked for an escape, but upon being wrapped by the purple halation, it immediately lost all power, and fell to the ground with a tinkling sound.

Everyone in the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope became dumbstruck. What was that magic trick? In just a flash, the previously too domineering Panther Demon God just crumbled. They all looked at the emitter of that purple halation.

Haoyue's six heads stood high as the six pair of eyes on his six

heads which had all turned purple looked proudly at the group from above. Little Flame's mouth agape, that Demon God Crown immediately entered his mouth, and was swallowed completely.

Wang Yuanyuan murmured, “Now I really understand why the Demon God Emperor started a Holy War for Boss’ sake. Haoyue really is the demons’ nemesis! He can even extinguish the demon gods’ Demonic Collapse Technique!”

Long Haochen was also shocked. Of course, he knew that Haoyue had very restrictive abilities to use against demons, but he didn’t expect him to be able to restrict them to such an extent. But as the captain, he couldn’t stay captivated in this place.

“All return to Haoyue’s back!” They were valiant, but were after all only a group of eight. Over ten thousand panther demons were standing outside, enough to delay them indefinitely. So staying there would obviously put them through a harsh time.

As Long Haochen spoke so, he immediately joined Sima Xian’s side, carrying him by grabbing his armor, and returned to Haoyue’s back in a flash.

The others’ followed successively. At the current time, a fantastic scene appeared around Haoyue’s body. Eighteen Creature Summoning Gates were twinkling and eighteen magical beasts were coming out at every twinkle, fighting at close quarters against the Panther Demons. This hall was vast, but seemed narrow with such battles underway. No Panther Demons were capable of stopping their way, especially when their Demon God Auxerre had just been killed in front of their eyes, greatly hitting their morale. All were kept outside the hall by the magical beasts, ordered by Chen Ying’er to guard all the exits. At the current time, she was still holding in her arms McDull, her final ace.

“Haoyue, let’s go look for the demon god pillar.” When their last companion reached Haoyue’s back, Long Haochen immediately shouted for Haoyue to make the next move.

His six heads brimming with smiles, he zealously began rushing forward. Little Light, Little Flame, Little Green, Little Blue, Little Purple and Little Yellow all launched magic bombardments, forcibly creating a passage in this hall to bring Long Haochen's group to the courtyard behind the Panther Demon Palace.

Long Haochen didn't have any apprehension in demon territory. They were planning not only to kill demon gods, but moreover to shake the demons' foundations. With every demon god pillar less, the demons' roots will be shaken. And if one day they can erase all demon god pillars, the demons would perhaps be no more.

Thinking so far, the whole group was brimming with great excitement. A Panther Demon God was nothing but the start.

Charging their way violently on Haoyue's back, they smashed their way through the hall. The Panther Demons were all charging from the various entrances, but in contrast none of them were present on the rear. It was as if Haoyue could sense the specific position of the demon god pillar, which led him to the courtyard after breaching through several walls.

At this time, two yellow lightning bolts came from both sides, heading straight for Haoyue.

Long Haochen, who had maintained himself at high attention all this time, didn't need to use his eyes to determine who these two enemies were. Thanks to his mental probing, he was able to sense the strength of their spiritual energy. These were without doubts two Golden Panther Demons.

Without need for Long Haochen to intervene, the two Guardian Knights behind him rushed forward. Han Yu took on the Golden Panther Demon of the left; his speed was visibly no match, but as a knight, he had a mount of his own as companion! Except that this one couldn't be mounted...

Twisting waves spread out, violently ramming against that Golden Panther Demon's body. Immediately, the very rapid demon

froze, seemingly slowing down and even becoming stiff.

Han Yu grasped Wild Scarletblood in his hand, and immediately, a golden streak of light spread out from his sword. The odd thing was that after it was released, it accurately enveloped the Golden Panther Demon. One could clearly see the aura of darkness on the Golden Panther Demon dull down.

That was? Elemental Obstructing Halo. Han Yu actually compressed this halo's area of effect, yet strengthened its effects.

Long Haochen was not the only genius in the lot: everyone from Bright Glimmer of Light was so!

A tyrannical surge of twisting waves was shot violently, seizing the opportunity to strike that Golden Panther Demon violently, from the Demonic Eye Commander's hands. In this battle, he had yet to be called out by Han Yu, just so he could suddenly make this big move.

Han Yu flapped the spiritual wings on his back, and Wild Scarletblood went after that Golden Panther Demon to behead it. At his cultivation and with the help of the Demonic Eye, handling a Golden Panther Demon was no trouble, especially when holding the initiative.

On the other side rushed out Zhang Fangfang, his whole body blossoming in golden color. His equipment was far from the quality of the rest of the team, but his experience was more extensive than anyone else. As the captain of a Demon Hunt Squad who progressed to the seventh step with them, how could he be lacking in ability?

Just like Wang Yuanyuan, his cultivation reached the fifth rank of the seventh step. Only, his total of spiritual energy was just a bit inferior to her. That was because he always focused on stopping the enemies for Wang Yuanyuan in battle, letting her have more opportunities for sparks of understandings in the midst of slaughters. But this didn't mean that his insight was inferior.

Ever since joining Bright Glimmer of Hope, Zhang Fangfang frequently received some guidances from Long Haochen, making his cultivation progress of late very fast.

While throwing himself at the enemy, a golden light lit up underneath him, and a six-legged flying horse elevated himself, bearing his weight.

From that six-legged horse came out a shining flame light bursting like the sun. Zhang Fangfang grasped the heavy sword in his right hand forward, as his right arm instantly turned into a transparent brilliant golden color. Brilliant Body.

Light and flame were blending in the sky, turning into a massive fire blade aiming to strike that Golden Panther Demon. In the meantime, Zhang Fangfang put some remaining strength into a Shield Strike in his other hand, covering the defense of Haoyu's side wings.

As expected from a powerhouse of the eighth step, the Golden Panther Demon released its own fire blade, then its body let out queer twists and immediately shifted directions, to go after Haoyue while bombarding Zhang Fangfang's Shield Wall with its pair of sharp claws.

Chapter 613: Bright Glimmer of Hope's Strength (III)

Seventh step versus eighth step, that's a gap that can almost not be resisted without an absolute suppression in the equipment. Just like that, Shield Wall collapsed, but still managed to stop the Golden Panther Demon.

Just as this Golden Panther Demon was prepared to continue his attack, it suddenly felt a feeling of heat, and unconsciously drew back.

Then came to his sight innumerable golden flames surging from all directions and enveloping his body from all around.

These gold red flames were transformed from the fire blade projected earlier by Zhang Fangfang. This was his self-created ability, Sacred Fire Cage!

Zhang Fangfang's mount also had the fire attribute, and although he was also able to use holy fire, this required some time of preparation. Instead, he could dissolve his mount's fire into his holy attribute, but this certainly required his match with his mount to reach a frightening level as well as a tremendous control.

The caged golden panther let out a miserable cry. That formidable combination of light and fire element felt extremely burning and corrosive to him.

Zhang Fangfang lifted the heavy sword in his right arm, then a thin red light flashed from his body, launching Spiritual Spark. Immediately, a pure and holy white light was shot from the tip of that heavy sword, fiercely thrusting at the Golden Panther Demon restricted by the Sacred Fire Cage.

With a loud sound, the Golden Panther Demon bounced back to his original ground, still facing gold red fire, causing him to shake violently.

Light of Trial! A single-targeted offensive spell of the eighth step learnt by both Guardian and Retribution Knights.

The offensive power of Light of Trial wasn't considered really brutal, or at least not among light elemental spells of the eighth step. But it had extreme purifying effects. In other words, it would show an extremely severe might against opponents of darkness element, but would be extremely lacking against opponents of other attributes.

The instant he used Spiritual Spark, Zhang Fangfang also used the ability Light of Trial, exceeding his step. In the meantime, another figure came out from his shadow.

If one paid careful attention from the start of the battle, he would notice that this identically shaped figure had been riding the six-legged horse since long ago. It's just that because it stuck close to Zhang Fangfang's back all this time, that Golden Panther Demon was unable to see it.

Light of Trial was an ability of the eighth step, which Zhang Fangfang was surely unable to release instantly even when relying on Spiritual Spark. The chant was completed by this figure behind him, the other him from the unrivalled Spiritual Stove of Second Life.

The version of him from the Spiritual Stove of Second Life didn't have any equipment on him, but had eighty percent of Zhang Fangfang's strength, but was originally unable to incant. But while going through many years of fierce battles, Zhang Fangfang completed the first evolution of his spiritual stove, so it had now ninety percent of his strength, and was able to join the spiritual energies of the two of them through Spiritual Spark, temporarily raising his cultivation to the peak of the seventh step.

With the instantaneous burst of power from Spiritual Spark, Light of Trial became useable.

More importantly, the Sacred Fire Cage sustaining Light of Trial

sustained a great change, giving rise to Sacred Fire Trial.

Sacred Fire Trial was also a knight ability of the eighth step, but one used by Retribution Knights, a top tier existence amongst all long-distance, single-target offensive Retribution Knight abilities.

The whole course of the battle was very short, but Long Haochen, the most powerful knight on stage, couldn't help but show shock upon watching that scene. Zhang Fangfang's series of attacks was only describable as breathtaking.

It looked simple, but was actually a perfect fusion of wisdom and strength. To be able to unleash at the fifth or sixth rank of the seventh step an ability of Sacred Fire Trial even a Saint Knight wouldn't necessarily be able to use, his comprehension of knight abilities surely reached a phenomenal level.

Surely, Zhang Fangfang and Long Haochen were taking different paths. Long Haochen was focusing on improving himself, his own abilities. But Zhang Fangfang focused on his comprehension of the knight abilities, making on his own new ways to unleash his strength.

The six-legged flying horse dashed flagrantly while carrying the two Zhang Fangfangs, heading for the Golden Panther Demon. To him, the Golden Panther Demon restricted by Sacred Fire Trial was already by no means an opponent.

Without doubts, Zhang Fangfang was using all his strength to take the advantage against a demon of the eighth step in such a short time. As Bright Glimmer of Hope also had others, he should originally have had no need to try so hard, but he had to prove himself, prove his use to this team. Although he had that kind of relationship with Wang Yuanyuan, how could he remain in such a team just for skirt-chasing purposes? He wanted to prove to everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope that he had the strength to remain in this team.

In these two years of Holy War, his progress was not excessive,

but that didn't mean he had no potential. Especially lately, he had accumulated good preparedness and raised his strength tremendously.

Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang separately took the two Golden Panther Demons, so there wasn't anything to stop Haoyue's advance. When he once again broke into another huge hall, a tall and straight demon god pillar came into the group's sight.

The demon god pillar's structure was not lanky at all, its height reaching ten or so meters, still far from reaching the peak of this hall. But in its middle, the cross-section was over three meters, and its radiance was quite darkened, although one could still faintly see the shape of a panther forming from inside it.

"We are depending on you Haoyue." Long Haochen carried the group to jump down from Haoyue's back one after another, and without need for an order of his, each person of the group guarded an entrance on his own.

Seeing this demon god pillar, Haoyue was immediately moved! Indescribable feelings rose from him, formed of excitement, sad pain, but most of all a great rancor.

The six large heads roared, and as if Haoyue's body was fully ignited, his purple crystal colored scales unleashed a dazzling amethyst colored radiance, and purple intent blossomed at once.

Although this purple radiance was not aimed at the group, apart from Long Haochen the rest all felt chills, and couldn't help but resist with the use of their spiritual energy.

Maybe due to sensing Haoyue's aura, this fifty-seventh demon god pillar abruptly lit up, and its dense dark red radiance spread out like a ring of light.

Standing on Haoyue's side, Long Haochen felt as if the demon god pillar was alive. A tyrannical and awe-inspiring might instantly rose sharply. And in the midst of this terrible might, a

faint presence could be sensed, as if alive. Wasn't that just terrifying?

That dark red ring dispersed upon contact with Haoyue's purple halation. This time, the eyes on Haoyue's six heads changed into a transparent purple color, vigorously pushing his two forelegs to the ground. A deep, continuous roar then came out from Haoyue's mouth.

Another demon god pilar came in front of him! As Haoyue's fury was prolonged, an inexhaustible rage was filling him.

At some point Long Haochen's eyes turned purple, and on his forehead, nine purple symbols slowly took shape. On the surface of his Golden Foundation armored body came out a purplish golden gloss.

As Haoyue's cry of rage kept extending, Long Haochen felt with astonishment some surges of power. The spiritual energy in him kept burning, to the extent that even the Golden Foundation Armor on him started to turn a purplish golden color under the scattering of his spiritual energy.

What a powerful aura! Haoyue really had a qualitative change after gaining his sixth head! That's far from as simple as an improvement from the seventh to the eighth step!

A cultivation at the premises of the eighth step? No, this was absolutely impossible. The power lying in Haoyue's blood was just too terrifying.

Precisely because a part of Haoyue's blood was dormant in him, Long Haochen's senses were distinct. In those days, he had his blood alter Haoyue's attribute, then after surviving, Haoyue repaid Long Haochen with his blood. And that's how the two of them built such a familiar relationship while establishing a blood contract.

Long Haochen's progress boosted Haoyue's cultivation, and

conversely, every time Haoyue evolved, Long Haochen also gained enormous benefits.

Last time, when they destroyed Andromalius' demon god pillar, Haoyue was still only at his five heads' cultivation, and the situation differed from now. But without a doubt, this time Haoyue was already far more powerful.

The purple halation became more and more flourishing, suddenly compressing the Panther Demon God's pillar at great speed. That terrifying presence became more and more blatant, then soared to the sky.

Long Haochen then had a surge of thought. Could this Panther Demon God's pillar be trying to send a rescue signal to the other demon god pillars?

Right at this time, a thought was transmitted from Haoyue to him.

“What? Want me to intervene?” Long Haochen looked at Haoyue, filled with surprise.

Haoyue's six heads looked at him simultaneously, his twelve eyes having a deep look while nodding to him.

“Yes.” Long Haochen understood that Haoyue definitely had his own reasons, and his figure flashed, as the four wings on his back spread out.

Right at this time, Haoyue's six heads flashed in bright light simultaneously. Opening his mouths wide, he spat out deep breaths of purple rays, pouring it inside Long Haochen's body from behind him.

Long Haochen's whole body chilled. He suddenly felt a change, as if he had stopped being human. An hard to describe dignity rose in him, and this instant, Long Haochen felt his stream of thoughts rise by hundredfolds. In his consciousness, he felt as if returning to Haoyue's world of black and red.

His thoughts and sight joined up, filled up with feelings of disdain. With an aloof feeling, he felt able to destroy anything in sight with a mere lift of his hand.

Chapter 614: To Slice a demon god pillar.

This instant, Long Haochen came to understand what that purple color was. That was a destructive entity! If his light element could be called the purest of the whole Shengmo Dalu, this destructive power coming from Haoyue was among the top of the destructive entities.

Destruction. Was that a kind of attribute? Long Haochen didn't understand, but was certain that this destructive force was incomparable to any other attribute in his knowledge.

Everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope looked at Long Haochen, showing different reactions. At the time Haoyue's six purple rays illuminated Long Haochen's body, his whole body lit with an indescribable purplish golden luster.

That might was like a god's manifestation, floating above his believers, a sovereign standing above his subjects. This august majesty contained an incomparable pride and force.

At that very moment, Long Haochen's whole being turned into a purplish gold color, but totally different from the purplish gold color resultant from his previous fusions with Haoyue. This purplish gold color was entirely his, and the same went for both the spiritual energy and spiritual wings.

Long Haochen could sense that this pure and terrifying power of destruction was only at its initial stage. But even so, his power seemed to have changed totally, and terrifyingly, this purplish golden color didn't result from a fusion with his light essence, but the latter was just forcefully absorbed.

As the one chosen by the Goddess of Light, the Scion of Light's light essence did not show the slightest struggle. Just what level did this power of destruction reach? Perhaps this was not real spiritual energy, but a substantial force, or at least it was not spiritual energy yet. But its existence was undoubtedly shrouded in

supreme might. The Demon God Emperor's might had some material side, but Long Haochen faintly felt that compared to this power of destruction, even the Demon God Emperor may not have the advantage. But of course, that's only in case equal portions are matched.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light was grasped in both Long Haochen's hands, taking this purplish gold in and out. The sword's body even let out some light buzzes.

Every time Long Haochen used the Aria of the Goddess of Light in battle, he could clearly feel its excitement from carefreely gliding in the battlefield. But at the moment, Long Haochen discovered with awe that the Aria of the Goddess of Light was not buzzing in excitement anymore, but really shivering.

The sword rays of purplish gold color didn't belong to the realm of divine tool, but had some special qualities belonging to the category of destruction, totally restraining the demon god pillar's special qualities.

“Haa--” Long Haochen shouted loudly, lifting the Aria of the Goddess of Light high above his head. That instant, all the strong purplish golden rays coming out from his body, as well as Haoyue's purple intent, came to a stop.

The next instant, Long Haochen felt his blood boiling, filled with a wonderful feeling of harmony.

The terrifying purple intent transformed into an eerie image, looking like his own image, but with totally different eyes.

These were extremely cold eyes, a grim look full of charm, and with a boundless arrogance and contempt directed at any other living things.

Pam-- The Aria of the Goddess of Light was slashed forward, its blade colored in a resplendent purplish gold color, brazenly striking the demon god pillar of the Panther Demon God.

Pop--. The sword projection made its way into the demon god pillar, until only the handle was left outside.

That instant, the illusory image on Long Haochen's back disappeared solemnly, as if merging with his body.

Long Haochen felt an unprecedented force burst forth from within him, feeling his whole body igniting, and bellowed, "Ha, Ha, Ha, Ha..."

The purplish gold color spread rapidly, and the originally dark red colored fifty-seventh demon god pillar turned into the same color. The next instant, crackles started to appear from the spot pierced by the Aria of the Goddess of Light before spreading.

Haoyue's twelve eyes all looked fixedly at Long Haochen, and traces of hope were visible in his eyes. At that very moment, Long Haochen distinctly sensed a fantastic strength flowing into his body through the Aria of the Goddess of Light. The instant this forge merged with his own strength, a feeling of harmony flowed through him. Then the purplish golden radiance on his body also gradually became faintly discernible.

Bang--

The demon god pillar collapsed, turning into countless purplish golden rays dispersing in all directions, as if it had no more physical substance, as only some terrifying fluctuations of spiritual energy were left to be swept through the surroundings.

Haoyue let out another howl, flashing with purple intent. These remains of spiritual energy left after the destruction of the demon god pillar were immediately suppressed, and Long Haochen fell from the sky in the meantime.

Haoyue turned his head to the direction of the rest of Bright Glimmer of Hope, letting out a low howl in their direction. In the meantime, Little Light's head was lit in shining gold, wrapping his body around Long Haochen.

The rest of Bright Glimmer of Hope didn't dare tarry overlong and hastened to return to Haoyue's back. With a roar, he released six spits of breath, bombarding the roof of the hall. His four limbs stepped on the ground and his six immense wings unfolded, bringing the group into the sky. As intrepid as on the way there, he destroyed the roof of the hall on his way to make it through the sky, and howled at the countless furious Panther Demons that were far away.

Long Haochen was lying on Haoyue's back, looking just as if losing focus, but his right hand was still tightly clutching the Aria of the Goddess of Light. The purplish golden glint on his body was still faintly discernible.

Cai'er hastened to support him with her hand, but Little Light suddenly turned his hand with an exaggerated movement, lightly howling at her.

"You don't want me to touch him?" Cai'er asked in puzzlement.

Little Light nodded to her before turning around, flapping the immense pair of wings on his back. His speed increased sharply, as they headed into the distance.

Cai'er naturally understood the feelings between Long Haochen and Haoyue. Since Haoyue had him destroy the demon god pillar, he surely had his own purposes, and surely didn't do this to harm Long Haochen.

Everyone had experienced countless battles already. Although the previous one was overwhelming in emotions, they all understood clearly the most important present matter for them to do. Sitting on their knees on Haoyue's back one after another, they strove to recover spiritual energy, in order to be able to adapt to any change in the situation. Although the demon army was attracted to the frontlines by the Holy War, this was after all the internal part of the demon territory, where they could meet with another demon army at anytime.

The purplish golden radiance on Long Haochen's body was still glinting all this time, but in practice, he didn't lose consciousness or anything like that. He had just lost some of his control over his body, feeling a fantastic change in his body. But this change was irrelevant to his spiritual energy, as his spiritual energy had already returned to the light attribute after destruction of the demon god pillar.

Could it be that my harmonization with Haoyue through blood contract went a level higher? Long Haochen thought secretly. He was now relaxing his body, letting the harmonization follow its course. However, he didn't understand why this harmonization seemed to be due to his obtainment of some of the demon god pillar's power.

Haoyue's flight lasted for a long while, flying to the south the whole time. After two hours passed, he finally, slowly, descended to a valley.

After landing on the ground, Haoyue's broad back shook abruptly, and the violent shaking spread to the whole crew on his back. Not even glancing at the Demon Hunt Squad members on his back, Little Light swirled around Long Haochen's body and cautiously lowered him to the ground.

The six large heads were crowding around Long Haochen, but upon looking closely, all six had expressions of concerns leaking out. Just what were they worrying about?

In particular, Little Light's state of mind was clearly unsteady, whimpering lightly all this time.

Time passed minute after minute, and after a whole three hours had passed, the purplish golden color on Long Haochen's body finally subsided, seemingly returning to normal.

Because Haoyue's six heads were guarding Haochen, the group of Bright Glimmer of Hope was unable to approach, much less know about his condition. The most worried was naturally Cai'er, who

would have rushed in by force if not for the fact she was certain that Haoyue wouldn't do something detrimental to Long Haochen.

“Mh.” Long Haochen let out a light groan, before turning around to sit back up. But his first movement was to look at Haoyue in a daze, completely full of puzzlement.

He was totally ignorant of the changes that happened in his body during these few hours. And at this very moment, he felt back to normal. He was himself, and had his very own spiritual energy, not strengthened but not weakened either. It was as if nothing happened at all. But he unconsciously understood deeply that something had changed in him. And these changes intimately related to Haoyue should be good changes.

“Haoyue, just what am I in the end?” Long Haochen asked in puzzlement.

Haoyue shook his head lightly. The simultaneous headshake of his six heads looked quite comical, but most of all, the warm and cordial look in his eyes immediately softened Long Haochen’s heart.

All six heads were lowered, gathering together beside Long Haochen and lightly poking him all around. Long Haochen could only stroke the heads one by one.

“I know that you surely thought for my own good. But why is it that you don’t want to tell me just what happened to me?” Long Haochen had asked Haoyue multiple times about his origins and ability, but every time Haoyue showed him miserable looks, he didn’t dare insist.

And now, Little Light’s head moved closer, rubbing against Long Haochen’s body. But this didn’t stop Long Haochen from taking notice of the worry in his eyes.

“Little Light, what are you worried about?” Long Haochen asked lightly.

Little Light shook his head once again, then suddenly showed a resolute look, shifting his sight to the other five heads before letting out a low howl.

All other five heads howled without hesitation, seemingly making a vow.

Long Haochen didn't understand his act at all. Little Light was telling something to the other heads, and making them promise something. Could this be related to me?

Now that Long Haochen was totally confused, after obtaining consent from the other heads, Little Light shifted his soft look back onto Long Haochen, transmitting a flash of thoughts.

“Master, no matter what, we will be protecting you thoroughly. We won’t ever betray you.”

After leaving these words behind, Haoyue turned back into purple light without leaving Long Haochen the time to ask for details, disappearing from his sight, actually teleporting away.

Never betray me? Why would Haoyue ever betray me? But what did he mean by these words? For a moment, Long Haochen couldn’t help but feel a great headache: as his strength grows, his Haoyue seemed to become more and more mysterious.

“Boss, you alright?” After Haoyue left, the whole group from Bright Glimmer of Hope immediately gathered to his side, all showing deep concern as they looked at him.

Long Haochen showed a faint smile, “I am fine. It should be that Haoyue made me assimilate some of his power, although he didn’t want to tell me the details. But it was surely nothing bad.”

Hearing him say that, everyone relaxed immediately, and the excitement they repressed all this time finally leaked out.

“Boss, we really managed to get rid of another demon god pillar! Do you know how many of the seventy-two demon gods that makes it that we have killed And that’s without counting those two

demon god pillars we have destroyed. And that's the fifty-seventh demon god! Perhaps we have gained another million contribution points. Just how many contribution points does it make for us in total?" Even the normally calm Han Yu couldn't help but hop in excitement.

Long Haochen also showed a smile, "I don't know how many contribution points we have in total, but I believe that we have a little something to question a certain someone about."

Reaching this point, the group's line of sight shifted instantly to a certain bald head, showing puzzlement, but most of all excitement.

"Hehehehe." Sima Xian smiled in pride, patting the shoulder of Lin Xin standing on his side, "Has-drugs-bro, isn't bro has drugs' your favorite saying? Now I will have my own one, bro has money!"

Lin Xin asked in curiosity, "Where's that money even from?"

Sima Xian laughed out loud, "I don't have money myself, but I have no qualms living off a woman! My wife is rich!"

"What, your wife?" This instant, the whole group's curiosity was roused.

Wang Yuanyuan then took out Bloodstorm and declared overbearingly, "We must really ask this baldie carefully. During these two years of Holy War we have been going through fire and water on a daily basis, but he not only went to find a wife, but even improved his equipment incredibly. When are you going to own up to the facts?"

Sima Xian laughed mischievously once again, but didn't reply, still provokingly leaving them in suspense.

Cai'er slowly raised the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand, "You want to be beaten up or what?"

Hicc... Don't, vice-captain. I'll speak okay? Do you remember about the little white flower back in Holy City?

Chapter 615: An audacious plan (I)

“Little white flower? No way!?” Lin Xin immediately opened his eyes wide. After flinging his long hair to the back of his head, he gave Sima Xian a monstrous look.

Not only him, but everyone else looking at Sima Xian became full of shock. They were all aware of the identity of the little white flower Sima Xian brought up.

The future successor of the Alliance’s Great Auction House, Feng Ling’er.

Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying’er repeated Lin Xin’s words almost simultaneously, “No way!”

Just what kind of person was Feng Ling’er? That was the successor of the Alliance’s Great Auction House! At the time she succeeds to the Alliance’s Great Auction House, calling her the richest person in the whole Temple Alliance would be no exaggeration! Although the great auction house and the Alliance were linked in countless ways, even a mere supervisor has a frightening wealth at hand.

Moreover, Feng Ling’er could be rated as a stunning beauty, with traits evoking perfect purity. Who could expect Sima Xian to really succeed?

Sima Xian showed an air of complacency, “What do you call a ‘can’t be’? This priest is handsome and confident, distinguished and elegant, sensitive, tall and proud. Although I am bald, my heroic martial prowess still attracted my woman, little white flower. The two of us are just a heavenly match, a successful couple. And we just love each other desperately. HAHAHA!”

Han Yu placed his hand on Lin Xin’s shoulder, and asked, “Don’t you think this guy deserves a beating?”

Lin Xin nodded with extreme seriousness. Not only him, but

everyone else other than Long Haochen and Zhang Fangfang started to rub their own fists and be eager to get into action.

The smile on Sima Xian's face immediately vanished, wrapping his arms around his own bosom, "You... What are you doing?"

Wang Yuanyuan shouted, "Still not owning up to the facts. So you really want us to force the answer out of you!"

"Don't! I'll confess, okay?" Under the group's tyrannical abuse', Sima Xian immediately admitted defeat, and let go of that air of complacency, declaring in good honesty, "Listen to me, that's how things are. Remember that I returned to the Priest Temple? During the start of the Holy War, only god knew whether there was still a future. Maybe I'd die while fighting in the Southern Mountain Pass too. Hence I thought that I'd at least confess to her before that! At the time of departure, I sent her just such a letter, before throwing myself into the Holy War's battlefield.

"But to my total surprise, after some time, while immersing myself in arduous battles daily, she actually sent me a reply. Although she cursed at me through the whole letter, she urged me to survive no matter what. Therefore, I immediately gained in courage and my strength in battle soared! Who knows how many little demons I killed, and in how many demons' blood this Gigantic Ball of Light got soaked. What a delightful experience! The appellation of Discipline Priest is not for show!"

"Get to the main point." Cai'er raised her Sickle of the God of Death, and showed a threatening face.

Sima Xian hastily finished bragging, "At that time, I didn't even dare have delusions of little white flower accepting me, but that was still a good start! As has-drugs-bro taught me, you can only have a chance if you try. If I hadn't tried in the least, my odds of success would be zero. Then I wrote another letter, where I spoke about the situation in the mountain pass. From this point on, we started exchanging letters. To be honest, all those days I was

fighting off demons on the Southern Mountain Pass, that little white flower was the only one in my heart. This made me treasure my own life all the more. Still, what a strange thing, but even under those circumstances, my strength still grew very fast, and I wasn't in the least affected by the situation of war. This may be because of the ray shining on my heart.

“As we exchanged letters and kept discussing, I found out that little white flower seemed to have some interest in me. Then I strove harder, and when I came to mention that thing, she unexpectedly didn't refuse, and even spoke about coming to the Southern Mountain Pass to look after me. Hehe.”

“And she really came?” Lin Xin asked.

Sima Xian replied with great complacency, “Of course! And she came several times. Didn't you teach me that picking up girls required one to be bold, careful and thick-skinned. The first time she came, she sneaked on top of the fortress and happened to catch sight of this handsome man killing the enemies with matchless heroism. Hehe, what luck I had that time. Back in the Southern Mountain Pass, a female mage alongside whom I was fighting had some interest in me. After beating back the demon army's offense, she rushed to wipe my sweat off, but that's when little white flower appeared.”

At this point, he couldn't help but display some lingering fears, evidently that was a terrifying situation. Or at least extremely awkward.

“Can you guess how little white flower reacted?” Sima Xian asked, full of mystery.

Lin Xin replied, “Is there even a need to ask? You must have received a huge slap, gotten cursed as scum and then she just went away.”

“Puh!” Sima Xian replied in disdain, “Do you think everyone is as narrow-minded as you? My little white flower is modest and open-

minded, full of guts. When I saw her appear suddenly, then take notice of that girl on my side, let alone feeling awkward, at that time I was looking for a hole to dig myself into. Even fighting a duel against a demon god would feel better than the situation of that time.”

Chen Ying'er giggled, “Then didn’t it turn out as has-drugs-bro said?”

Hic!... Sima Xian was somewhat helpless, “Stop insisting on that standpoint okay? Just listen to me. In any case, at that time, I was really feeling numb, feeling even worse than when being caught by my teacher after making a mistake. But against my expectations, little white flower actually didn’t get angry, but instead, she elegantly approached my side and took out a handkerchief, tenderly wiping off the stains on my face. Then she pulled my hand and said to that mage, ‘Thank you for taking care of my bald man.’

“At that time, I was just standing there foolishly and completely blank. Just at this time, the demons launched another assault, and a Demonic Wolf was catapulted right towards us, aiming to chop at little white flower. At that time, I didn’t give much thought, and hastened to pull her away and take the blade with my blade. Fuck, that Demonic Wolf was just really ruthless. His blade penetrated through my muscles, giving me a strenuous time pulling it out. I immediately used the Gigantic Ball of Light to beat it to a pulp.

“Afterwards, little white flower told me that she originally planned on getting angry at me, but seeing me take the blow for her sake, she didn’t have any more will to get angry. There’s not much more to tell you afterwards, anyway, my bliss is for real.”

Han Yu murmured, “How could it go that way? Sima just succeeded like that?”

Sima Xian’s proud expression came off again, “How could I be unsuccessful? Let me tell you, I have now come to understand

thoroughly that you cannot judge a book by its cover. Don't judge my little white flower by her delicate and pretty looks, or because of her looks of a wealthy noble girl. Fundamentally, she is not fond of pretty boys, but likes brave men such as me."

Lin Xin pointed the Gigantic Ball of Light, "Then, was this thing made thanks to the help of your little white flower?"

Sima Xian showed a smile, "That's a matter of course. How could she not be worried about my safety? Moreover, I couldn't leave from the battlefield. On the first time she looked for me, she had the materials ready, then brought three blacksmiths from our Temple Alliance, asking them to reforge my Gigantic Ball of Light. Its name did not change, but this thing gained much greater power than before."

Saying this, Sima Xian lifted the Gigantic Ball of Light up, and lifted his right hand. Immediately, the Gigantic Ball of Light flickered in purple electric light once again.

The purple light curling up inside was not very distinct, but the swelling fluctuations of spiritual energy were really intense.

Sima Xian explained, "The current Gigantic Ball of Light is a weapon fully custom-made for me. A large amount of some alloy I don't know the name of was added to its main part. I don't know its name, I think it was some pure gold type of metal. Except for that, a lot of precious metals were used up to make the main part. And then, we had a conjurer's help to erect a magic array inside, using six magical crystals of lightning elemental magical beasts of the tenth rank. Little white flower said that lightning elemental magical crystals are very scarce, that even in the whole Alliance's Auction House, there are only this many reaching the tenth rank, all of which were used for me. By now the Gigantic Ball of Light is much stronger than before. The Godly Purple Lightning Cannon, Godly Purple Lightning, Purple Lightning Incarnation were all self-created abilities integrated after its upgrade. Strong right?"

Long Haochen who was listening calmly all this time remarked, “From that, I take it that your Spiritual Stove of Godly Purple Lightning should have evolved at least once, and doesn’t have an excessive backlash. That should be related to the other piece of epic tier equipment on you right?”

Sima Xian was much more well-behaved in front of Long Haochen, “Right, Boss is the most farsighted, to be able to tell out my deepest secret in a single glance.” As he said that, he pulled open the upper part of his priest’s gown, revealing his robust torso. Then came into view a scarlet-red colored light armor, glinting in orange color, visibly a piece of equipment of epic tier.

This is the Scarlet Dragon Armor. Little white flower has said that it was made using a genuine Scarlet Dragon’s abdomen with extraordinary methods. It has an extreme defensive power while greatly weakening all detrimental effects. Although it didn’t have any boosting effects attached, it is especially fitting to me. At least eighty percent of the backlash of that Spiritual Stove of Godly Purple Thunder is nullified, so this way, I can use it much more conveniently. And because of my frequency of use, my endurance toward the Spiritual Stove of Godly Purple Thunder is increasing unceasingly. Taking the Forest Boa Pills made by has-drugs-bro as well as some thunder-tempering-training raised my external spiritual energy, which should at least be at thirty or forty thousand.

Lin Xin stared at these two pieces of equipment of epic tier in Sima Xian’s possession and murmured, “Finding a wealthy wife is really a shortcut to several dozen years of struggles.”

Chapter 616: An audacious plan (II)

Long Haochen glared at him, “What did you just say?”

Lin Xin corrected himself with haste, following up with a smile on his face, “Boss, I was just speaking without thoroughly thinking about it. Take it that you didn’t hear anything: you must never repeat those words to Xin’er. My ability is acquired relying only on myself, unlike someone who lives off a woman, huhu.”

Sima Xian proudly declared, “Living off a woman is also a skill? How about you? just look at your gigolo’s appearance. Who would even want you?”

Wang Yuanyuan unhappily blurted, “Stop it with your quarrels. Listen to Boss telling us what is going to follow next.”

Everyone calmed down, and looked toward Long Haochen.

Long Haochen signalled the group to form a circle, then unfolded the map.

“The Yale Province is there. And since Haoyue has been heading to the south since then, we are roughly there.” Long Haochen pointed a spot.

“Our battle in Yale City will very rapidly reach the Demon God Emperor’s ears. After all, we have just killed a demon god and destroyed his demon god pillar. What we need to do next is to move with the objective of not getting found by the Demon God Emperor. The demon territory is incredibly broad: even at the Demon God Emperor’s cultivation, as long as we don’t make apparent mistakes, he definitely won’t have an easy time finding us, just like when looking for a needle in the large sea.”

Han Yu asked, “Then should we keep going like that, or rather stay concealed?”

Long Haochen visibly had something planned out, and declared, “There is a golden opportunity in front of our eyes, but the risk is

great. Listen well everyone: the Demon God Emperor's appearance in the Exorcist Mountain Pass is obviously due to the Star Demon God Vassago's Great Prophecy. But we have gotten the information beforehand and managed to move a step ahead, thanks to Yue Ye's prompt information. As a matter of fact, Yue Ye brought us really accurate information, and the Demon God Emperor should need at least one more day before getting to Yale City. Our safety is, for the time being, uncompromisable. Since Yue Ye's information was unmistakable, her other piece of news should very possibly be trustworthy too."

Hearing that, Cai'er's eyes lit up, "Are you speaking about the condition of the Star Demon God Vassago after the Great Prophecy Technique?"

Long Haochen nodded, "Indeed. The Great Prophecy Technique is something we have seen before too. When used in battle, it has extremely terrifying effects: that Star Demon clansman we have encountered in the Illusory Shrine should be someone with Vassago's bloodline, very possibly the next Star Demon God. But even such a powerhouse in the Star Demon Clan just died while using Great Prophecy. This means that alongside its massive power, it has an extreme backlash. As the demon prophet, Vassago had to predict our future tracks as well as the demons' future, expending far more power than the Star Demon of that time. So he very possibly has no more than a third of his original force.

"The head from our Knight Temple Yang Haohan has told me before that among the seventy-two demon gods, the most dangerous outside the Demon God Emperor Fengxiu is the Star Demon God Vassago. The Demon God Emperor is their leader and emblematic figure, their object of veneration, while the Star Demon God is their brain, no less than a prime minister. And the Moon Demon God Agares is just as much the top general. In degree of importance, he's far from Vassago. Yet the peak of a Star Demon God, I'm afraid his spiritual energy reaches the terrifying level of

500,000, something we can't even imagine disposing of. But if he only has a tenth of his strength, and is hidden inside Modu Capital City, we won't necessarily be without a chance."

Hearing Long Haochen, the group couldn't help but gasp. Their captain actually planned on attacking the third ranked demon god, Star Demon God Vassago. This was something they wouldn't even dare imagine before.

Long Haochen continued, "That's just a suggestion. If we head to Modu, it should be going totally against the Demon God Emperor's expectations. He should by no way expect that we dared head to his nest. As for the Star Demon God Vassago's condition, we can take Yue Ye's word for a fact. The Star Demon God is surely still very strong, but even so, his powerful abilities will require of him a good enough state of cultivation and body. With our team's current strength as well as Haoyue's suppression on demon gods, we should be able to match a fifth of the Star Demon God's strength with no issue. Which means that, even if Yue Ye's report was somewhat exaggerated, we still don't stand no chance.

"But if we move against the Star Demon God Vassago, the degree of danger will be immense as well." After exposing their fields of dominance, Long Haochen took another point of view. His analysis had to prioritize the possibilities of danger, and mustn't show blind hopes.

"First of all, Modu Core City is the demons' real core location. Which means that in normal times, most of the demons' strength is gathered in the core city. All the top demon gods (the Moon Demon God, Star Demon God, Demon God of Death and Hell Demon God) are defending this Modu City. These four demon gods are not present for now, and there is not even any other demon god besides the Star Demon God in Modu, but this doesn't mean there are no forces in the city.

"Surely everyone must question one point. Since Modu is empty, won't our senior Demon Hunters surrounding it be moving against

the capital? I estimate that they shouldn't, for the simple reason that they have no understanding.

“More importantly, our predecessor Demon Hunters were unaware of the goals the Demon God Emperor and Star Demon God had when departing with a large amount of demons, so how could they do that? The Demon God Emperor’s threat to the Alliance is just too much: if I am the one bringing a group to deal with him and in case we notice some movements from the Demon God Emperor, I’d definitely follow him to make things clear. Then, if he really plans on moving against the Alliance, I’d go against him with my life at stake. So the chances that these advanced Demon Hunt Squad move against Modu are not high.

“In the meantime, although Modu Core City has lost the protection of a large amount of demon gods, the five greatest demon clans are still residing there. Also, the Demon God Emperor has left, but cannot possibly have brought all the demon gods along! Just think, if you were a demon god leaving your nest, wouldn’t you at least leave a capable subordinate behind to command the troops stationed there? So I can say with certainty that the Demon God Emperor, Moon Demon God, Star Demon God, Demon God of Death and Hell Demon God have all left at least a subordinate at the ninth step to keep watch. And very possibly not only one, in particular the Defying Devil Dragons: the Demon God Emperor would at least leave a third of his clansmen there. My safest estimate would be that there are at least twenty powerhouses of the ninth step in Modu Core City.”

Hearing Long Haochen’s analysis, Lin Xin couldn’t help but show a demoralized face, “Boss, in that case, do we even stand a chance? We can’t possibly be able to deal with twenty demon powerhouses of the ninth step!”

Long Haochen showed a faint smile, “This is just our best opportunity! Since we don’t even believe that we could deal with that, how could the Demon God Emperor expect us to head for

Modu Core City? Wouldn't that be akin to walking right into the trap? He surely doesn't expect us to overestimate our abilities like that. But for this very reason, I believe that we must go, and look for a chance to inflict heavy losses on the Star Demon God."

Seeing the skeptical looks on his comrades' faces, Long Haochen continued, "Take the time to think about it everyone. What's the current state of Modu City? The Holy War is ravaging outside, and most demon powerhouses are away. Although some forces of all five greatest demon races are stationed, they are far less than in Modu's normal times. In that situation, it is far easier than in normal times for us to penetrate in the city. In the meantime, without the Demon God Emperor, Moon Demon God, Demon God of Death and Hell Demon God, and only a very seriously wounded Star Demon God Vassago resting in seclusion, there won't be any mental scouting beyond our resistance.

"If we suddenly bring havoc in a certain spot in demon territory, even if it's the demon capital, they won't be able to gather enough peak demon powerhouses to take care of us in a short time. They will at least require some time: it is not at if there is no line of command in the demon clans, but we are not aiming at the Devil Dragons, their rulers."

Cai'er said, "I can understand your intention. If we leave for the capital city, it will first go against the Demon God Emperor's expectations as, if he definitely doesn't expect us to dare go to Modu, we won't have to worry about the Demon God Emperor. And next, if we move against the Star Demon, we will at most have to face the attacks of the powerhouses the Star Demon Clan left behind. The other clans won't be able to make it in time. And if it succeeds, we can just leave through the Eternal Melody before getting surrounded by the demon powerhouses, even if we have to remain secluded inside the Tower of Eternity for a long time. This way we avoid getting tracked down and wait for an opportunity to leave Modu stealthily."

Long Haochen nodded with a smile, “That’s basically the idea.”

Cai’er remarked, “Then there are two issues. First, as the Star Demons have yet to participate in the war and the Star Demon God is heavily wounded, their Star Demon Palace is surely very tightly guarded. There’s no way one of the top three demon clans would be so easy to deal with. At least, at our current level of strength, there’s no way we can resist them. In those conditions, how could we deal easily with the Star Demon God. Secondly, since the Star Demon God is in seclusion and very weak, even if we attack the Star Demon Palace, he only has to stay concealed in his seclusion. How can we find him then? After all, we won’t have a long time for that.”

Chapter 617: An audacious plan (III)

Long Haochen responded, “Yes, these are the two issues we will have to confront. Let me tell you my idea. Cai’er is right regarding the Star Demons’ power; we cannot possibly proceed the same way as we did with the Panther Demon Palace with our current strength. The Star Demons are incomparable with the Panther Demons in terms of strength. But we don’t necessarily have to enter by force. We don’t even have to focus attention on the Star Clan. What is the clan sharing the greatest relationship with the Star Demons? Everyone should know about that.”

Wang Yuanyuan understood rapidly, “The Moon Clan? Boss, are you saying that we should attack the Moon Clan first in order to create a diversion?”

Every one of them was intelligent people, which is why the idea went through rapidly.

Long Haochen made a thumbs up to Wang Yuanyuan, “That’s right, it’s exactly what I was planning. If we can launch a forbidden spell against the Moon Demon Palace, it will not only be the Star Demons, but all Modu’s powerhouses will be focused upon the Star Demon Palace. That will be our opportunity. Maybe this chance will be of short duration, but the forces in the Star Demon Palace will surely be at their lowest. This will make a good opportunity for us. And furthermore, after entering Modu, we will contact Yue Ye firsthand, and be able to understand the inner condition of the Star Demon Palace, giving us a good chance to infiltrate. The second issue Cai’er noticed is the easiest to deal with: I have never spoken of killing the Star Demon God Vassago! Indeed, it is very likely we will not find him, but don’t forget, everyone, that we have Haoyue with us. Haoyue may be unable to find a demon god, but finding a demon god pillar will be no issue at all. So in my opinion, we should not target Vassago, who surely has a lot of ways to ensure his survival as the number three demon

god, and will be extremely hard to kill. Our greatest advantage compared to other Demon Hunt Squads is that we can destroy demon god pillars. Just think, if we can destroy the Star Demon God's demon god pillar or damage it severely, how will that affect him?"

At this point in Haochen's explanation, the eyes of the skeptical group lit successively. Right, why would they absolutely need to confront the demon gods with force? They just had to target the demon god pillar. And according to Long Haochen's plan, if they can stealthily come close to the demon god pillar and let Haoyue break out, even Vassago himself would very hardly manage to save it. Given Vassago's heavy wounds, even if he appeared in time, he won't have an easy time stopping the group.

Long Haochen's look was swept at his comrades, "These are my thoughts. Now let's debate on that everyone. Please raise any suggestions that come to mind. Although this plan feels completed like that, entering Modu will after all be extremely dangerous. Even with the Eternal Melody's teleportation ability, our safety cannot be fully guaranteed. So we will make an attempt only if everyone unanimously agrees. If only one person opposes, we will take another path: I have a second plan, which would be to make an indefinite trip through demon territory, wreaking havoc in demon territory without need to kill a demon god every time, but just to make sufficient inconvenience for them. A pretty good target is the Andros Province.

"Surely everyone remembers about that province where we previously killed the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius. The Andros Province is certainly the most bustling place in all demon territory.

"Because the demons are obtaining most of their resources from the sea, if we can reach there and wreak destruction, the demon will surely sustain extreme damage. Their supplies will have even more difficulties, which will be of considerable benefit to appease

the Holy War's crisis. These two plans taking place around Andro Province surely have greater feasibility, and are also much safer. The only issue is that as the Andro Province is a lot closer to us, just eastwards from the Yale Province and we would only need to go through one more province, it will make the probability of the Demon God Emperor going after us quite a bit higher."

Without a doubt, the most audacious of Long Haochen's two plans was the first one: to target the demon prophet, Star Demon God Vassago, and go through perils in Modu Capital City. Simply an astonishing plan!

After Long Haochen spoke, a short time of silence followed. Their next course of action would relate greatly to their dedication to the Temple Alliance and circumstances. Being careless was a no go!

Long Haochen was also considering the feasibility of the two plans. By leaving for the Andro Province the danger was visibly lower: even if the Demon God Emperor had dispatched another demon god to be stationed there, they wouldn't necessarily have no way to deal with him. At least they didn't have to worry about their safety. But if they chose to go for Modu Core City, the variables would be much more numerous; no one could predict the encounters they would make there.

If one were to compare the potential results, the first one was undoubtedly the best. Although they had already destroyed two demon gods, these were after all lower ranked demon gods', only able to shake their roots without much impact.

But the Star Demon God Vassago was not the same. He, the Moon Demon God, and the Demon God Emperor formed the three greatest bigshots. Although they formed a set of five with Saminaga and Marbas, the other two's power and utility was at most reflected in their clans. But Vassago was not the same: as the demon prophet, his utility was immeasurable, acting as the true greatest help of the Demon God Emperor.

If they managed to destroy the Star Demon God's demon god pillar, shaking the demons' roots, the Demon God Emperor would be pained to no limits. This would be an immense blow for the demons. Although this would make them chased from all sides, this would be the start of the path of the demons' destruction under their hands.

Long Haochen was internally tormented, unwilling to expose his comrades to an excessive danger, but in the meantime, this was a one in a lifetime chance. How could it put him in a tangle?

“Boss, let me say two things.” The first one to respond was Sima Xian, who didn’t have the least of his previous playful look. In these serious times, he really showed a resolute face. Only, his glowing shaven head ruined a bit of this atmosphere.

“Boss, I find that plan acceptable. That’s exactly what braving danger for the sake of riches and honor is. There’s no time to lose when an occasion shows up. The second proposal you gave is also pretty good, but that’s just some available tasks that we can take at anytime. On the other hand on Modu Capital, good opportunities are really scarce. Maybe we won’t ever have such a chance in the future. And furthermore, we have princess Yue Ye as our informer. After entering in Modu, we can just make the whole situation clear before moving. With the Eternal Melody there for teleportation, we can leave the battlefield at anytime too. There will surely be some risks, but as the Demon Hunters we are, is there even a time without risk? Even in Andros Province there’s a chance of running into the Demon God Emperor! We exist for the sake of the Alliance, for humankind’s fight. Danger is nothing! A man should die in the battlefield, buried in a horse hide.” Sima Xian’s speech was impassioned, and his eyes, filled with violent thirst for battle.

Wang Yuanyuan followed and said, “I agree with Sima’s words. A chance is showing in front of our eyes. A path devoid of danger is impossible, but when did we ever fear danger? We have even gone through the Holy War. If we can destroy the Star Demon God’s

demon god pillar, we will be humankind's heroes. This will also be the starting point of demonkind's destruction, making us deserve the name of Bright Glimmer of Hope."

Lin Xin responded, "Let's go for it. Since the day I joined our Demon Hunt Squad, I made the resolve to follow you Boss. I will aim wherever you point!" In those years, Long Haochen went as far as to abandon choosing Cai'er for him, even if this had to arise a misunderstanding between Cai'er and him. This was a matter Lin Xin didn't raise in normal times, but in their hearts, this was a favor he had kept engraved deep in his memories.

Cai'er looked at Haochen softly, and showed a faint smile, "Even if it comes to the worst, I will just be dying at your side and no more."

Long Haochen wrinkled his eyebrows, "Don't talk drivel! We will all survive, and see together that day when humankind defeats demonkind." He seemed to be rebuking Cai'er, but looked at her with an extremely emotional expression.

Chen Ying'er shrugged her shoulders, showing an indifferent face, "I also agree. I really like it the most when it's lively. When I was young and grandfather asked me about my greatest desire, I said that I wanted to turn Modu Core City into a home for my summoned beasts. I surely won't give my approval to take such an opportunity. But Boss, you have to promise me that if I die in battle, you will deliver Yang Wenzhao back to the Alliance on my behalf."

Now only Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang had yet to declare their position. Long Haochen finally looked at the two of them.

Han Yu made a wink, "Boss, there's no need to look at me. Are you forgetting that I am your retainer knight? I will go wherever you go!"

Zhang Fangfang imitated Han Yu's intonation, "Haochen, there's no need to look at me. Are you forgetting that I am Yuanyuan's

Guardian Knight? I will go wherever she goes!"

After he said that, Lin Xin and Sima Xian whistled silently and Wang Yuanyuan turned red, glaring fiercely at Zhang Fangfang, who acted as if he saw nothing.

Actually, Zhang Fangfang still had apprehensions, but he was, after all, not a genuine member from Bright Glimmer of Hope. Since everyone already made their resolve, how could this outsider spoil all the fun? Moreover Wang Yuanyuan already approved and his words were still sincere. Even though the danger was extreme, he preferred to face it alongside Wang Yuanyuan rather than hear grievous news a short time later.

Long Haochen didn't think his comrades would all so delightedly follow his first proposal full of danger. Taking a deep breath, he responded, "In that case, let us make a careful analysis and plan out for the worst case scenario and extremely thoroughly."

Chapter 618: Yue Ye's network (I)

Modu Core City; Moon Demon Palace.

Yue Ye slowly opened her eyes, letting out a light sigh. As the spiritual energy in her body circulated, her whole body let out a dark purple ring of light.

As a character with both human and demon blood, she enjoyed a lot of exceptional advantages. Her body and way of thinking was more inclined towards the human side, while she was blessed with the cultivation talents and attributes of a Moon Demon.

Ever since Ah'Bao disregarded her safety for the sake of killing Long Haochen, she had been calmly staying in the Moon Demon Palace after returning to Modu, only controlling the Yue Ye Merchant Group remotely.

These two years, her frame of mind had gained a lot in serenity compared to the past years, and her cultivation grew at an extreme speed as well. Although the abilities she was born with weren't as overwhelming as the great majority of other demons, her human physique gave her future growth potential far above ordinary Moon Demons.

The Moon Demon God liked this daughter the most, and not just because of Yue Ye's beauty, but also because of her exceedingly high intelligence. The overwhelming majority of the Moon Demons couldn't compare with her in this aspect. For example, although she had the Moon Demon God's support, step-by-step Yue Ye was able to establish such a large association of merchants from the age of fifteen, already showing her extremely brilliant innate skills.

The dark purple halation disappearing slowly, Yue Ye's back lit up once again, with a quarter moon's shape, flashing three times before disappearing.

Being favored by nature as a Moon Demon, and cultivating in this place second only to the Demon Emperor palace to the darkness attribute users, Yue Ye's cultivation finally broke through the eighth step after two days of steady cultivation.

Speaking of which, she felt thankful towards Long Haochen. Precisely because of her anxiety due to him, the spiritual energy in her resonated exceptionally. Boldly taking this opportunity, she broke through the seventh step's bottleneck, entering the eighth step.

Compared to ordinary Moon Demons, her innate talents towards various aspects were much more outstanding. At the same eighth step, she was confident in defeating any of these clansmen of similar cultivation as her.

Finally, the fluctuations vanished completely, and Yue Ye's eyes returned slowly to a dim purple color. Her eyes revealed an expression of secret reluctance, as she let out a light sigh and thought aloud, "He should have already escaped by now. Based on the news from the Exorcist Mountain Pass, he received my information immediately after arriving in the mountain pass. At that time, His Majesty was still over two days away from there; with such a long time to adjust, he should have already left. Father's attitude toward me is quite strange, as if he already has some suspicions. Now should be my last time helping you. Long Haochen, you're on your own now. I hope that we won't have to cross paths again in the future."

Although she was still unable to forget the scene of Long Haochen resisting the Demon Hunter Removers' attacks on Cai'er's behalf, she had finally cut off some of her feelings in those two calm years.

As the intelligent person she was, why would she keep reflecting on a matter she knew to be impossible? She already had some new goals now.

Be it a human or a demon, everyone needed a goal, else they would otherwise live aimlessly. This was especially the case for an intelligent person such as Yue Ye. She needed to shift to another object of interest in an attempt to move on, which is exactly what she did.

Floating, Yue Ye exited from the secluded room. Outside was a small garden, full of a specific plant, around a rock in the midst of the alley leading to the garden.

That was a small flower of dim yellow color, not considered extremely beautiful, but seeming noble and proud. It had no leaf and let out a rich fragrance, but with some coldness mixed in its perfume.

Yue Ye felt close to this Moonlight Flower. She actually didn't know so far what the most important thing in her eyes was. Some time before, when she felt extremely exhausted due to the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce and extremely thirsty for experiencing a love story of her own, at that time Long Haochen appeared. That was the time of their first encounter.

When her merchant group got attacked jointly by demon armies and Yue Ye was wanting to give up, he came and saved her from the desperate crisis, leading them to rush out from the siege. Starting from that time, Long Haochen had already left a deep impression on her.

In Yue Ye's heart, her loved one could only be a human and not a demon. So, in actuality, she didn't love Ah'Bao.

Long Haochen with his heroism, bravery and chivalrous character attracted her deeply. So from then on, she felt a strong interest for this knight who was much younger than herself.

Afterwards, this interest came to grow with their repeated encounters. And when she came to see Long Haochen risk his life for Cai'er's sake while Ah'Bao did not spare her from being sacrificed, Yue Ye felt great pain, but also a strong thirst that came

along. How would things be if that man was willing to do that much for my sake?

These feelings disturbed her for a very, very long time. And then, a long time after the start of the Holy War, she came to realize that the two of them were from two different worlds, and were therefore an impossible thing. Maybe she could strive a bit harder if he did not have such a lover, but now that was just impossible.

Yue Ye had even once had the thought of taking the path of subjugation. What if one day she could become a powerhouse of the present age, go kill Cai'er, and forcefully subdue Long Haochen? That was the next solution she came up with.

So she gradually buried her thirst for a love story, but never came to regret falling for Long Haochen. Although these errors came to nothing, this at least created a thing in which to invest her efforts and energy. The man I, Yue Ye, fell for is just that outstanding; no one else can compare with him.

She was already putting all her efforts somewhere else, and for that, her top priority was to raise her cultivation.

A rich fragrance of flowers escorted Yue Ye as she slowly left the courtyard. At this time, she felt the same as a queen, and now, she had her own goal.

After she left the courtyard, Yue Ye's expression was already back to normal: calm, warm, with the looks of a remarkably beautiful frail princess.

“Your Highness, your dinner is ready,” a maid came to her side and said. Yue Ye gave the instruction to allow no one to enter the courtyard, but was never demanding. All she needed were three meals a day, only to better back her cultivation. As the princess of the Moon Clan, she originally lived a pleasurable life.

“Yeah.” As she was prepared to take her meal, her look wavered slightly, looking at the direction of the entrance.

Although she was a princess, her living quarters weren't very large, and at her cultivation level, she had a very strong awareness of the surroundings.

As expected, another maid came rapidly, "Highness, a viscount has come looking for you, presenting your tile."

A viscount? The maid was without a doubt speaking about a viscount from the Moon Clan. Yue Ye's unwavering stance suddenly broke, and a look of astonishment came to her face. It can't be him?

"Please let him in." Doing her utmost to calm herself down, Yue Ye suddenly realized that her hand was shaking severely. She didn't even know herself whether she hoped her guess to be correct or not.

A short time later, a person in a deep purple cloak came in under a maid's lead. The cloak was hiding his whole body, but he visibly had a man's figure. Slightly lowering his head, he made it impossible to see his facial appearance clearly.

An indescribable sense of familiarity arose inside her. Although she couldn't see his looks, Yue Ye narrowly cried out in alarm, unconsciously stepping back and arousing looks of vigilance on the maids' faces.

That person raised his head, and lifted the upper part of his cloak, "Long time no see, Your Highness."

With his handsome and flawless looks, and the golden hair neatly draped over his shoulder, if there could be said to be only one flaw to that appearance, that would be the eyes. That pair of purple eyes specific to Moon Demons seemed to create a slight disharmony in that face of perfect handsomeness.

"Is that really you... Why did you just come?" Although Yue Ye had guessed that it could possibly be him, she was still filled with disbelief when she really saw him face to face. Indescribable

feelings surged in her as she turned completely pale.

Long Haochen looked at Yue Ye with a smile. After over two years of separation, this princess Yue Ye had grown even more beautiful, appearing even more noble, and seemed to have a new charm she didn't have before. Her pair of purple eyes were filled with shock.

“So? Am I unwelcome?”

Yue Ye was, after all, Yue Ye. After a short time of shock, she immediately came back to her senses, restraining her shock and waving her hand, “You may leave.”

The maids left with doubtful expressions, and only Long Haochen and Yue Ye were left in this hall.

“Come with me.” Yue Ye rapidly stepped forward, taking Long Haochen back to the courtyard. Her heartbeat was still rising higher, and deep inside her, an indescribable feeling of excitement arose. Maybe this encounter was just that thrilling.

Very rapidly, she brought Long Haochen back to her secluded cultivation room, pulling him into her room before shutting the door. Leaning against its door, Yue Ye gazed at Long Haochen with a look of disbelief.

“How could that be you? Just why did you dare come here?” Yue Ye was unable to keep down the feelings of shock in herself, shaking quite a lot as she spoke.

Chapter 619: Yue Ye's network (II)

Actually she was a very calm and steady, wise and farsighted girl, but at this instant, she really couldn't control her repressed feelings. Long Haochen actually appearing so overtly in front of her was just such an inconceivable thing! Even if he was now very close, she still felt as if in a dream.

Long Haochen showed a calm smile, "Why wouldn't I dare come? So what if the core city is the den of the tiger?"

Yue Ye lost her voice, "So what? Could it be that you don't know that, in order to kill you, the Demon God Emperor had no scruples against making the Holy War last over two years? This Holy War has already lowered the demon population by more than thirty percent. For the sake of killing you, the Demon God Emperor personally went to look for you in the Exorcist Mountain Pass alongside my father and some demon gods. For the sake of killing you, the Star Demon God Vassago did not refuse to burn all his life to use Great Prophecy. And you are just appearing in Modu like that! You... you are simply a madman!!!"

Long Haochen didn't make a sound. He could understand Yue Ye's emotions: although Long Haochen was not among the Alliance's top in cultivation, he'd surely rank near the top if one were to speak in terms of reputation and influence. It was for him that the demon side launched this Holy War.

Yue Ye took large gasps, her whole face covered with disbelief; watching Long Haochen's handsome face, she felt out of control of her own body.

Suddenly, she took large strides forward toward him, and hugged him tightly.

This unexpected hug startled him greatly. Coming into such close contact, Long Haochen could clearly feel her intense heartbeat. In a daze, he didn't know how he should face this situation. He

obviously couldn't return the hug: in his heart, Yue Ye was only a comrade, a friend.

Yue Ye didn't utter a word, and Long Haochen stayed motionless in this calm secluded room, but didn't push her away. Deep inside, Yue Ye's feelings caused some reactions in him. It wasn't that he didn't think of rejecting her, but as this mixed-blood beauty in front of him had just saved his life not long before, how could he bear to push her away like that?

Holding Long Haochen tightly, Yue Ye's intense heartbeat gradually came back to normal. She suddenly realized that this was the first time of her life that she felt so alive. And this feeling of substance was due to this man: what a good feeling. She was almost unable to resist the urge to let out moans, but still restrained herself in the end. She didn't want him to see through her, yet really hated to part with him.

The two of them were calmly standing there, not budging for a while.

When Yue Ye came up to hold him, her body felt slightly cold, but as time passed, Long Haochen distinctly felt that it was gradually heating up.

Filled with a deep fright, Long Haochen knew that he couldn't let this go on. He was also just a man like any other, and Yue Ye was such a beauty: even if he could control himself even if this went on, he was afraid that this would change the friendly relationship between the two of them. This was something he did not wish to see.

“Princess.” Long Haochen said in low voice.

This appellation of princess made Yue Ye shiver slightly. The gradually warming Yue Ye was woken up just as if a cup of cold water was poured on her. Unconsciously letting go of his arms, she stepped back rapidly, and showed a somewhat pale, blushing face.

“Am I just a princess in your heart?” Yue Ye revealed a trace of distress. She had believed she had let go of him a long time ago, but seeing him for real and sensing the aura on his body, she realized that this feeling were still there, buried deeply in her heart.

Long Haochen let out a light sigh, “Sorry, Yue Ye. You should know that I already have Cai’er, and my heart cannot contain feelings for anyone else than her. I regard you as my friend, a lifetime friend. Thank you for your message which enabled us to narrowly escape from that crisis.”

“Your friend? So what if I am your friend? If I run into a life threatening crisis, will you be protecting me like how you protected Cai’er with your own life?”

“I will.” Long Haochen replied categorically, without showing any hesitation.

This startled Yue Ye, who looked at Long Haochen with an air of disbelief. Although they hadn’t been in much contact, she understood clearly that Long Haochen was this kind of person. He wouldn’t make this kind of promise lightly, but would be certain to do it if he said so.

Long Haochen declared with sincerity, “Since I received your emergency warning in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, in my eyes you have already stopped being just a cooperative partner, but also a real friend. I understand that you too were bearing an enormous risk. If you come to meet with danger, I will do my best to save you from that.”

Long Haochen’s words weren’t a flowery speech, as he didn’t have such rhetorical talents, but they deeply shocked Yue Ye’s heart, and her pale face gradually came back to normal.

She turned her head, her back facing Haochen, and put great efforts into pacifying her thumping heart. A long time later, she turned back, back to showing a normal expression.

“You came to the core city because the Demon God Emperor and my father went away taking a large amount of demon gods, so this place should be empty right? If this is what you think, you are mistaken. Modu Core City is the foundation of all demonkind, and has five demon gods standing on watch. At anytime, the five greatest clans will leave powerhouses on guard in their Demon God Palaces. Coming here to look for a chance is nothing other than suicide. I can tell that your cultivation has greatly grown in those two years, but I can tell you with certainty that two Devil Dragon powerhouses of the ninth step are enough to annihilate your whole team.”

After recovering her calm, Yue Ye was back to her wise and foresighted self, immediately able to tell the reasons of Long Haochen’s arrival.

“No, you coming to the core city should be totally outside the Demon God Emperor’s expectations.

“No one should have expected that you would walk right into the trap, and with your intelligence, I don’t think you came with a suicidal plan. Tell me, just what are you planning?”

Long Haochen nodded, “Based on the information you gave me, the Star Demon God Vassago should be greatly weakened by the use of Great Prophecy and have only a tenth of his top-form strength, right? I have come here to request a confirmation of that fact first of all.”

After hearing his question, Yue Ye was once again in shock, “You... You can’t be planning to attack the Star Demon God?”

Long Haochen didn’t try to conceal the truth, and nodded to her.

Yue Ye let out a gasp, “Looks like you are truly mad. How could that be possible? Even if he has just a tenth of his strength, the Star Demon God is not an opponent you can deal with. Don’t you know he has countless ways yet to increase his cultivation in a burst to an extremely terrifying level? I’m afraid you guys would not even

be able to take a single one of his blows!"

Long Haochen replied, "We have already considered all these points; don't worry, since we dared come, it is surely after doing careful reflection. I have already considered all difficulties, and it's not as if we are planning to directly kill the Star Demon God. Can you tell me what's the current condition of the Star Demon God?"

Yue Ye replied, "The Star Demon God is indeed weakened after his use of Great Prophecy; this is something Father told me personally, and my father has never spoken false words to me. His demon god pillar is called Star of Truth, and causes any lie he would tell to greatly affect his cultivation. So why come for him if you don't plan on killing the Star Demon God? Oh, I know. You must be planning to destroy his demon god pillar. Don't tell me you really have that power of destroying demon god pillars."

With Yue Ye's intelligence, she managed to guess Long Haochen's objective.

Long Haochen shrugged his shoulders, "Yes. If not for that, why would the Demon God Emperor launch a Holy War because of me? By destroying or damaging the Star Demon God's pillar, our objective will be attained. Don't worry, we have no plans of involving you no matter what. Today, it was only to confirm whether the Star Demon God is really in a weakened state, as well as to inform you of our time of action, so that you can avoid being implicated or even wounded at that time."

Yue Ye murmured, "What a real fearless guy you are. To actually dare target this Modu Capital City. Are you really confident?"

Long Haochen showed a light smile, "There's nothing certain in this world from the beginning. This operation is mainly aiming at catching the enemy off guard. Since even you, the most familiar person with us, didn't expect that, the Demon God Emperor naturally won't expect it. We cannot remain here for too long, so tomorrow evening will be the time of our action. When the time

comes, we will create a diversion in your Moon Demon Palace, before proceeding towards the Star Demon Palace. We will be launching an attack of forbidden-spell grade against the Moon Demon Palace, so be extremely careful when remaining in here.”

Hearing Long Haochen’s explanation, Yue Ye understood his strategy, becoming speechless for a moment. Looking at Long Haochen she couldn’t help but show a sluggish expression.

For some reason, a sudden burst of pride arose in her. Yue Ye secretly thought: That’s the man I have chosen. Leading his Demon Hunt Squad, he actually dared come so brazenly to Modu and aim at the Star Demon God Pillar. That’s just how courageous and self-confident he was. No sign of arrogance was perceived from him; since he said he had reflected on it carefully, he must have reflected on it carefully.

But just as he said, because his plan was far too bold, and far too unimaginable, no one could guess it beforehand. Creating a diversion really was a good strategy, as attacking the Moon Demon Palace would naturally mobilize the Star Demon Palace with which they had the greatest relationship.

Chapter 620: Yue Ye's network (III)

Although Yue Ye didn't know the detailed plan Long Haochen's group had, she realized with astonishment that this plan was really feasible. She was just far too conscious about what demon god pillars represent for the demons. No matter his strength, even if it's the Demon God Emperor, if a demon god's pillar is destroyed, his position will also fall to dust instantly! The demon god pillars are their foundation, and in some manner, an indestructible second body for the demon gods.

"Thank you for your help Yue Ye. Be very careful, I am going now." After telling her these words, Long Haochen proceeded to the exit.

Yue Ye stepped across, blocking his path of escape. Raising her head to look at him, she showed slight displeasure, "Are you really leaving like that?"

Long Haochen had a start, "You..."

Yue Ye snorted, "How much do you even know Modu Core City? Even if your plan was even more reliable, how accurately can you strike my Moon Demon Palace and the Star Demon Palace? Even the power of a forbidden spell is limited; knowing the core areas will only make our two Demon Palaces all the more panicked. Do you know the accurate location of the Star Demon God Pillar and the place where the Star Demon God is secluded? And how strong are the Star Demons' forces in the Star Demon Palace?"

Long Haochen didn't utter a word. Actually, Yue Ye's questions were all things he had wanted to ask today, but after Yue Ye hugged him like that, he just didn't dare ask anymore. That was because he suddenly realized that he already owed Yue Ye far too much. If he received even more from her, how could he repay that favor? And the feelings she had for him, made it even harder for him to ask.

Actually Long Haochen had some backup thoughts about today's plan. By just spending some more time, he could investigate the two great demon palaces, after all, he still had this identity as a Moon Demon Viscount, enabling him to ask about some known information.

Of course, he would prefer to get Yue Ye's accurate information, which was the only way to increase his chances of success. Although this operation Long Haochen came for was dangerous, he still proceeded with enough prudence. Unless enough safety precautions were taken, he wouldn't dare move rashly even if he had to give up on this plan.

"It should be to ask all this that you have come to see me this time, right? Why are you not asking?" Long Haochen looked fervently at Long Haochen.

Long Haochen let out a light sigh, "I already really owe you too much. If I keep owing you, I don't know how I could repay you all this."

Yue Ye almost blurted out, Repay it with your body. But she still bore it, because she knew that this would only increase the distance between the two of them even further.

"So it turns out that you already know that you owe me a lot? Very good, let me tell you how to repay me then. Be at ease, it is not something personal that I will be asking." Yue Ye's expression exercised restraint, making less emotion show to appear more rational. Revealing a wise look, she declared after taking a short pause, "Long Haochen, I can help you with my utmost, and not only this time but on every occasion there will come to be in the future. As long as you need it, I will do my utmost to provide any information you need."

Yue Ye's voice sounded really pleased, and furthermore she clarified that he didn't need to repay her emotionally. Long Haochen was startled, "What are your gains then?"

Yue Ye declared, “If one day, you can be a leader of humanity, and lead them to defeat demonkind, I hope that you wouldn’t eradicate it all, and leave just a small territory for demonkind to dwell in. It will be just a small kingdom outside your human empire, and I will be its ruler. For a thousand years, humankind shall not be allowed to attack us.”

Long Haochen didn’t expect this condition from Yue Ye at all, and couldn’t help but feel a large shock, “Yue Ye, are you sure that is your only wish? You should know that this is something I can absolutely not promise you. Even if I become a Divine Knight in the future, the Temple Alliance will surely not listen to my lone word either.”

Yue Ye looked at him with determination, “I just want your promise. So what about what all others say? If the whole Temple Alliance comes under your command, why wouldn’t you be able to make the decision? And you should know clearly that even if humankind can annihilate all our demonkind, it will surely be at an enormous cost. At that time, if you can give us a chance to move away into a small territory, then the chances of demonkind going all out with no more regard for their own lives will be much lower. I don’t want much, just a territory the size of a province will be sufficient.”

Long Haochen furrowed his brows, deeply considering Yue Ye’s proposal. There stood no doubt that having Yue Ye as a mole among demonkind would greatly benefit them in their future courses of actions. But this condition of Yue Ye felt really incomprehensible in his eyes.

“Even if I promise you, will the surviving forces even listen to your command after we defeat demonkind?”

Yue Ye showed a tranquil smile, “That’s my own issue. It’s enough for you to just give me your promise. If in the future you cannot command the Temple Alliance, or if my strength is insufficient to gather the scattered demon survivors, or if you

humans cannot defeat us demons, there will be no need to fulfill your part. Demonkind may be outsiders, but they have, after all, six thousand years of history on this continent since their arrival. In some sense, outside the seventy-two demon gods, all demon races are also born from the evolution of various original creatures from Shengmo Dalu, which are originally part of this world. If you can destroy the seventy-two demon god pillars, it's hard to say whether the demons' demonification will persist. And I can tell you one secret without fear. Do you know what our Yue Ye Merchant Group's fundamental force is?"

Long Haochen shook his head.

Yue Ye replied, "Our fundamental forces are the individuals of mixed human and demon blood."

Long Haochen was startled, immediately looking forward to the continuation of Yue Ye's speech.

Yue Ye continued, "Individuals of mixed human and demon blood are far more numerous than you imagine. The Yue Ye Merchant Force is just our external facet, but our scope of influence extends to all demon territory. Among us, the overwhelming majority is more inclined to human thinking. And until now, we have really been looking ahead for an opportunity to become independent. You should understand my intention given how intelligent you are. So I will certainly not limit my help to providing information. In case the occasion gets ripe, our organization's strength will emerge of itself."

Long Haochen showed some disbelief, "And you are the leader of this organization?"

Yue Ye shook her head, "Not yet. Let me leak out some more to you: our organization's present leader is a demon god of mixed human and demon descent. After I set up the Yue Ye Merchant group, we have been in touch, and I have been in charge of intelligence works for the organization. If my strength reaches a

sufficient level in the future, I will surely have the qualifications to fight for the position of leader. Mixed human and demon breed have a lot of advantages, for instance even if our present head gets his demon god pillar destroyed, it will at most incur a slight loss of strength and inability to use its power. But that is far from the case for those purebred demon gods. Please give me your reply after considering it. For now, I am not speaking as your friend, but on behalf of my organization. In case our agreements come to a good end, we will also be the one in control of that kingdom.”

Long Haochen sank into contemplation, and without hurry, Yue Ye calmly stood waiting for him.

A short time later, Long Haochen slowly raised his head, “Okay, I give you my promise.”

Yue Ye charmingly revealed a slightly distressing smile. She knew that from this instant onward, Long Haochen and herself would be once again back to that pure relation of partnership. But what other choice did she have?

“I believe in your integrity, so there is no need for any contract of promise. Alright, now tell me your plans. Let’s perfect it now, trying our utmost to erase all danger. Wait a bit, I am bringing you our map of the Moon Demon Palace and the Star Demon Palace.”

Modu Core City was still so imposing, and had the densest darkness essence. All demon powerhouses took the fact of living there as a honor, because in addition to the privilege of living there, the dense essence only made their cultivation speed faster.

The sky darkened gradually, and the weather was not so good, dark clouds hovering all over the sky, where dusky drizzles hovered. Aside from the accumulated dust, an abundant darkness essence was contained inside, affecting even the sky’s color.

Outside the Moon Demon Palace, in an unremarkable nook, stood a man, a huge cloak completely covering his body. He was standing calmly, occasionally revealing a face of extreme handsomeness

when looking to the side.

“It’s about the Moon Demons and Star Demons’ meal time.” Long Haochen muttered aloud.

Right at this time, a few Moon Demons appeared at his side. Long Haochen did not avoid them, but instead looked at them face to face.

Seeing Long Haochen’s handsome traits, they immediately lowered their heads, then left at a rapid pace.

Purple eyes and a handsome face. This was originally the greatest characteristic of Moon Demons. Also, their status generally goes up with their degree of handsomeness. Appearance would never determine a Moon Demon’s age, but could determine his strength. And without a doubt, Long Haochen was heaven-blessed to be disguised as a Moon Demon.

Tower of Eternity.

The members of Bright Glimmer of Hope were all clad for battle, already prepared in their optimum state. All gathered together, they calmly waited.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi’s injuries were already a lot better after the past days. Long Haochen didn’t invite them, but if not for their insufficiently recovered strength, they would surely be itching to participate in this operation. At this moment, they could only give their most sincere blessings to Bright Glimmer of Hope’s group.

Chapter 621: Earth Dragon Liberation (I)

Downcast chants echoed in the first floor of the Tower of Eternity. This incantation was not from anyone of Bright Glimmer of Hope, and came with surges of earth elemental fluctuations.

Not far from the group, four figures were seated in a circle. Three of them formed a triangle, with the last one sitting in the center and chanting.

Red, blue, green and yellow colored figures emitted different light, coming from the four holy guards that Long Haochen had obtained inside this Tower of Eternity.

The tenth, eleventh, and twelfth occupied three angles, and the soulfire in their eyes pulsed violently. The air surrounding the Ninth Holy Guard seated in the middle also pulsed violently, and his body started to look incorporeal.

The three Great Holy Guards were pouring their soul force into the Ninth Holy Guard, helping him complete his spell. The latter held in his hand a fist-sized white jewel, into which an incredible amount of earth essence was poured from his own body.

Long Haochen was waiting for him, and the same went for everyone present. This mission couldn't take long, they had to go in and out from Modu Core City like a breeze for this to succeed.

To unleash a forbidden spell in Modu was no different than looking for death. Even an ordinary Moon Demon would be able to sense waves of spiritual energy of such degree, so the incantation had to be completed there. Also, the gem in the hands of the Ninth Holy Guard was not obtained from any Bright Glimmer of Hope member but from Yue Ye. This was a crucial part of their plan.

Zhang Fangfang said, "It's about time. Get ready everyone, Haochen should pretty much be back if everything goes as planned." With Cai'er in her amnesic state, Zhang Fangfang, being

the oldest one here, temporarily commanded Bright Glimmer of Hope.

Sima Xian pulled onto the dark golden chains, pulling the Energetic Ball of Light close. Lifting it, he placed it above his arm and the others also took out their own weapon, calmly standing in wait.

As the chant of the Ninth Holy Guard became increasingly louder, one could clearly see that colorless crystal turn yellow. The powerful waves of spiritual energy distorted the air violently, as that substantial looking earth essence was poured out at a frightening speed.

The four holy guards' joint strength was sufficient to use a forbidden-spell grade spell. As the Tower of Eternity had obtained so much soul force, they also gained a huge boost in strength.

Right at this time, Long Haochen reappeared in front of his comrades in a flash of golden light. He remained silent, and immediately looked at the four holy guards.

The Ninth Holy Guard was finally reaching the last juncture of his incantation. His high-pitched incantation could be heard reverberating through the whole Tower of Eternity.

Long Haochen had a very severe look. Saying he had no feelings of anxiousness was impossible. To brave rain and wind in Modu Capital and aim against the Star Demon God's demon god pillar was their bold plan, and this was more than enough to astonish anyone. This was undoubtedly the hardest and most dangerous mission they had had up to now. By chance, the existences of the Tower of Eternity and Eternal Melody made the mission feasible, otherwise they would not even dare think of such a thing.

At last, the resounding chanting sounds came to a stop, and in the midst of an intense knocking of the air, the Tenth, Eleventh and Twelfth holy guards collapsed. Just a bit was left of the soulfires in their eyes, while the Ninth Holy Guard was bursting in

yellow light and vigor while pouring the last bits of earth essence frantically into that crystal.

One could clearly see that around that crystal drifted some complex patterns. Just by looking, one could already feel how frantic all the energy stockpiled inside was.

The yellow light vanished suddenly, as all traces of magic disappeared at once, poured inside that crystal. The whole crystal turned into a solemn yellow color, and dispersed some faint traces of dark golden brilliance.

The Ninth Holy Guard handed his crystal to Long Haochen. Both his hands were really shaking, making the consumption extremely visible.

Long Haochen took the crystal and gave him a nod, after which the Ninth Holy Guard immediately sat cross-legged, silently recovering from his massive consumption of spiritual energy.

Long Haochen looked back at the group, nodding to everyone, then flashed in golden light and disappeared once again from the group's field of view.

The others from Bright Glimmer of Hope all understood that from this instant, their plan was formally launched. They all had coinciding feelings of anxiousness and an indescribable excitement that mostly hid it.

Long Haochen reappeared in a corner of the Moon Demon Palace without a sound. His tiptoes tapping lightly on the ground, he didn't put any of his spiritual energy to use, only borrowing his body's strength to send himself aloft.

The walls surrounding the Moon Demon Palace reached a length of over ten meters, but it didn't count as anything in front of the release of Long Haochen's power.

They were now in a carefully chosen area that he had finally picked after consulting Yue Ye a lot. This area was in the outskirts

of the Moon Demon Palace, inside the Moon Demon Hall, built in tribute to the Moon Demon God. Outside of the Moon Demons' royal family, the rear of this palace was generally only used for the ordinary Moon Demons' meal.

No area in the Moon Demon Palace stood with more importance than the Moon Demon Hall. If the Moon Demon God Agares was in his Moon Demon Palace, that's where his demon god pillar would be, but at that time the Moon Demon Hall would undoubtedly be invulnerable to attacks. But as Agares was not present, his demon god pillar was naturally not present either, rendering an attack on it meaningless.

Long Haochen had a focused look as he picked a spot. Even with his firm will, he couldn't help but feel his heartbeat accelerate. As soon as the plan was launched, there would no longer be any turning back.

That crystal releasing a dark yellow color as he held it in his hand felt burning hot. Taking a deep breath, he calmed down his emotions, and as his eyes flashed with coldness, that poison-colored crystal in his hand let out a flash of lightning.

This instant, he had already stopped concealing his spiritual energy, otherwise he would be unable to make use of this crystal's full power.

It disappeared in a flash of yellow light which streaked across an area of a full hundred meters. Accurately landing in a parcel of the Moon Demon Palace's ground, it drilled into the ground and disappeared without a trace from the surface's view.

The instant Long Haochen saw it make its way to the ground, he immediately turned his head and ran away, without the slightest pause. Accelerating like a flash of light to his body's greatest speed while confirming his direction, he sped along toward the predetermined destination. Now was not a time for him to release his spiritual wings yet; it would only make him too conspicuous in

the midst of Modu. Instead, he reached his highest speed possible on the ground level.

While Long Haochen made this frantic run, the Moon Demon Palace was still peaceful. The ground outside was the same as before, as if it hadn't changed in the slightest since then.

The previous outburst of light element fluctuations alone attracted the attention of the Moon Demon Powerhouses present. After all, it was extremely rare for light essence to suddenly appear in this Modu City full of darkness essence.

A few seconds after Long Haochen made a run, a few purple silhouettes suddenly arrived in the Moon Hall, in the area where the yellow crystal drilled itself into the ground. Looking puzzled at the sight of the surroundings, they used a scouting technique on the area.

"How could there be some light elemental fluctuations earlier?" A tall and handsome looking Moon Demon asked in puzzlement. Although clad in a gown, his swelling muscles could still be seen through his clothes.

The other thinner figure replied, "You're right, I sensed it too. How could some light essence appear so suddenly in there? Did the scouting technique show results?"

"Nothing. Everything is normal." The third Moon Demon shook his head. The three of these all had a strength reaching the eighth step, only characterizable as normal adults amongst Moon Demons.

The very first to speak was a tall Moon Demon, "Something is amiss. For some reason, I have a bad premonition. There's no way light essence can appear for no reason. Even sunlight should be unable to make it there. A human light user was surely here just before. We should search attentively."

As they were talking, the three Moon Demons' expressions

changed at once. Unconsciously, they looked at their feet.

To their shock, a soft, thin-looking, light yellow radiance slowly dispersed to their feet, and spread outwards.

How could there be earth essence coming out now? The three Moon Demons were completely speechless, but it was an extremely soft and mild earth essence that had just appeared, feeling close to no threat to them.

This time, even more Moon Demons had come rushing in, but the yellow color on the ground became more and more intense.

“No good! Take a look” A Moon Demon suddenly lost his voice. The group of Moon Demons followed his pointed finger, discovering with astonishment that at some point a thin layer of yellow had also climbed up the Moon demon Palace’s walls.

“Quick, darkness suppression!” a Moon Demon of rather high cultivation shouted out. Then, all Moon Demons present ignited themselves in intense dark purple radiances.

Moon Demons were no weaklings: almost all the Moon Demons present there were powerhouses of the eighth step. However, their reaction was, in the end, too late. Against an already unleashed forbidden spell, even a Moon Demon of the ninth step would at most be able to defend himself. Stopping the outburst of this forbidden spell would only be doable if Agares was present right now in this Moon Demon Hall.

Chapter 622: Earth Dragon Liberation (II)

Brrr! The earth violently shook as terrifying earth elemental fluctuations burst out; dense earth elemental fluctuations erupting in an area extending to a range of a thousand meters. In a large explosion, the ground split instantaneously and the whole Moon Demon Palace started shaking profusely along with the whole Modu Core City.

How could this happen? This question arose instantly in all the Moon Demons. They were all powerhouses of the 8th step, with naturally sufficient perceptions. The instant they perceived a threat to their life, these Moon Demons flew away in panic, rushing away from the air.

Any demon, whichever its race, would prioritize their own safety in front of a life threatening danger.

At this time a second sudden explosion rang out.

It gave an instant feeling of a dragon king arising from the ground. In the whole Moon Demon Palace, large pieces of ground cracked, countless boulders splashing in all directions. Those terrifying earth elemental fluctuations only kept causing intense rumbles over and over again.

The Moon Demon Palace truly deserved being called the most important building for the Moon Demon Clan demonkinds. Even in the midst of these explosions, it kept glinting instead of getting caught in the explosions. All around it, layers of dark purple halations rippled all around. That was its defensive formation, made specially for the building. This place being the Moon Demons' headquarters, consecrated to the Moon Demon God, how could it be so easy to shake?

Even if the Moon Demon God's pillar was not part of the defensive formation, its defensive power was still incomparably terrifying.

As the main ringleader for this accident, Long Haochen wasn't thinking about destroying the Moon Demon Palace! Yue Ye and him had planned thoroughly, and obviously knew about the extent of the Moon Demon Palace's defensive power. Their actual goal was, rather than to destroy this Moon Demon Palace, to borrow the power of the Ninth Holy Guard's earth elemental forbidden spell to make everyone aware that an attack was ongoing against the Moon Demon Palace!

The forbidden spell finally erupted at its peak, causing the whole of Modu to shake with terrible rumbles. Loads of walls from the Moon Demon Palace crumbled and myriads of rocks came falling down, producing a terrible explosive force. Even a powerhouse of the ninth step wouldn't dare approach at this time.

The Moon Demon Palace's defenses were certainly solid, but that was the palace itself, not the ground underneath! Along with some deafening blasting sounds, the whole Moon Demon Palace was blasted by a terrifying pushing force, rushing instantaneously into the air.

One could clearly see a huge earth-yellow colored dragon drill into the Moon Demon Palace from underneath, extending over more than a hundred meters. Whirling around at frantic speed, its body let out terrible fluctuations of spiritual energy, causing the nearby rocks to blast away, as if all surrounding rocks had just become artillery shells made of spiritual energy.

Many of the Moon Demons that did not make it in time to escape screamed in misery. The area serving for Moon Demons to have meals in had already long since collapsed, and in this short amount of time, over a third of the Moon Demon Palace's interior had turned into ruins. The rocks in the midst of these ruins still kept exploding frantically: only the area protected by defensive formations, the most important areas of the palace, were preserved. The earth attribute forbidden-spell level Earth Dragon Liberation came out from the ground below the Moon Demon

Palace, elevating itself several hundred meters high in the air, becoming visible from any corner of Modu Core City.

That huge yellow dragon did not keep attacking, only rolling frantically while causing powerful bursts of earth elemental essence.

Even the Moon Demons of the ninth step did not dare approach it.

Of all earth forbidden spells, Earth Dragon Liberation wasn't the most powerful, because of its greatest flaw: its scope. Generally, forbidden spells have a very wide range, but Earth Dragon Liberation's range was limited to only five hundred meters, what extended beyond being no more than residue from its power. But its true might would only be deployed in a range of five hundred meters.

But for this very reason, the might of this earth dragon was terrifying enough to place it above a lot of other earth elemental forbidden spells. It was unable to launch a direct attack, but attacking it would only cause terrible repercussions. This Earth Dragon borrowed its power from Earth's true might and condensed it, formed on its own of over 300,000 spiritual energy. Of course, it was only able to wreak havoc on its original location and for a limited time, after which it would disappear on its own. That's its other flaw.

So the fact a powerful earth mage chooses to use this forbidden spell can only mean that his goal is to destroy an area and not kill the enemy.

In Long Haochen's plan, this Earth Dragon Liberation was the greatest candidate to be released there.

That crystal Yue Ye handed him was able to store spiritual energy of forbidden-spell level for a short time, but the spiritual energy inside will disappear as time passes. So it should be used promptly after storage.

The Ninth Holy Guards could not possibly complete the forbidden spell while teleporting it entirely through Long Haochen's Eternal Melody, which was a little issue Long Haochen had originally forecasted, and resolved thanks to this crystal. At the moment, the earth dragon coming from the forbidden spell was perfectly completing its mission, drawing the whole Modu Core City's attention, including all the demon powerhouses present.

“Gathered attacks, and hall defense!” A dignified voice spread. On black colored clouds, two dark purple figures appeared noiselessly in the sky above the Moon Demon Palace. One of them flashed past, and pierced through the Moon Demon Hall while the other landed on the ground, releasing myriads of purplish light from its body, forming a huge purple mantle towering over the coiling earth dragon.

Standing in front of a forbidden spell, what kind of overbearing act was that? Though, of course, he was not planning to obliterate this forbidden spell, only to restrict its power.

The appearance of these two figures immediately calmed down the frenzied Moon Demon clansmen, a large amount of whom started to release powerful magic. Some were trying to protect the Moon Demon Palace, and some tried to restrict the coiling earth dragon alongside the second figure.

No doubt, the two suddenly appearing situation-reversing Moon Demons were two of the Four Moon Demon Great Emperors, the other two being reported as brought alongside Agares to follow the Demon God Emperor to the Exorcist Mountain Pass. while these two were left to protect the Moon Demon Palace. They were the true top powerhouses of the Moon Demon Clan.

As the second greatest clan, although Moon Demons were caught off guard by the forbidden spell, they still made a prompt response, reducing the damage to its lowest. However, even so, this sudden forbidden spell still destroyed a great part of the buildings inside

the Moon Demon Palace, which would take quite a while to rebuild.

And, right at this time, large amounts of shadows, mostly black colored, rushed toward the Moon Demon Palace.

Long Haochen seemed expressionless at the sight of the changes in the situation, but actually, his mental force was stretched to the greatest extent, enabling him to perceive all the changes all around.

The instant the Moon Demon Palace elevated itself into the air, Long Haochen accelerated even further, knowing that his primary plan was already complete.

This route he was currently speeding along was carefully and cautiously chosen, not a straight line from the Moon Demon Palace to the Star Demon Palace, but the most inconspicuous route. Blending in among high buildings' shadows on the route, his shadow was furthermore almost imperceptible without paying extreme attention, thanks to his current speed.

At this crucial moment, Long Haochen was extremely concentrated and serious. Gradually, his rushing breath was coming back to normal, and the light essence of extreme purity in him didn't leak out at all, as he only relied on external spiritual energy to advance forward.

They are finally making a move, Long Haochen's attention was suddenly drawn, making him pull back some of his most extended mental force. That's because he distinctly sensed from the direction of the Star Demon Palace that over a hundred flying figures came out, heading toward the Moon Demon Palace. They were the first additional large group of the whole Modu Capital City to set in to action. As expected, the Moon Demon Palace and Star Demon Palace were the closest, confirming the feasibility of the rest of the plan.

After the Star Demon Palace reacted, a figure swept past around

it. That instant, Long Haochen had retracted all his mental force, and didn't dare do any scouting.

Demons were really powerful! Long Haochen gasped secretly. The instant his mental probing was retracted, he could distinctly sense that at least forty of the flying demons visible in the sky already reached the ninth step. This was a really colossal strength, the true demon elite, and that was when the Demon God Emperor had brought away a large part of it.

Today must be a success! Long Haochen determinedly clenched his fists, and as more and more individuals were gathering around the Moon Demon God, he finally reached his destination.

His footsteps came to a stop, and setting himself afloat, Long Haochen headed to an inconspicuous spot on the Star Demon Palace's side. At some point a yellow star shaped gem had appeared in his right hand.

Some elemental fluctuations were faintly discernible outside the Star Demon Palace. But upon coming into contact with Haochen, they magically disappeared, as the gem in his hand dispersed faint traces of warmth.

Having finally decided on this plan, Long Haochen had put in meticulous care when preparing it. Having discussed a lot with Yue Ye to perfect it, he had now an overall understanding of both the Moon Demon Palace and the Star Demon Palace. And, Yue Ye had supplied quite a few crucial goods, including the crystal enabling the forbidden spells release, as well as that gem in his hand being used right now.

To celebrate the soon to be expected release of the first SYWZ eBook, there will be daily releases for a period of two weeks starting from the 18th of february. SYWZ finally gets its turn~. However, please expect no previews during this period as daily releases will already be difficult enough to handle.

Chapter 623: Earth Dragon Liberation (III)

Distorted mental waves circulated noiselessly outside Long Haochen's body. A mental probing ability of any kind would hardly find him out at this time, unless its spiritual energy surpassed his by over threefold, but even so, it would need to happen to lock on to his precise position.

This was the first time Long Haochen had set foot in the Star Demon Palace, but at present he was like an experienced visitor. Speeding along, he followed the outermost yellow walls, under perfect concealment and without making any sound.

The entire route through the palace had already been simulated many times during his planning with Yue Ye.

In his eyes, this place was unfamiliar but that route was incomparably familiar.

Long Haochen knew that he didn't have much time. Regardless of whether he would succeed or not, his comrades and he only had a single chance. In case of failure, they would have to immediately retreat.

He was coming closer and closer to the objective. Just like the Moon Demon Palace, the Star Demon Palace was also extremely wide, but even walking through all of it would not take much time at Long Haochen's current speed.

One great building after another kept popping in to sight, but Long Haochen did not encounter any Star Demons. It looks like the Star Demons really deployed all their elites for the sake of coming to rescue of the Moon Demon Palace.

Found it. Long Haochen's eyes abruptly focused ahead, and his walking pace slowed down accordingly. That was a pagoda-looking building, extremely tall, but without as many floors as the usual pagoda. The whole place was about thirty meters tall, but its

volume was below five hundred meters, making it only look excessively tall.

The entire palace was glinting in orange, the orange color characterizing the epic tier, but carrying some traces of darkness element.

The orange radiance vanished slowly, then reappeared, varying like human breathing. At first sight, one could perceive an incorporeal pressure surging out from Long Haochen's body.

This place inside the palace, the Star Demon Pagoda, location of the Star demon god pillar, was the destination of Long Haochen's group.

Two Star Demons stood calmly outside the Star Demon Pagoda, looking upward with some hesitation on his face.

The two of them were clad identically in orange gowns and equipped with orange staves. From the aura coming out from them, one could tell out that these two guardians of the Star Demon Pagoda were powerhouses of the ninth step: Star Demons of the ninth step.

Although Long Haochen had already been informed by Yue Ye that the guardians of the Star Demon Pagoda were powerhouses of the ninth step, upon seeing them for real, he couldn't help but feel uncontrollably nervous. Not because of the opponent's strength, but due to the matter of time.

He had to dispose of these two Star Demons in the shortest time possible, rush into the Star Demon Pagoda, destroy the demon god pillar, and, finally, escape intact.

This place was Modu Core City, and he definitely didn't have the time to get rid of these two Star Demons, and then enter the Star Demon Pagoda. They were powerhouses of the ninth step! In another place, he could command his comrades, and deal with those non-demon-god powerhouses with confidence. But there was

no way for him to deploy all his strength to kill the enemy in here, and in addition, he had no way to stop the enemies from sending signals about an attack on the Star Demon Pagoda. It was a race against time.

In a flash of golden light, Long Haochen disappeared quietly. The instant he reappeared, he had his comrades at his side, but this didn't include Haoyue. That's because Long Haochen knew clearly that this was not yet the time to summon Haoyue, as his aura was just too familiar to demon gods.

These were only two Star Demons of the ninth step, but if Vassago was added to the lot, they would have no chances of winning. Even if Vassago was in his weakest state, he should be able to stall for some time. So the only way to succeed was to have Haoyue ready to teleport and launch his most powerful attack at once, right in front of the Star demon god pillar.

The current Haoyue was chanting an incantation in his own world. His purple bloodline force was already erupting to its peak force, and he was prepared to launch a fatal strike right after appearing.

When Long Haochen brought his group of comrades to be teleported here, those two Star Demons of the ninth step found out about his presence. The looks on their faces changed at once, as they lifted staves in their hand.

“Go!” Long Haochen shouted out, turning into a streak of light rushing straight to the two Star Demons. That was the fastest knight ability Lightspeed Flash.

At this time, he was already showing no more reservations. The four wings on his back glittered, raising his speed to the peak. All Demon Hunters from Bright Glimmer of Hope all rushed at their greatest speed, letting their already prepared attacks erupt.

A reddish and a purplish glint flitted across Long Haochen's sides, shooting towards the two Star Demons.

Although these two were powerhouses of the ninth step, as they were caught by surprise, they were late in responding.

The combination of the Gigantic Ball of Light and Spiritual Stove of Purple Godly Thunder had previously managed to push away the Panther Demon God Auxerre. Even if these two Star Demons were even more powerful, there would still be a gap in strength between them and the Demon God Transformed Auxerre. And, just like Sima Xian, Lin Xin used his most powerful attack, Vulcain's Finger, combined with a Hellfire Needle within.

Wang Yuanyuan and Zhang Fangfang took the sidelines and charged forward alongside Long Haochen, and at some point Cai'er had also attached herself to his back.

The current Haochen had a grim look, wielding the Aria of the Goddess of Light and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, which were glinting profusely.

The staves on the two Star Demons' hands glistened in orange color, and two intense orange halations came out right in front of them. As the most powerful magic oriented demon clan, Star Demons naturally had a lot of means of preservation, especially those who reached the ninth step, which blessed them with terrible strength.

These two orange halations stopped right in front of the Star Demon Pagoda, sheltering it without a single gap. One could see orange twinkling stars on the foreheads of these two Star Demons, their eyes turning orange-colored as well.

In a large explosion, Sima Xian and Lin Xin's attacks bombarded these two barriers. But to their shock, although the barriers were shaking violently, there was not a single crack forming in them.

Such great defense? And that's an instant cast defensive magic? If Yue Ye hadn't seen this before and hadn't had some understanding of the Star Demons guarding this place, Long Haochen would surely be slowed down here, because this instant defensive magic

was really too effective.

Yue Ye had told Long Haochen that the two Star Demons guarding the pagoda were not among the strongest in offensive power, but focused their training on defensive magic since a young age. Only cultivating defensive magic, they were given a single mission, which was to protect the Star Demon God Vassago as well as his Star Demon Pagoda.

So, they were greatly accomplished in defensive magic, and could be called the most accomplished in this field among all demons. If they were given the time to perform casting, even the Star Demon God himself would need a very long time to breach their defenses.

Of course, Long Haochen wouldn't give them such a free time. The group had originally made a sudden appearance, catching these two Star Demons off-guard. The orange barriers released simultaneously were chanted at the two Star Demons' greatest speed. But Long Haochen and his comrades were already arrived.

In a large clash, Long Haochen's body struck those two barriers violently, and immediately, the pair of heavy swords in his hands made a bizarre motion, each sword harmonizing perfectly with the other one.

The orange Aria of the Goddess of Light and the dark-green Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light matched up above his head, and although his body was repelled and propelled back, these two divine swords had completed a process of harmonization.

Yating, whose six wings glinted strongly, appeared promptly behind Long Haochen's back at that time. She was obviously prepared since long ago, and turned into a streak of golden light, entering the chink between the two harmonizing swords.

A fantastic scene followed. An indescribable glow rushed out from the two fusing swords, carrying a terrifying power originating from ancient times. From the tip of the sword and far ahead, an incandescent light replaced the previous orange and

dark -green luster. A pure and powerful holy force burst out instantly from there, it carried no remarkable fluctuation of spiritual energy, just a domineering holy aura, full of the power of creation.

“Break for me!” Long Haochen shouted loudly. The pure light essence coming out from his body was infected by that pair of divine swords, becoming incandescent. Terrifying undulations of spiritual energy burst out instantly, as the divine sword struck!

Without any sound of friction, nor any loud sound, when this holy incandescent divine sword strike came in contact with the barrier, it gave off a feeling of knife rubbing into butter. A white trace appeared noiselessly onto the barrier, and immediately, Long Haochen then struck a second time.

In an ear-piercing shattering sound, those two yellow barriers turned instantly into countless yellow dots of light scattering. Long Haochen’s body kept charging, striking the Star Demon Pagoda’s gate violently. The instant of the clash, he became like an incandescent hedgehog releasing countless sword rays in two directions. Star Swords Rain, a Retribution Knight’s powerful crowd-based offensive ability.

Under Long Haochen’s power control, Star Swords Rain condensed into two areas, enveloping the two Star Demons already prepared to release magic.

If Long Haochen still had the two divine swords of epic tier from before, there was no way for him to have an easy time against these two Star Demons of the ninth step using Star Swords Rain. But the divine sword in his hand was neither of the Aria of the Goddess of Light nor Blue Rain, but an extraordinary divine swords born from those two swords.

Chapter 624: Star Demon Pagoda (I)

This divine sword was filled with the power of creation of life in light and water, nurturing this Sword of Creation. It didn't have the normal multicolored light from a divine tool, but had its own luster, proving that it was already thoroughly surpassing the scope of an ordinary divine tool.

Even a demon god would not necessarily manage to thoroughly resist such an attack. Those two Star Demons of the ninth step couldn't attend to keep guarding the Star Demon Pagoda with their magic, and could only release barely orange barrier on their own while retreating swiftly.

Large explosions finally reverberated. In this demon capital, in the core area of the Star Demon Clan came a hard to describe powerful burst of holy aura. The two Star Demons of the ninth step were repelled while spurting blood, their defensive barrier having been once again ruptured.

To Long Haochen's own surprise, his attack caused enormous damage on these two Star Demons. What a shame that this was not in the Star Demon Palace, otherwise these two Star Demons would have no chance to escape if his group were to follow up with another attack.

This was the first time for Long Haochen to use the Divine Sword of Life and Creation, his greatest trump card, surpassing by far both its components in terms of tyrannical power. Long Haochen was already certain that even the weapon of the Holy Sword Wielder Ye Wushang of those times was definitely not more powerful than his.

The Sword of Life and Creation had Yating as its soul, and was born from the perfect fusion of the Aria of the Goddess of Light and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light; yielding a true divine tool far surpassing ordinary ones. Although it was not yet comparable to a

supra divine tool such as the Tower of Eternity, it was already approaching the level of the Divine Snail Shield's true power.

This sword fusion was comprehended by Long Haochen back in the time he had killed the Panther Demon God, and was brought about by Yating. As a fused spiritual stove, Yating's role had been to be a support so far, but only Long Haochen knew that among all the spiritual stoves of his comrades, probably none could compare with her. After all, Yating was an intelligent spiritual stove.

In terms of spiritual stove classification, she had already surpassed the first tier of spiritual stoves, becoming an intelligent spiritual stove. Of course, maybe Yating was still a bit short of the true ultimate intelligent spiritual stoves of legend, but she already gave Haochen an enormous help.

The fallen meteorite absorbed by the two divine swords strengthened them greatly, and back then Yating told Long Haochen that they had a very strong compatibility, which is also why she recommended to upgrade the two of them together.

But these divine swords were after all not created originally as a set. Their material and properties still differed, so how could they still be perfectly fused as one? This is due to Yating's continuous great efforts. In fact, it was only after having perfected the last hurdle in the spiritual stove fusion that she finally informed Haochen.

Light and water were undoubtedly the two main elements composing life and giving birth to life. The great compatibility of these two sword attributes made their fusion feasible, and Yating herself was the catalyst of that fusion.

Fusing with the Saint Spiritual Stove gave Yating its nurturing ability, so she was the one nurturing the two divine swords throughout their absorption of the fallen meteorite. In some sense, it was because of Yating's nurturing that the two divine swords had a total change, so they had a great affinity with her.

Yating was not a human in itself, and even though she really seemed like a living being, she was not one. So by making her own self something close to a sword soul, she managed to act as a catalyst for these two swords' true fusion.

This was how the Sword of Creation and Life was born.

Long Haochen could not currently study the miracle brought by this divine sword. In this heavy clash, the gate stopping him was finally burst open, and with no hesitation, Long Haochen brought his group inside.

Since the start of the operation, everything was going smoothly, and the heavy damage caused on these two Star Demons of the ninth step by his previous Star Swords Rain was a nice unexpected surprise. Now it seemed that they were really likely to succeed.

Long Haochen broke inside first, but Wang Yuanyuan and Zhang Fangfang did not immediately follow, instead guarding the gate. Lin Xin, Chen Ying'er, Han Yu and Sima Xian passed them, then they followed before hastily closing that door.

Those two Star Demons of the ninth step outside already cried out with all they had, but no matter what rescue signal they would send, Long Haochen's group was already inside the Star Demon Pagoda.

A grey figure watched everything happening in front of the Star Demon Pagoda, clenching his fists, making his extreme nervousness visible.

“They are just too daring! No wonder I had the feeling that something was off. They were actually aiming for the Star Demon's god pillar! But can they really succeed? That's just too dangerous.”

Taking a deep breath, this grey figure kept quiet, but had an indescribable feeling of panic arising inside him.

Terrifying fluctuations of spiritual energy circulated in the air, as

Long Haochen kept going forward, his eyes flickering in light.

Entering abruptly into the Star Demon Pagoda gave them an illusory feel, just like the first time they entered in the Tower of Eternity. Except that inside this Star Demon Pagoda, that feeling was full of mystery.

Everything in the surrounding shone with a dark gold gloss. Under their feet was a massive dark-golden magic array, with many symbols unknown to Long Haochen on its body. They were certain that these symbols weren't ancient elvish language, but extraordinary magic runes. These runes extended all over the ground to the walls of the whole Star Demon Pagoda, and in the center of this pagoda lay a massive pillar that would need four people to wrap around it.

From the outside, the Star Demon Pagoda did not look so large, but upon entering for real, Long Haochen's group found out with shock that the area inside the Star Demon Pagoda was close to the Alliance's Great Stadium. From that huge pillar linking heaven and earth, a dark golden gloss dispersed slowly, and grains of orange star-shaped dots flickered all around.

Some of these stars were large, some small, some illusory, some material, but each of them looked different. But at first glance, they felt like they made only one.

The bizarre magic fluctuations gave off the feeling of seeing through the future. That instant, Long Haochen realized that it seemed like countless pairs of eyes were watching him, giving off an unbearable feeling.

"This is the Star Demon God Pillar? Boss, hurry!" Sima Xian was already shouting in impatience.

Long Haochen immediately awoke from that eerie feeling. How could I let myself soak into that feeling? While blaming himself, Long Haochen swiftly initiated Haoyue's summons. They were already arrived and everything was going so smoothly. Next, they

would have to collaborate with Haoyue to crush that pillar with their all. After completing the attack, Long Haochen would then transport all his comrades through the Tower of Eternity, before looking for a way to break out, and get as far as possible. After all, teleporting from as far as possible from the Star Demon Palace was the best, since they could only reappear at the location they had previously teleported from.

Of course, this was the best case. If things were really undoable, their only option would be to leave by teleportation.

This was Long Haochen's whole plan, to draw in all the powerhouses in Modu Core City, misdirecting them, then raid to attack the Star Demon Pagoda.

The whole operation was near its end, and only needed Haoyue to achieve it.

But Haoyue didn't appear.

This instant Long Haochen froze. His whole body was shaken greatly as if a current of electricity had travelled through all of it, because...

The summon was a failure!

Right, his summoning of Haoyue had failed.

Ever since Long Haochen had concluded a contract with Haoyue, this was the first time it failed so far. He was unexpectedly unable to sense Haoyue's existence, unable to sense the blood link between the two of them, and moreover unable to bring him into this world. Their connection was breached without any reason.

How could this happen? Long Haochen had already considered any possible issue in his meticulous planning during this operation, but the only thing he didn't expect was a severing of the connection between Haoyue and him.

How could such an awkward thing happen in such a crucial time?

Seeing how Long Haochen's body was shaking, Cai'er who was sticking close behind him stepped back in a rush, "Haochen, what's happening?"

Every one of the members of Bright Glimmer of Hope could see the shock in Long Haochen's look. At the same time, they had an ominous feeling arising inside each of them.

"I am unable to contact Haoyue, nor to summon him!" Long Haochen almost lost his voice while saying that. As the commander of his team, he was in total panic at this time, despite having so many years of battle experience.

This was Modu Core City, and moreover, the core of the Star Demon Pagoda inside the Star Demon Palace, a place where such an issue could very possibly cause their annihilation.

At this time, a bizarre voice slowly reverberated, "You finally came. I have been waiting a very very long time for you. Welcome to you, Long Haochen, spokesperson of Austin Griffin."

Chapter 625: Star Demon Pagoda (II)

An orange luster abruptly took shape in front of the Star Demon God Pillar, illuminating the ground. And just like that, an orange figure appeared in the center of this pillar of light.

He was seated in midair, his orange gown making him look no different from any ordinary Star Demon. But his pair of eyes seemed able to see through everything, shining like a yellow crystal. If one looked carefully, his eyes looked like an endless night sky.

His long hair draping over his shoulder, he floated calmly, his handsome face visibly looking pale. His body dispersed a mystical aura, exactly the same as the one coming out from the Star Demon God Pillar.

Even though this was the first time the group saw him, a name surged up in everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope, Star Demon God Vassago.

Everyone had a real inauspicious feeling. Vassago actually revealed himself in here, and at this time, they had lost the ability to summon Haoyue. What could it mean? It meant that this was a trap!

Long Haochen unconsciously blurted out, “Yue Ye!” Right, Yue Ye was definitely the issue. He didn’t expect this to really be a trap, nor had he thought any issue could arise with Yue Ye. This instant, his whole body was drenched in sweat.

But even in such an unfavorable situation, Long Haochen still preserved his calm. He did not hesitate at all to immediately transfer his spiritual energy and mental force with all his might into the Eternal Melody in front of his chest.

An intense bright light instantly arose on his chest, wrapping his whole group inside.

Everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope was naturally aware of what he was doing, rushing to his side. They clearly had no thoughts of responding: since Vassago had appeared there, he had clearly anticipated their arrival, so their plan was already a failure. This being the case, they could only leave as fast as possible. As long as they could return to the Tower of Eternity, they could have a chance to make a comeback in the future.

The bright light vanished rapidly, and how about the group?

Vassago calmly looked at the Eternal Melody activated by Long Haochen, but didn't show any intent to stop him. His look was still as calm, but also leaked small traces of sadness and disappointment. His face was obviously pale, and he couldn't help but cough lightly.

The bright light disappeared, but the group was still in place.

Long Haochen, Cai'er, Lin Xin, Wang Yuanyuan and the rest were still on the same spot, standing in front of the Star Demon God. They were not teleported, or anything like that.

“No good!” The look on their faces changed, as Han Yu swiftly charged at the gate of the Star Demon Pagoda. Although they didn't know what Vassago did for the teleportation to fail, their inability to teleport away was clearly due to the location. Everyone understood that their plans led them to an unredeemable trap. But even at such a time, they still had to struggle, and couldn't let even the slightest hope escape.

Bang. Han Yu struck the door violently, but his body was just repelled back even faster. A soft dark golden gloss then shone in the whole Star Demon Pagoda.

All the dark golden inscriptions on the ground and the walls lit up brightly this instant, and illuminated the whole Star Demon Pagoda lightly.

They couldn't sense any trace of darkness element in these

fantastic elemental fluctuations, but this instant, Long Haochen had clearly sensed that they were already trapped in a sort of cage, a cage from which they had no means of escape.

Their mood was at its lowest level. This instant, Long Haochen had already understood that on this day, they had absolutely no way to escape. But he did not understand how they fell into such an inconceivable trap.

“I can understand your unresignedness and incomprehension.” The Star Demon God Vassago spoke lightly, “You are undoubtedly a high level existence among humans, and even if you are going to die here on this day, you can be proud of your own death. That’s because in order to avoid any accident in killing you, nearly all the forces from my clan were transferred. This plan was already in motion since the start of the Holy War; a plan that involved dozens of millions of individuals. Even if you were even smarter, even more capable and even more blessed in light elemental mastery, you would still have no way to leave from my Star Demon Pagoda. In there, your plans have come to their end.”

Long Haochen took a deep breath, actually calming down in these desperate straits. As it is said, nothing is more wretched than apathy. He already understood that such a grandiose demonic plan couldn’t possibly leave him with the slightest chance. Since things were like that, even if he would die here, that will be after doing his utmost in a struggle against the enemy, doing his utmost to give the most value possible to his death.

“So, things were like that.” Long Haochen’s voice became just as indifferent as he looked at the Star Demon God floating in front of them.

Vassago’s look seemed to contain a lot of praise, “You deserve to know the whole process. You are the only human who could possibly qualify for us to do such things.”

“The instant of your entrance in the Star Demon Pagoda, this

plan was at its perfection. But I have known that this would happen since long ago.

“I had seen it all a few years ago.

“Do you think that Yue Ye fooled you? That she drew you into this trap?” Vassago interrogated with a smile. His tone had lost its apathy, and grown a great deal angrier.

Long Haochen asked coldly, “Could it not be the case?”

Vassago shook his head, “Of course not. If she was lying to you so far, how could you not have found out with your senses so sharp? At least you would subconsciously have had some feelings of danger. But right because everything was real, you were finally fooled. Yue Ye was just a portion of this plan. Even now, she does not know that you have fallen into this trap that mobilized our race’s whole forces.”

Long Haochen was slightly shaken, “Yue Ye did not fool us, and was also one of the fooled parties? And you knew about our relation of collaboration beforehand.”

Vassago shook his head once again, “There is nothing we are not aware of. She may think she concealed herself well, but in the end, her Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce is not a united thing. Actually, making her believe what we wanted her to wasn’t hard; the hard part, because a god’s chosen one such as you has a great perception of danger, was to make you believe that your plan was going totally against our expectations as you advanced here, step by step. Any adaptation of our moves to your plans would have greatly aroused your alertness. And I believe that you are a prudent human: if there were traces of danger, your plans would be basically cancelled, am I wrong?”

Long Haochen indifferently replied, “But I have still fallen for your trap.”

Vassago responded, “That’s because this trap was more than

perfect. Everything you have encountered appeared totally real, including the part when Yue Ye told you that my cultivation was reduced to a tenth of its peak power. His Majesty the Demon God Emperor and the Moon Demon God also brought out the demon armies to the Exorcist Mountain Pass for real. This Holy War was also made real just for your sake. The combination of so many real facts couldn't be doubted in your eyes. Which is why you are here right now."

Long Haochen had a blank look, "But isn't it a fact that your strength is only at a tenth of its peak? Even if I cannot summon Haoyue, even if I cannot bring him here, and am unable to destroy your demon god pillar, just killing you will be enough to make our death worth it."

Vassago showed a faint smile, "You are wrong. The trade is not worth it at all for your side. Exchanging my life for yours is actually a profit for my race, a great profit. That's because you are the only possible threat to our existence that has ever arisen over the past six thousand years since our descent into Shengmo Dalu. If we let you keep growing, there will be a day that you will become a real threat to my race. This is why I used the Great Prophecy Technique at the cost of my life expectancy, to unleash a real Great Prophecy Technique.

"I have seen a lot, a real lot. Even if that was at the cost of a hundred years of life expectancy, this was worth it for the future of demons. I have seen your astonishing growth speed, seen the sight of you killing my kin, and seen the process of you coming here inevitably after stopping at the Exorcist Mountain Pass. For sure, I wasn't able to grasp everything clearly, and even experienced obscure changes in the great prophecies after you arrived there. But I have been able to sense that this was the only chance we had to kill you, and to kill Austin Griffin. If this did not turn out successful, the next sight would be the doom of my race. So no matter what, you won't ever leave from here.

“You are the one chosen by the Goddess of Light... Actually, you alone wouldn’t be sufficient to be such an enormous threat for our race. And, actually, we only have to kill Austin Griffin and no more. Even with our absolute strength, we are still unwilling to face him, because he is the only one to have the ability to breach the protective barrier we have erected. We are unwilling to let the slightest risk appear. So with you here, he just cannot come. And as long as you die, even if his blood was even stronger, the only fate for him is to follow yours. You were the one to bring him in this world, so his life can only terminate alongside yours. Don’t you want to know what he is? Why we dread him to such an extent, and not only me, but even His Majesty as well?”

Chapter 626: Star Demon Tower (III)

“I don’t want to know!” Long Haochen suddenly shouted, moving his sword rhythmically. His left feet tapped the ground, and rushed forward like an immense white dragon, sweeping the Sword of Creation and Life at the Star Demon God.

After falling to this trap and hearing the explanation of the Star Demon God Vassago, he understood that they would hardly escape safely on this day. But even if there was only a slight opportunity, he had to make the Star Demon God share the same fate.

At the same time that Long Haochen burst forward, all members of Bright Glimmer of Hope broke out at the same time with their most powerful attack, focusing everything on the Star Demon God Vassago.

Facing their sudden offense, Vassago didn’t show the slightest reaction, just shaking his head with a smile on his face, “Youngsters, don’t you understand?”

As he spoke, an indescribable feeling of terrible might spread out from all directions, making them feel totally empty of strength, an earth shaking oppressive might.

All the offensive abilities and spiritual energy were crushed instantly, and that instant, Long Haochen was suppressed instantly in midair. In a sonorous clash, the Sword of Creation and Life in his hand pulsed violently in an incandescent radiance which rolled up backwards, trying to protect his body. But alongside his sword, he also was violently smashed to the ground.

Two figures silently appeared on the Star Demon Vassago’s two sides.

The person on the right, measuring about two meters, was clad in a purplish golden traditional robe. His long hair draped with a headband and his thin eyebrows gave off a very feminine feeling.

His pair of purple eyes was faintly dispersing dark golden light, and in the midst of his forehead, a quarter of moon shaped design was visible. That was the Star Demon God Agares.

The person on the right, slowly retracting his right hand, didn't have such imposing looks. Roughly measuring 1.9 meters, his waterfall-looking black hair floated on his back and formed a black wheel's shape. On his gorgeous black traditional robe were faintly glinting purple symbols. His skin looked close to pale, and his blue eyes seemed reminiscent of the cosmos' starlight.

His looks were not as good as the Moon Demon God Agares, and his air of mystery was below the Star Demon God Vassago. But just by floating there, he gave off a feeling of ultimate supremacy, making both Agares and Vassago only look like minor characters in contrast.

Right, that's the ruler of the present age, chief of the Defying Devil Dragons and number one demon god, Demon God Emperor Fengxiu.

The instant he appeared, Vassago naturally straightened his posture, and placed himself alongside Agares' behind Fengxiu.

The numbers one, two, and three top demon gods were gathered in front of all the members of Bright Glimmer of Hope.

"That's him... His aura! He actually came personally! It's over, Haochen's group is done for! Hahahaha, wasn't that what I wanted to see? But was that really what I wanted to see? "

Tears were dropping without control on the grey haired person's face, whose body shook violently, but without any longer, disappeared instantly in the air in a flash of light.

All Long Haochen and every single one of his comrades had totally grim faces. The Demon God Emperor Fengxiu actually showed up here; the instant of his appearance, Long Haochen came to understand that everything Vassago had just said was truth, and

not an attempt to stall for time.

Before Vassago meticulously described the process of his Great Prophecy, Long Haochen had the eventual hope that it was only Vassago who had detected their arrival, and intentionally kept guard in front of his demon god pillar, and that this barrier was originally from the Star Demon Pagoda.

But he came to realize that his last hope was just an illusion. This was truly the land of burial the Demon God Emperor had arranged for them.

Turning back, Long Haochen stooped toward his comrades, his eyes filled with countless emotions.

“Boss, I have no regrets. The day I became a Demon Hunter, I was resolved for that day.” Sima Xian laughed heartily, vigorously waving the Gigantic Ball of Light in his hand.

“Boss, we couldn’t be born at the same time, but we will die together. This lifetime was worth it.” Han Yu howled with deep red eyes.

Lin Xin laughed gently, “Boss, in our next life, can we become brothers and keep teaming up together? I need you to keep leading us, even if it has to go like that time I made you give that promise so shamelessly.”

Wang Yuanyuan took a deep breath, “Boss, from the time the Soul Sharing Chains have linked us for the first time, we have been one. This operation was a shared decision of all of us. Even in death, we have already killed an uncountable number of demons.

“This ends just a few days early.”

Zhang Fangfang on the side held Wang Yuanyuan’s slim and flexible waist, “Yuanyuan, I only want to hold you now. Dying by your side is my honor. In the other world, would you be willing to marry me?”

Chen Ying’er laughed mockingly, “Brother Fangfang, you are

actually choosing to propose in here. What an original approach! If I knew earlier, I would have brought Wenzhao a bit earlier. “Ayy, what a shame! Boss, how about making me a mistress in the otherworld. You’re far better than that guy Yang Wenzhao.”

Only Cai’er remained silent, looking foolishly at Long Haochen. Her eyes were rippling lightly, and her body was lightly shaking.

Long Haochen stepped forward and softly held Cai’er, sweeping his gaze past the whole group.

“Making apologies would have no meaning now. As your captain, what I can do last is to be the first one to die. No one is allowed to fight over this, it’s an order. Fighting alongside you all was the greatest honor of my life!”

After saying this, Long Haochen let go of Cai’er and drew a last step back, putting force into his right fist, he thumped on his chest behind the Golden Foundation Armor which made a deafening noise. Even the solid Golden Foundation Armor of epic tier had a small dent form.

Amidst loud sounds, all members from Bright Glimmer of Hope made a salute of response to Long Haochen.

Abruptly turning back, he faced the three demon gods in the air. Taking a deep breath, he felt completely serene. His eyes flickered coldly, nodding to the Demon God Emperor, “Thank you.”

These thanks were addressed for the time for his comrades and him to bid farewell, because during their talks, the three greatest demon gods were only watching calmly, showing no intention of moving.

“This isn’t our first time meeting, right?” Fengxiu looked at Long Haochen with traces of sadness in his eyes.

Long Haochen was faintly startled, “You know about me?” He understood that there was no escape today, but his posture became even straighter. He was a knight, and no matter the time, a

knight's spirit can never die out.

The Demon God Emperor replied calmly, “The first time I have met you was in the Exorcist Mountain Pass. At that time, I had gotten from Allocer and the other two that Austin Griffin had very possibly appeared and I left to investigate personally. At that time, I came to sense your existence in the Exorcist Mountain Pass.”

Long Haochen was astonished, “At that time Your Majesty became aware of me among such a crowd?” At that time he was still very weak, and his constitution as Scion of Light was still very far from awakening as a god’s chosen one. With so many powerhouses there, how could the Demon God Emperor take notice of him.

Fengxiu showed a tranquil smile, “That’s because you are different from others. Unfortunately at that time, Austin Griffin concealed his aura in you, which is why I couldn’t discover him. Otherwise you wouldn’t need to die: he’d be the only one to die.”

Long Haochen showed a stubborn stance, “Killing him is no different from killing me.”

Fengxiu looked at Long Haochen, “So similar! I like your character; compared to you, Ah’Bao is so much more stubborn while lacking charisma. What a shame, such a shame! ...” Reaching this point, his sad look deepened.

“The second time meeting you should have been in the Moon Demon Palace. You youngsters, what a thing! You actually made such a mess in Agares’ Moon Demon Palace, I was almost about to make a move back then. But for the sake of catching you all in this inescapable trap, we just looked on helplessly at your release of a forbidden spell devastating the Moon Demon Palace. You can stand proud on this fact alone.”

Long Haochen showed a calm look. He did not understand why the Demon God Emperor did not move at all until now, and was telling him all that. Was that the phenomenon of the cat rejoicing

after catching the mouse?

As if he did not perceive the indignation in Long Haochen's eyes, the Demon God Emperor Fengxiu continued, "At that time, you were on Yue Ye's side, so actually, even without Vassago's Great Prophecy, I knew about your close relationship with her. But, be at ease, I already gave Agares the promise to not take it out on her. After all, she's the most intelligent talent in the whole Moon Demon Clan, she just took the wrong road. For her to get attracted by you is nothing I find unexpected."

The fury in Long Haochen's eyes disappeared. He understood clearly that with the Demon God Emperor's status, he would surely keep any promise he makes. Since he said he wouldn't punish Yue Ye, she was naturally going to be safe. This made him feel quite a bit better, after all Yue Ye was also a victim, he himself being the very cause.

"After that time, I came to hear more information regarding you many more times. Our third encounter should be in the Illusory Palace, where I tore space to rescue Ah'Bao's group. Actually, I was astonished at that time. Ah'Bao's strength was not so great at that time, but he should not have been someone you could resist against."

Chapter 627: I will give you this honor (I)

The Demon God Emperor had a warm-looking gaze. His looks were really young, looking just a bit older than Long Haochen. At the very moment, he seemed like an older brother chatting with Haochen.

“I was really shocked that time, and that was the first time I felt that you were a threatening existence. Unfortunately, I still did not know that you were the one chosen by Austin Griffin at that time, bringing him into this world. That’s until Ah’Bao reported this information about you, along with the fact that Austin Griffin had already grown four heads. Then I came to realize that the one who would cause our future destruction was actually you.”

Long Haochen coldly remarked, “So you launched the Holy War putting the people in a terrible situation.”

The Demon God Emperor responded indifferently, “No matter how unwilling to kill you I was, your very existence threatens my race’s safety, so I had no other choice. Mercifulness doesn’t fit a general, especially a race’s head like me. Even if Ah’Bao was the one sheltering Austin Griffin, I would have made the same choice. For the sake of making you come here, I was forced to put on a play with Agares, but I knew long before that the Holy War would show no results. It was just for the sake of consuming the human force. What a shame, unlike me, you are no ruler, and won’t ever understand what a ruler has to give up on, and what he has to choose.”

Long Haochen declared, “If you hadn’t personally put on such a play, how could we be fooled? By attracting us here with such an irresistible bait, you succeeded. To keep speaking would do no good, now do what you ought to!”

The Demon God Emperor shook his head, letting out a light sigh, “Listen to me until the end. I have no desire to kill you, but just no

other choice. I want to do one last thing for you. By killing you, Austin Griffin will naturally die in his own world and my goal will be attained. I will let your comrades go so you can at least die at ease.”

“Majesty!” On his side, Agares couldn’t help but shout loudly. Long Haochen was not the only excellent person in his Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope! In this Demon Hunt Squad were two other gods’ chosen ones, and almost all god’s chosen ones in Shengmo Dalu’s history inflicted them with terrible damage.

In such desperate straits when gods’ chosen ones have still not completely grown, letting these enemies with unbounded potential go was the release of young humans with future endless rancor, nothing less than future calamities stored up.

“Shut up!” Fengxiu’s look suddenly became cold, and an incomparable aura of terror burst out from him, keeping Agares from saying the words he still had. This was an undoubtable display of the Defying Devil Dragon Emperor’s might.

Agares, who had a pale face, lowered his head respectfully and didn’t dare utter a word.

Fengxiu coldly swept a glance at Agares, “No one is to question my decisions.”

“I accept Your Majesty’s punishment.” Agares hanged his head low.

In a wave of his hand, Fengxiu reappeared in front of Long Haochen, paying no more attention to Agares.

Although he knew fully that the Demon God Emperor wouldn’t give empty words, Long Haochen couldn’t help but lose his voice, “You... Are you for real? You are willing to let my comrades go?”

After learning earlier that they had fallen into this trap, Long Haochen and his comrades had already made the resolve to die. But now, the Demon God Emperor was suddenly declaring he was

willing to let go of his comrades. This was an immeasurable pleasant surprise in his ears.

“I never take back my words.” Fengxiu slowly shut his eyes as he said so.

Long Haochen was unfamiliar with this Demon God Emperor, but the Moon Demon God and Star Demon God were extremely familiar with Fengxiu. The Star Demon God Vassago did not express anything, but the Moon Demon God Agares was in secret shock, because he knew that the Demon God Emperor would only show this expression when in an extreme internal conflict. Even after having followed the Demon God Emperor for so many years, this kind of situation happened only a few times, and it was now taking place in front of an enemy he must kill.

“Boss, we want to stay with you in life as well as death.” Behind Long Haochen, almost everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope spoke these words in unison.

Long Haochen suddenly broke out in anger, “Drivel! Don’t tell me you think your lives are mine? From the day you became Demon Hunters, your lives belong to the Alliance.”

His body was slightly shaking, as he deeply watched the group attentively, “Still remember those words I told Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi? Live on, and you will have the chance to take revenge for your comrades in the future. But if you die, you won’t ever have any chance. Death is not a fearful thing, but if you follow me just like that, I won’t ever forgive you even from the other side, because that’s the act of a coward. I will always keep watching you from an unseen world, until the day that you come back to this Modu Core City. If you still recognize me as your captain, don’t do foolish things. I am ordering each of you from Bright Glimmer of Light to keep living and take revenge for me in battle in a short time.”

Seeing his stubborn look, the eyes of the others watching him

gradually became red. Everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope unconsciously shuddered from the emotions. Right, to die was a very simple thing, but to keep living was even harder.

“No!!” Cai’er suddenly let out a shout close to hysteria, fiercely throwing herself on Long Haochen’s embrace, but without leaving her any time to give voice, Long Haochen’s hand noiselessly pinched her neck. With a light groan, Cai’er slowly fell limp on the ground.

Two clear drops flowed along Long Haochen’s face as the various memories starting from his encounter with Cai’er flashed incessantly. He remembered clearly about the first time he met Cai’er, as she was still a little girl. He reminisced clearly on every moment he spent with Cai’er. Every one of them flashed through. The happiest moments of his life were probably the times of sending off Cai’er every day during his participation in the Demon Hunter Selection, pulling her hand and slowly walking on the streets.

But this couldn’t happen again anymore. He knew that he could convince the other members, who would righteously obey his plans, but he had no way to convince Cai’er, so he could only force her into a calm state first.

Lowering his head and lightly kissing her forehead, then her fair cheeks, his feelings of reluctance to part were clearly visible in the eyes of all members from Bright Glimmer of Hope.

“Captain!” Lin Xin, who was long since unable to bear his tears, called out loudly.

“Shut up!” Long Haochen shouted. He obviously knew what Lin Xin wanted to say, but he couldn’t let him do that. After he managed to make the others press down their feelings with such difficulty, if they were ignited anew, he had no confidence to make everyone calmly accept the incoming tragedy.

Long Haochen didn’t look at the others any further, but lowered

his head, directing all his last emotion to Cai'er in his arms.

“Foolish girl, how could I look at you doing such a stupid thing? Did you know, I really hope you can once again lose your memories after leaving from here. Forget about me and about all this pain. Sorry that I cannot stay by your side until growing old.”

Saying that, he delicately took off her the blue forget-me-not ring, flickering a dark gold color inside the Star Demon Pagoda.

Long Haochen put it on Cai'er's finger then softly kissed her cheek once again. With a stride forward, he handed her over to Wang Yuanyuan.

Raising his head to give another look to the group, he saw them all teary, their eyes all filled with grim sadness.

“Don't be sad. I already feel blessed and happy that you can all leave from here alive. Remember this: live well. From the other side, I will be waiting for you all to take revenge for me. My soul will be watching over you. I have a last request for you all; no matter what, don't let Cai'er take revenge impatiently. You must keep her alive, even if you have to knock her out after she awakes. Just don't let her do anything stupid.”

Wang Yuanyuan accepted Cai'er and nodded vigorously. Even someone as strong as her was unable to bear her tears, totally speechless.

To die could be an easy thing compared to living on. They really hoped to share Long Haochen's fate here, but understood deeply that Long Haochen was right. They were Demon Hunters, whose lives were already not their own anymore but the Alliance's, and all humanity's. They couldn't die here like that, as they were the only ones who could take revenge for Haochen in the future.

Abruptly turning his head, Long Haochen didn't dare look at Cai'er further, afraid to be unable to repress his inner feelings any longer. Lowering his head, he murmured to himself, “Sorry

Haoyue, I couldn't protect you, and had to implicate you in my dying fate. If there's a next life, I am willing to make one with you, so that we can stay good brothers this next lifetime."

Saying that, he abruptly raised his head, forcibly throwing off his tears. Raising his head and shutting his eyes, he turned toward the Demon God Emperor who never stopped him from bidding his last farewells to his comrades.

"Your Majesty Demon God Emperor, although we are enemies, I thank you for being willing to let my comrades go. But I just have a last request that I hope you can grant me."

Fengxiu replied calmly, "Speak."

Long Haochen showed some pride on his face, and declared loudly, "I am a knight from the Knight Temple, who has grown learning a knight's essence. As a knight who couldn't protect his comrades well, I must die here today, but as a knight, I hope that you could let me die in a fitting way, as I am unwilling to face a cowardly end. I want to challenge you."

Chapter 628: I will give you this honor (II)

I want to challenge you! Those simple words from Haochen's mouth were resonating with force.

The heretofore extremely serene Star Demon God Vassago couldn't help but reveal astonishment after hearing his statement.

For him to have the courage to say such a thing in such desperate straits, and when facing such an irresistible enemy, he couldn't help but gain a whole new level of respect for Long Haochen.

“Alright.” The Demon God Emperor shouted abruptly, shutting his eyes. Two resplendent cold flames surged from these eyes gazing at Long Haochen ardently. A deep sadness and appreciation could be seen in those eyes: this complex expression now carried a tint of resolution.

“You deserve to be called someone I care about. I will give you this honor,” the Demon God Emperor said loudly, and in a flash, his figure landed twenty meters away from Long Haochen.

Long Haochen placed his right fist on his chest, striking it in the middle, and showed the Demon God Emperor a knight salute, “Thank you. I hope you will abide by your promises.”

Xiufeng gave Long Haochen a deep glance, “If I had the choice, I'd rather hope that you wouldn't die here. But it's already late to say that. You should realize that asking to die by my hand is also a matter of terrible cruelty.

“I will be killing with my own hands my own...”

At this point, he cut his speech, becoming silent. An unnatural looking smile then appeared on his face, “There are some matters you should better not learn. I hope you can die without any regrets. Come with your strongest attack, so that I can see just what level you have finally reached.”

Long Haochen nodded. Right now, he didn't have any more tears

falling, only strong attachment. A strong attachment of his very own.

Standing here, Long Haochen didn't immediately make a move. Seemingly in a mystical state, his eyes gradually gained a grim look. The penetrating golden color of his eyes had just become pure beyond compare.

A faint light fog arose around his body, shrouding him in a totally white fog. Long Haochen's Aria of the Goddess of Light and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, which were previously separated were slowly lifted above his head, and Yating re-appeared behind him.

As Long Haochen's elemental fairy, in case Long Haochen died, due to her close link with him she'd hardly survive. But the current Yating didn't have any sad look, only a look of tenderness and dedication. She didn't give a single look to the Demon God Emperor, focusing her gaze from beginning to end on Long Haochen himself, unwilling to waste time with any other matter.

Orange and green crossed in midair, as the gold colored Yating became the catalyst for their fusion. A brilliance full of white heat filled with intense divine aura once again ascended from this Star Demon Pagoda, and became one with the white fog surrounding Long Haochen's body, bursting out with intense incandescent flames.

Without a doubt, the Long Haochen currently reached the greatest peak he had ever attained in his life. Even his eyes had turned into an incandescent color.

The Demon God Emperor Fengxiu watched Long Haochen attentively. The look on his eyes didn't change from beginning to end; the sadness and appreciation in his eyes was pulsing from the deepest parts.

Long Haochen moved, his left feet striding forward abruptly. The heavy sword grasped in his hands struck slowly; his movement looked very slow, but looking at this sword strike, even

powerhouses of the Moon Demon God and Star Demon God's levels couldn't help but react in alert.

Long Haochen's sword did not follow any trajectory, only full of dedicated sword intent. This was not a sword intent of terrible might, but it was impossible to dodge, harmonizing with that divine tool Sword of Creation and Life which had already surpassed the level of an ordinary divine tool. The sword intent inside that sword of his had already risen to the peak, and that instant, he achieved a state of communion with the sword. He was his sword, and his sword was him in the meantime. His sword and he were made one in the truest meaning.

Fengxiu did not move, only calmly looking at Long Haochen as his sword slowly approached the top of his head. The interior of the whole Star Demon Pagoda already had turned into an incandescent color due to Long Haochen's sword strike, and massive fluctuations of spiritual energy moved rhythmically in the air. All the darkness essence was actually crushed upon contact with Long Haochen's sword, and even the Star Demon God surrounded himself with starlight that instant, involuntarily launching his powerful aura to resist all the holy light spiritual energy contained in his sword.

At Long Haochen's back appeared slowly a pure white image, the Goddess of Light.

This sword strike looked simple, but already contained everything Long Haochen had. His divine tool, God Descent, sword intent, and all his will and spiritual energy. That was his strongest state since birth, and very possibly his final attack.

The Demon God Emperor showed a slight emotional reaction, slowly waving his right hand. His movement appeared slow, and as he moved, not the slightest elemental essence was released, giving off the feeling that he was just an all the more ordinary person, simply and unhurriedly lifting his hand.

Fengxiu slowly pointed one of his fingers forward, and that finger as fair as any female's nimbly made contact with the sharp end of the Sword of Creation and Life.

But with this bit, all the incandescence instantly dispersed. No release of mighty darkness essence in the Star Demon Pagoda followed, but just from that, Long Haochen's body shook violently.

The terrifying sword intent finally flared out the next instant, but was not directed toward the Demon God Emperor Xiufeng, but dispersed to all directions of the Star Demon Pagoda. The incomparably sharp sword intent moved rhythmically all around, making all members of Bright Glimmer of Hope feel as if they had returned to the Desolate Hissing Cavern from that time.

This flare out of sword aura and sword intent gradually dispersed after a whole dozen breaths' time, and the incandescent colored brilliance gradually vanished. Fengxiu slowly withdrew his right hand then waved his fingertip forward. Long Haochen still remained in the same position, unmoving. As if his whole person was poured into the previous sword strike, his look was still the same determined one, but appeared totally static.

Fengxiu's fair fingertip leaked a drop of blood, soaked in an intense golden color.

“Very good, very good.” Fengxiu suddenly revealed a smile, a large and hysterical smile. As he howled with laughter, the whole Star Demon Pagoda shivered, and the Moon Demon God and Star Demon God couldn't help but stimulate their spiritual energy to defend their own bodies. But all the members from Bright Glimmer of Hope sustained its terrifying pressure and were sent flying to the Star Demon Pagoda's walls. That instant, Cai'er was awakened in Wang Yuanyuan's arms.

“Haochen!” Right when opening her eyes, Cai'er immediately shouted. She saw in a glance the unmoving Long Haochen standing there, as well as the Demon God Emperor laughing frantically.

The Demon God Emperor's power was just too terrifying. Even if that was just laughter, it suppressed everyone present, making them totally unable to move.

"Goodbye, youngster." The Demon God Emperor's laughter stopped suddenly, and in a wave of his hand, that drop of dark red blood wrapped in intense golden light shot toward Long Haochen like an arrow, marking his chest.

Pop. In a spurt of blood, a small hole appeared on the location of Long Haochen's chest, and immediately, a bursting sound was heard, and a fist sized bloody hole appeared around the area that had been pierced.

Strangely, there was not even a single drop of blood. But a bloody hole was left in Long Haochen's chest, making it visible that his heart had disappeared. The Golden Foundation Armor was actually of no use at all.

No one was able to assist Long Haochen: the restrictions in this Star Demon Pagoda were arranged not by the Star Demon God Vassago, but by the joint effort of the Demon God Emperor Fengxiu, the Moon Demon God Agares, and the Star Demon God Vassago. Even a supra divine tool's power would be unable to pass through space in there.

"No..." Cai'er charged forward frantically, but was unable to budge in the slightest due to the unbendable power of suppression released from the Demon God Emperor's body.

Seeing in person the scene of her beloved man's heart getting smashed, Cai'er instantly felt totally blank. As a mouthful of blood was spurted out from her mouth, she lost consciousness in Wang Yuanyuan's embrace.

A blank space, full of memories.

Shattering sounds resounded in Cai'er's brain, and bit by bit, all kinds of memories surged in Cai'er's mind.

“Are you okay?”

“I can’t speak, bad people are chasing me, they will arrive soon. Sister, save me!”

“It is brother, not sister.”

“I feel their presence, they will arrive soon. They can track my scent. Go, quickly! Otherwise, it will be too late!”

“Out of the question! As a man, I must protect you.”

“Little sister, where are you going? I’ll help you.”

“There’s no need.”

“Let me help you, please. I will escort you home.”

“I told you there’s no need.”

“Hey...”

--

“Can you escort me for a little while, please?”

“Yeah.”

“Where do you live?”

“250 meters forward, then 120 meters after turning right and, finally, we’ll arrive 60 meters after turning left.”

“You, what’s your name?”

“Eh?”

“My name is Long Haochen. How about you?”

“My name is Cai’er.”

Chapter 629: I will give you this honor (III)

“Cai’er, for how long are you staying in Holy City?”

“Why are you asking this?”

“I... I just want to know for how many more days I can keep sending you off.”

“I’m just a blind girl. Is sending me off really such an important thing?”

“I... I don’t know!”

“I’m not a burden for you?”

“How could you be a burden for me?”

“Cai’er, actually I am really very ugly. Seeing that I am so ugly, how could I think of you like a burden?”

“Very ugly?”

“Yes, very ugly.”

“Then are you willing to keep holding my hand forever?”

“I am willing.”

“Let me help you.”

“Let me go.”

“This is our home.”

“Cai’er, I promise that I will make a warm home for you. Our home!”

“Yeah.”

“Idiot, what are you waiting for before giving me some clothes to wear?”

“Yeah.”

“No peeking!”

“Yeah.”

She just remembered everything, the whole time they spent together, every part of the process. And all the memories, be it before or after her amnesia, instantly merged as one.

Tears were flowing from Cai’er’s eyes; seeing Haochen’s heart destroyed, she felt as if it was her own heart that was destroyed. Her tears were mildly red colored, and gradually turned bright red.

Long Haochen’s body swayed lightly, falling slowly to the ground. That strong will in his eyes didn’t disappear from beginning to end; the instant he issued that challenge to the Demon God Emperor, he had cut the Soul Sharing Chains’ link, and as his body toppled over, his eyes were looking at Cai’er’s direction and slowly closing.

From Cai’er’s point of view, his look was just as gentle. Even while closing his eyes, he seemed to be expressing his everything to Cai’er. There was a thin grief, but mostly encouragement, as if telling Cai’er to survive, and live courageously.

Long Haochen had just died, closing his eyes contentedly. With the promise made by the Demon God Emperor, his comrades would be able to leave alive from there, and this was already enough in his eyes. Trapped in such desperate straits, he was already satisfied that the others would leave alive from there.

In the instant he collapsed, he came to read far too many things in Cai’er’s eyes.

He saw all kinds of things from the past, saw that coldness and warmth belonging to Cai’er alone. She finally recovered her memories! Long Haochen felt extremely unwilling; even at the instant of his death, he was still unwilling to see Cai’er in such a painful and unwilling state. So he shut his eyes, and revealed a thin smile on his face.

Bam. Long Haochen’s body fell heavily to the ground.

Mysteriously, that penetrated area on his chest didn't leak out any blood. His whole body sank heavily in darkness, and everything instantly became distant. He only felt as if flying far in the midst of darkness, feeling very cozy, as if all his worries and duties had broken away at once.

He just felt very light, heading to a direction with only endless relaxation...

All the looks on the faces of the Demon Hunters from Bright Glimmer of Hope became dull. They were gazing at Long Haochen's direction, unable to even let out tears. It seemed as if time had stopped perpetually on that instant. They wanted to shout, cry bitterly, yell, but were unable to let out the slightest sound.

That captain who had led them unhindered over the continent through countless experiences of life or death, Long Haochen, the Saint Knight Head from the Knight Temple, god's chosen one, Scion of Light, had left them forever.

Long Haochen's corpse was lying unmoving, still showing a smiling face. But it was as if he had taken away all spirit from every member of Bright Glimmer of Hope. Every single one of them had turned close to zombies on that instant.

The Demon God Emperor's Fengxiu's look was also lifeless, calmly looking at Long Haochen lying on the floor. From the finger he had just used, drop after drop of blood flowed and dropped to the ground.

Just as it seems, he was wounded. Although he hadn't used any of his own abilities or equipment, the Demon God Emperor reaching a spiritual energy of one million and unequalled in the continent got his finger wounded by Long Haochen's last sword strike.

The looks of the Moon Demon God and Star Demon God also froze, but deep in their hearts, they let out deep breaths of relief.

This person, Austin Griffin's blood contractor, finally died.

The demons' threat, that heavenly wrath they feared beyond compare, was finally gone.

In a world of black and red.

An immense figure was crawling in a cave, his six heads all looking upwards. The surroundings were a mess in this firm cave, and he had countless bruises all over his body.

His six heads were still looking up high, but all the eyes on all his heads leaked purple blood.

His aura was fading bit by bit, while the amethyst colored scales on him also gradually lost their luster.

.....

In the midst of unwilling howls reverberating inside a cave, his six heads which up to now were held high dropped unwillingly.

All the pressure was obliterated completely in an instant. The Demon Hunters from Bright Glimmer of Hope fell to the ground one after another, but still dazedly remained on the ground, all their looks still gathered on this youth lying on the ground, still smiling but without an ounce of life left.

Abruptly freeing herself, Cai'er forced herself to stand on the ground. Her face was already empty of tears. At that moment, memories of the times that he took the enemies' attack for her one time after another echoed inside her.

...

Her body was shaking violently in unwillingness, and her aura grew further and further in intensity in the midst of her shaking.

Taking one staggering step forward after another, Cai'er advanced toward him, until she tumbled onto him.

Her hand was lifted lightly, falling on that handsome face and touching it.

He's dead, my Haochen is dead...

"How could you part from me like that..." Cai'er murmured lightly, "Idiot, I just remembered... I just remembered everything about us! You are my idiot, how could you die and leave me alive? Didn't you say that you would protect me for a lifetime as my Guardian Knight? How could you just die like that?"

Ding. In a light buzz, Long Haochen's chest swayed, and a golden object came to view on the left side of the Golden Foundation Armor.

That was a small golden skull, the Eternal Melody which was embedded long ago on his chest and that Long Haochen had never been able to struggle free from.

Now that he was dead, the Eternal Melody finally parted from him, separating from his body. As the key to the Tower of Eternity, it had no obligation to guard a dead person, so it chose to leave.

Cai'er grabbed that golden skull almost instantly; her body couldn't refrain from shaking, but that instant, she suddenly became stiff for a short period of time, before she threw herself on Long Haochen in loud sobs.

"Get lost, all of you just get lost!" The Demon God Emperor standing in silence suddenly broke out in the kind of state of hysteria he had just before entering, bellowing these words frantically.

The gate of the Star Demon Pagoda opened abruptly, and a gale blew suddenly and engulfed every of the Demon Hunters as well as Long Haochen's corpse, expelling them outside of the Star Demon Pagoda.

"Spread my order that no demon is allowed to stop them from leaving from Modu Core City. No one is to chase after him, or his whole clan will be wiped out."

The Demon God Emperor's cold voice broke out suddenly, and

his terrifyingly formidable mental force abruptly spread to the whole Modu Core City in a burst. The terrifying might that was unleashed that instant made all the demons in Modu Core City crawl in fear, not daring to budge.

Right, their almighty emperor was furious, and almost every one of the Demon God Emperor's bursts of fury would be the trigger of a calamity.

In a fierce wave of his hand, the Star Demon Pagoda closed its gate, and at that very moment, the Demon God Emperor Fengxiu had to take large gasps to breathe.

Looking upwards, his chest undulated violently. These terrifying magic fluctuations made the Moon Demon God Agares and Star Demon God Vassago alert, and they shivered slightly.

A Demon God Emperor in an unstable mood was an absolutely terrifying thing. Even killing the two of them would not be an impossible thing for him.

Fengxiu's fists were clenched, and in the end a dark golden tear drop rolled from the outer side of his eye.

Opening his eyes abruptly, he looked toward the Moon Demon God Emperor Agares, "Aren't you baffled that I have just let these humans off?"

Agares kept quiet out of fear and didn't dare utter a word.

"Let me tell you, it is because this young man I have just killed has my blood flowing in his body, and was originally the second successor I had arranged. From the time of his birth, I didn't do anything for him, and until that day I found out about him, I have not even once meddled with him. But he unfortunately concluded a blood contract with Austin Griffin, so I had to personally kill someone in whom my blood is flowing. Do you understand? All I could do for him was to let him die with the least regrets possible."

Agares raised his head abruptly and had an expression full of

unbelief. Never did he imagine that this so called Scion of Light and humans' future hope Long Haochen actually had the Demon God Emperor's blood flowing inside him. That was the Devil Dragon Clan's royal blood!

Vassago didn't mutter a word from beginning to end. As the one who utilized the Great Prophecy Technique, he was the only one aside from the Demon God Emperor to be aware of that relationship between Long Haochen and the Demon God Emperor.

Chapter 630: Only One Hope (I)

Fengxiu suddenly showed a smile, instantly recovering his calm, and declared coldly, “The Holy War is over. Agares, go recall all our troops. After all some human blood was flowing in him. Now that he has already died at my hands for the sake of my race, I want none of our troops to launch any active attacks on humans for ten days as a tribute for him.”

His eyes suddenly turned soft, “Child, the instant of your death, you weren’t aware of the relationship between you and me. I can only do this much for you. As a human saying stands, even wild beasts look after their young, which is to say that even the worst being in the world won’t go kill his own children, his own kin. But I killed you, sacrificing you for the sake of my race’s longevity. You, my descendant, my very own descendant. HAHA... HAHAHAHA!”

The Demon God Emperor’s hysterical laugh once again shook the Star Demon Pagoda, blowing at once all the seals on it. Barely tough enough, this long-lived building managed to remain without crumbling.

Bam, Bam, Bam. All members from Bright Glimmer of Hope couldn’t help but fall one after another to the ground.

The Demon God Emperor had really let them go, but at this time, they only had an endless pain and sadness filling them.

Cai’er held Long Haochen’s corpse, placing his back on the ground and preventing him from sustaining any shock. Her slim waist suddenly straightened vigorously.

Pressing on the Energetic Ball of Light to get up, Sima Xian’s eyes were very hard. Swinging his weapon backward, he declared, “I am going to stake my life against them.”

“Stop it!” In a thunderous way, Cai’er’s extremely cold shout

stopped Sima Xian stiff.

Every member from Bright Glimmer of Hope had their attention pulled, and looked at her all at once. Cai'er look was filled with an extreme determination and grim aura spreading all around, and was swept coldly at the group, “Follow me, all of you.” An unquestionable might was contained in her voice. At that very moment, everyone in the team felt just as if that overwhelming Saint Daughter of Samsara of the time of the Demon Hunt Selection was back. Their will could only be affected by Cai'er’s call.

Two traces of tears of blood still remained on Cai'er’s face. Seeing her, none of them would possibly oppose her no matter how sad and in pain they were. Right, even if they were in even more pain than that, how could that compare to Cai'er?

“Follow me, all of you.” While making this cold order, Cai'er rose in the sky, tightly gripping Long Haochen, without even avoiding the demon powerhouses that were surrounding this place for a long time. A pair of grey wings spread out on her back, pushing her body to fly afar.

Around the Star Demon Palace, a large quantity of powerhouses from the Devil Dragon Clan, Moon Clan, Star Clan floated in midair, but no one dared move against them. Everyone having heard very clearly the Demon God Emperor’s words, who would dare oppose them?

The deep-purple-armored Ah'Bao was standing calmly on the walls. Seeing Long Haochen held in Cai'er’s arms, his look was actually totally vacant, only feeling as if he had lost something deep in his heart.

He was the most aware of how much effort he had expended on these two years, making incessant qualitative leaps in his strength through a very frantic cultivation. But at the moment, he was finding out that his rival wasn’t anymore. The Long Haochen held

in Cai'er's arms was visibly lifeless, and the hole in his chest was clearly apparent.

He died, actually killed by father's hands?

Ah'Bao didn't have the slightest feeling of relaxation, but became instead all the more unwilling. He wanted to defeat him personally, but Long Haochen had died just like that by his own fathers' hands. He wasn't qualified to call that act into question, but knew that this was the greatest regret of his lifetime. Now that Long Haochen was dead, he would never have the opportunity to prove his superiority in strength to Yue Ye anymore.

Everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope released their spiritual wings and followed Cai'er as they sank into the distance. Her previous teardrops kept falling on his face, and violent undulations were caused in the light emanating from their spiritual wings.

Gliding through the air, Cai'er's look was only concentrated on Long Haochen's pale yet bloodless face. He was still as handsome, but just didn't have the slightest trace of life anymore.

Her memories had returned, but now he was gone, without even being left the slightest chance to talk with her newborn self.

Cai'er had stopped crying, because she had a final hope deep in her heart, a hope that had appeared the instant she touched Long Haochen's body. If not for this thin hope, she would not have let him go off alone no matter what, and would have followed him at any cost.

In hurried flight, they left Modu's area at rapid speed, leaving behind this city that had filled them with extreme sadness and pain.

After flying for about half an hour, Cai'er's wings suddenly vanished, letting her land on the ground below.

No one in the team understood her act, but still followed her in landing.

Although Long Haochen had died, their Demon Hunt Squad still maintained the same organizational structure thanks to Zhang Fangfang's presence. Long Haochen's last words before his death still kept echoing in them. They couldn't die like that: they had to take revenge for their captain, to return to Modu one day no matter what.

This was a forest of low density where Cai'er kept holding Long Haochen, before cautiously putting him down upon arriving on a flat lawn.

Reflexively, everyone in the Demon Hunt Squad surrounded him all around, Chen Ying'er immediately bitterly cried out loud, and the rest couldn't stop their tears either.

Cai'er slowly kneeled to the ground, looking at that blue ring on her finger, the forget-me-not ring, he actually handed it back to me.

Taking it off lightly, Cai'er took Long Haochen's left hand and put it back on his finger.

"Idiot, why are you giving it back to me?! It was already yours since long ago, just like my heart."

Saying these words, Cai'er lifted her hand and slowly recovered the pendant Eternal Melody, which was placed back on Long Haochen's neck. That golden skull ejected from his chest suddenly flickered with light.

In a deep breath, a determined look flashed through her eyes as she slowly placed this key of the Tower of Eternity back on her own chest.

The instant the Eternal Melody came in contact with her body, it immediately emitted a radiating light. In a swish, that skull got into Cai'er's lapel and integrated with her body closely, just like the time it had united with Long Haochen.

The Tower of Eternity only wanted one successor. Now that

Haochen had died in the Demon God Emperor's trapping barrier, it didn't have any more use to make of him, and obviously looked for a new successor. This was already unrelated to the will of the Slumbering Calamity Elux, as the Tower of Eternity had become even more greedy after obtaining so many souls from this world, gaining a great deal of self-awareness.

“We are going.” Cai’er’s eyes were swept over the surrounding comrades. After speaking these words, an intense brilliance burst forth from her chest, just like the times Long Haochen was teleporting them away. Everyone was engulfed inside, and travelled through space in a flash of light.

In another flash of light, they appeared in the Tower of Eternity.

The Tower of Eternity’s intense aura of death was still present, and just then, everyone in Bright Glimmer of Hope had an incredibly grim look.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi who were anxiously waiting for their return until now made haste upon their return. But their footsteps slowed down very rapidly, and the look on their eyes congealed in a split second, because lying on the ground they saw Long Haochen, with a fatal wound on his chest. There wasn’t the slightest trace of life left on his pale handsome face.

The captain of the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope, Scion of Light Long Haochen, had died in battle.

“How could that be?” Yang Wenzhao lost his voice at once.

Chen Ying’er abruptly rushed to his chest, starting to cry very loudly.

Duan Yi didn’t ask but slowly kneeled down, placing his right fist on his chest and performing a knight salute in front of Long Haochen.

Demonkind and humankind had been fighting for six thousand years. Since the fall of the dark age, uncountable humans had died

like Long Haochen in front of his eyes. There was nothing more he needed to know: the result was just in front of his eyes; Long Haochen was dead.

Cai'er kneeled and lightly pressed Long Haochen's chest, murmuring, "Come out, hurry up. Just come out!"

No one heard her words, but the current Cai'er's cold eyes were filled with anxiousness.

Just as they were all confused, a dark green glow came out without a sound from Long Haochen's Golden Foundation Armor. This dark green glow looked very mild, as mild as a little mist, that could disappear at anytime.

A faint voice was heard from this dark green mist, "He is already dead. So my pact with him is gradually dissipating. All I can do is to keep his soul maintained for seven days. But it also means that you have only the time of seven days. There is only one chance, and it lies in this Tower of Eternity. You must succeed as this tower's successor, and rely on the profound mysteries of light necromancy to possibly restore his soul and reforge his heart. If he manages to resurrect, my contract in him will reinstate as well, but otherwise, seven days later his soul will scatter, and be confined in this Tower of Eternity, bound for all eternity. So if you cannot resurrect him within seven days, just bring him out from here, at least that way his soul won't have to keep suffering here."

Chapter 631: Only one hope (II)

As the voice stopped at this point, the green traces disappeared.

Right, that was the thin hope of survival that Cai'er had, which gave her the strength to lead all of Bright Glimmer of Hope to fly away from Modu.

The instant she came in contact with Long Haochen's corpse, this voice spread to her mind, telling her that Long Haochen still had a hope for survival. So no matter how sad Cai'er was, she brought Long Haochen away from there, to put him in safety in the Tower of Eternity, in order to find that hope of resurrection.

"That... That voice is..." Wang Yuanyuan blankly said.

"I know! It's that girl from the Illusory Paradise. No mistake, that's her." Lin Xin bounced wildly.

Grabbing Lin Xin's shoulder, Han Yu excitedly shouted, "Yes, yes! Ye Xiaolei! It's her; she has a some kind of contract relationship with captain, and is the one who came to our aid. So Captain has some hope of revival. There's a hope!"

The previous grim atmosphere was swept clean that instant, and everyone regained some hope. But even if they were doing their utmost to wipe their tears away, these tears were not wiped clean by any means. Unlike their previous tears, these were tears of excitement! Even if there was only a little hope, they had to grab it at any cost.

Cai'er tightly embraced Long Haochen and her tears flowed once again. But she didn't keep immersing herself in the sadness, abruptly shouting, "Does anyone has a rope or a chain?"

Sima Xian responded, "I do!" Then he took out a dark golden chain from his storage ring. This chain reached about five meters length, just like his Gigantic Ball of Light's chain. It was obviously used as a spare one.

Cai'er took this chain, holding Long Haochen in a standing position, as she looked at the top of the first floor of the tower, speaking in a categorical way, “Seven days. We only have a time of seven days; in this time, we must climb to the top of the Tower of Eternity and obtain the inheritance of the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux..”

“Yes--” Everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope agreed boisterously. That spurt of vigor gave the group a sort of torrential feeling.

“I am going too!” The same words came almost simultaneously from both Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi.

Their wounds were much better, and although fighting would be a bit difficult, how could they cower at such a time?

Cai'er didn’t say much more, only telling the nearby Wang Yuanyuan, “Help me lay Haochen on my back with this chain. With him fighting alongside us, there is nothing that could possibly stop our advance.”

“Yes!” Wang Yuanyuan raised no objection and immediately got to work. The third girl of the group, Chen Ying’er, also let go of Yang Wenzhao’s embrace, and helped place Long Haochen’s body on Cai’er’s back.

The tall and robustly built Long Haochen on Cai’er’s back visibly made a baffling scene. His arms and legs had to be wrapped around Cai’er’s body, and in the end his legs had to be coiled around her waist, to bind him firmly.

Feeling Long Haochen’s weight, the determination in Cai’er’s eyes grew even further in intensity. In a flash of gray light, the Sickle of the God of Death appeared in her grasp. Maybe this was due to the recovery of her memories, but the instant it appeared in her hand, the brilliance emitted by this divine tool was completely different from before. Letting out blasts of killing intent, the sickle became even more sparklingly radiating.

“We are going.” Saying that, Cai’er took large strides toward the second floor of the Tower of Eternity.

The members of Bright Glimmer of Hope plus Zhang Fangfang, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi on the rear formed a total of nine persons, who stepped up the stairs directly.

The trials on the first and second floor were all already completed ahead of time, and they had the four holy guards’ approval. And now, the four holy guards inside the Eternal Melody on Cai’er’s chest all became her guards. Only, they couldn’t give help in their fights inside the Tower of Eternity.

After entering the second floor, everyone released their spiritual wings and headed deep ahead.

They had never entered the third floor of the Tower of Eternity before: after they came to learn from the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, that Elux had put the human world in a terrible state and was the main cause of their extremely weakened state that followed, the group never kept going up these stairs. But now was different: Cai’er was taking the place of Long Haochen to become that successor, and had to succeed at any cost to resurrect Long Haochen. They had not only to continue to go ahead, but moreover reach the seventh floor where they would be able to obtain the inheritance of the Slumbering Calamity Elux.

So, they didn’t dare tarry in the slightest. Seven days, that was all the time they had. If Long Haochen wasn’t resurrected by then, they would have no more chance ever again.

Now was no time to ponder over the difficulties that would be encountered on the next four floors. Even if they would face trials on the Demon God Emperor’s level, Cai’er wouldn’t stop their advance. If Long Haochen were to really die, she would definitely follow him in that fate.

Very rapidly, they reached the passage from the second to the third floor. Then Cai’er turned back and looked at her comrades

following behind her.

Han Yu announced her, “Cai’er, until Captain resurcts, please be our captain. Issue your orders, and even at the cost of our lives, we will give you our help until the very end.”

Cai’er took a deep breath. She didn’t voice her thanks, but nodded vigorously, and was the first one to go through the teleporting passage.

With a glint, a fantastic teleportation brought the group to the third floor.

Right after entering, everyone felt a chill at the same time, as the surrounding atmosphere visibly became sticky.

This was a world where they no longer needed to remain afloat, and where they could see just an expanse of darkness.

The ground was made of black bricks and in the sky was a dark purple moon. Upon arriving here, they felt as if they were in another world. And this world seemed endless.

As far as the eye can see, there was no end to the scenery, only endless darkness. In the midst of this endless darkness, countless deep purple flames pulsed: these were soulfires, ones characteric of skeleton soldiers.

Right, in this third floor of the Tower of Eternity, what came to their sight were an endless sea of skeletons. And they were accompanied only by an endless expanse of darkness. In that place there only existed a darkness essence accompanied with a dense deathly stillness.

But no matter what the enemies were, all members of Bright Glimmer of Hope only had determination in their eyes. They only had one goal, and that was to go through all the obstructions to resurrect Long Haochen.

To the others’ surprise, Cai’er didn’t immediately break through that sea of skeletons, looking cold and calm, instead of getting in a

hysterical state of frenzy.

She really wanted to recklessly make her way through, but she couldn't. That's because she knew that they only had one chance, and couldn't waste the slightest time. So she couldn't go fight blindly, but had to go through all the trials in the shortest time, which was her current objective.

“In the first and second floor, we were tested by the four great holy guards, whose elements were fire, ice, earth and wind, which are the four most fundamental elements. From how it looks, we are going to face darkness element in this trial of the third floor. As the holy guards had told us before, they are a total of twelve. So the one who will be testing us here is the holy guard of darkness element.

“The skeletons in the Tower of Eternity are different from the ones from Haoyue's world. Everyone has already experienced their strength; so many skeletons are enough to stall us until death. There won't be any end if we try to kill them all, and who knows how long it will take. So we mustn't go kill them blindly, but look for that holy guard of darkness and defeat it to pass through this trial.”

Cai'er's clear voice reverberated in the third floor. Her speech gradually calmed down the impetuous others, who found out to their surprise that even without Long Haochen's command, Cai'er, who became their temporary captain, took that duty perfectly, managing to still remain cool-headed.

A feeling of confidence arose in every Demon Hunter from Bright Glimmer of Hope. Right, it was long since the establishment of this Demon Hunt Squad that it revolved around two cores. Only, Cai'er's brilliance was concealed behind Long Haochen so far.

The current Cai'er was not only the one chosen by the God of Death, but had all her original memories back. With Long Haochen dead and having only one chance of resurrecting him, Cai'er didn't

have the slightest heart to keep concealing and exercising restraint. She had to lead the group with her all to win over this last chance.

“Han Yu,” Cai’er called out.

“Yes.” Han Yu stepped forward.

Cai’er ordered, “In a bit, we will be launching all out attacks. When the battle starts, that holy guard of darkness concealed in the midst of the skeletons surely won’t stay undisturbed. Use the best of your Demonic Eye Commander to find him and lock him down.”

“Yes!” Han Yu immediately responded while he summoned the Demonic Eye Commander.

“Zhang Fangfang, forward. Yang Wenzhao, Duan Yi, and Han Yu, behind. The rest goes as usual. Ying’er, don’t expend your spiritual energy on other summons than McDull. Go!!”

With her last call, Cai’er waved the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand. Zhang Fangfang stood behind his heavy shield, while moving over toward that sea of skeletons.

Chapter 632: Only one hope (III)

The skeletons were all black, just like this world. The only light produced in this world was that which came out from the soulfire burning in their eyes.

When Cai'er's group moved, the tide of skeletons also moved, flocking endlessly, and holding high various weapons to attack them.

Extending the spiritual wings on her back, Cai'er didn't remain with the team. She originally should be a wandering unit as an assassin. In a flash, she outpaced Zhang Fangfang, and pierced through the frontline, like a sharp dagger thrusting fiercely in the midst of the sea of skeletons.

As early as two years ago, they had already passed the trials on the first two floors and could enter the third one but didn't do so at all. Now that they had finally entered, the trial in this third floor should not be too difficult to them.

But upon really charging into the sea of skeletons, Cai'er immediately felt a massive pressure. The trial of this third floor was above the second floor in difficulty by far.

This was not just a mere stepping point, but an even larger test; not a one versus one, but a team battle.

In a flicker of grey radiance, a large area of skeletons were reduced to fragments as the Sickle of the God of Death was swept around. In just one strike, Cai'er extinguished the soulfire of over twenty skeletons, but she could sense that these skeletons actually had the strength of human powerhouses of the sixth step. They didn't have as good battle techniques as the holy guards, but their numbers were simply endless.

But right at this time, their strength as a team became visible. Four halos of light spread out almost simultaneously, covering an

enormous area.

These four golden halos were naturally released by the four Temple Knights in their ranks.

Long Haochen was not present, but their team was still formed mostly with knights. And they were all the top of the younger generation of knights: Temple Knights of the seventh step!

Four halos released the same ability, the Guardian Knights' Halo of Holy Protection.

Able to raise the efficiency of any attacks on enemies of darkness attributes, it also weakened the elemental attribute and speed of the targets in question.

Because of being used simultaneously by four Temple Knights, this halo managed to cover an area of several hundred square meters. The incoming sea of skeleton was greatly slowed down, immediately overpowered by Cai'er who stood on the frontline.

This time, Cai'er's terrifying offensive strength was fully displayed. Having recovered her memories, she also recovered the whole formation she had as an assassin since her childhood. The Sickle of the God of Death in her hand descended like a real incarnation of death.

Gray glints filled with terrifying destructive power came down on the battlefield, breaking a large area of skeletons in pieces everywhere it passed. Under her lead, all Bright Glimmer of Light went through the sea of skeletons at a frightening speed.

The Demonic Eye Commander was now floating above Han Yu's head, releasing incorporeal waves of mental force through the skeletons' ranks, looking for the main culprit behind their creation.

Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian defended the sidelines. With Long Haochen's death, their hearts had been repressing extreme sorrow and anger, which was all vented out on this sea of

skeletons. Their golden and silvery figures alone took out all the enemies on the sidelines, turning into fine powders all the black skeletons on whom their attacks landed.

Lin Xin did not stay idle either. The Fire Cloud Staff launched a Meteor Shower like a magic cannon, indiscriminately bombing the incoming skeletons.

As they attacked these skeletons, everyone gradually gained some benefits.

The same situation as in the first floor of the Tower of Eternity took place.

In the first floor, they didn't encounter too many skeletons, but every one of them supplied with a boost of ten spiritual energy, causing the first burst of growth in the Demon Hunt Squad, surpassing their boundaries to make them the number one Demon Hunt Squad of the younger generation.

For now, these skeletons didn't likewise supply ten spiritual energy for each of them, but every one killed boosted their spiritual energy by one unit.

Don't look down on this single unit. A single one or two killed made nothing obvious, but all the hundreds of them that were killed provided hundreds of spiritual energy.

If Long Haochen hadn't just gotten killed by the Demon God Emperor, they would surely all be cheering for this formidable discovery. There would be no need to actually look for the guard of darkness: they would only need to keep making a killing to greatly increase their spiritual energy.

But this was impossible to them now. They had to break through this stage the fastest possible to resurrect their captain in time.

Suddenly Cai'er, who was the deepest in the frontlines just ahead, made a sudden turn in midair, and returned to the midst of her comrades' formation.

“Halt!” In a low shout, she stuck of Sickle of the God of Death to the ground. An incarnation of death slowly took shape behind her, becoming distinct rapidly. Crossing both its hands, a mystical symbol took shape in the hands of that incarnation of death.

The symbols were all white and rapidly formed a spherical ring of light, constituted with countless microscopic particles.

Cai’er stepped back while Zhang Fangfang immediately stepped up imposingly, rushing toward the large tide of black skeleton soldiers.

His left feet tread on the ground, and as he kept hold of his shield, the heavy sword in his right hand was held upwards. Zhang Fangfang abruptly shouted loudly, and countless golden glints burst out from his sword, rendering an enormous surrounding area gold colored.

Light of Trial.

Of course, these skeletons of the sixth step didn’t all immediately die under the illumination of Light of Trial, but their soulfire pulsed violently, as they drew back in panic. Some closer ones were smashed to pieces at once, and the surrounding breath of darkness depleted to a large degree.

This instant, Cai’er’s spell was completed.

“Get purified!” These words came out coldly from her mouth, as the incarnation of death condensed in the air spread abruptly. With an extending white halo, those black skeletons all turned white, rendered motionless.

The sudden appearance of a large area of white skeletons in this world of darkness gave off a feeling of extreme strangeness.

Immediately, these white skeletons turned into white vapour, rising into the air toward the incarnation of death. Their souls were absorbed in the midst of that expanse of white, making the grey incarnation of death only more substantial.

A magnificent grey armor covered his whole body, seemingly every piece of the armor was formed with sharp blades glittering sparkingly. The only area unclear to view was its face, looking as hazy as the night, abstruse beyond compare.

Cai'er soared once again in a movement, appearing in front of Zhang Fangfang. Waving the Sickle of the God of Death, she returned to lead her comrades to keep fighting. In the mere previous instant, she had purified over a thousand black skeletons, raising her spiritual energy by over a thousand units as well.

This moment, the distant black skeletons came to a sudden stop, getting out the way and forming a passage.

This instant, the black skeletons all quieted down and immediately, tinkling sounds of a horse's hooves rose. These clatters became more and more distinctly heard.

A stalwart figure came to the group's view.

This stalwart figure was entirely clad in black armor, mounted on a huge horse armored as well. The two of them dispersed a dark purple halation, and upon his appearance, the dark essence in the air immediately rose sharply. In an area extending to a hundred meters around him, dark purple blossoms of light were seen rising up.

Coming out on his own? This black knight coming to view should be the one testing them. The trials in the Tower of Eternity were hard, but certainly not impossible to pass. If the black skeletons in here were really inexhaustible, even a powerhouse of the level of the Demon God Emperor would sooner or later be stalled to death. So these inexhaustible skeletons were only a kind of preemptive test toward them. Because a certain amount of black skeletons were killed, this black knight which was very possibly the eighth holy guard appeared as a matter of fact in front of them.

"Come have a go with me" Cai'er shouted and immediately rushed forward. The Sickle of the God of Death was placed on her

side, its sharp end leaving a deep mark on the ground. A fierce murderous spirit burst out instantly from her body, and that instant, Cai'er's whole body was covered in a sparkingly translucent grey drizzle.

She very rapidly approached the center of that sea of skeletons, and the time she tried to breach through that passage, the black skeletons on both sides threw themselves at her, attempting to stop her advance.

Cai'er had a cold demeanor but a fiery temper, burning like an inexhaustible flame. In that very moment, all kinds of memories from her time with Long Haochen resurged. No matter how powerful the enemy was, she would only keep advancing. Nothing else than death could stop her advance anymore.

That incarnation of death that had just absorbed a large amount of souls followed Cai'er forward, just like her shadow. But it didn't use any apparent abilities, only releasing the same grey color as Cai'er from its body, an extremely auspicious grey.

Zhang Fangfang and the rest of Bright Glimmer of Hope followed behind Cai'er at a rapid speed. In the meantime, as Cai'er faced off the encirclement of the black skeletons on the sidelines, they also breached through this sea of skeletons.

How could these black skeletons of the sixth step simply block their advance? Just like before, they kept advancing and were rapidly catching up with Cai'er.

Every wave of the Sickle of the God of Death in Cai'er's hands was certain to take the lives of many skeletons. After getting killed by her weapon, these black skeletons all turned into gray streams of air, pouring themselves into the shadow of death in the air.

Chapter 633: Dark knight

In a mere moment, Cai'er took the lead to finally reach that black knight emitting particles of purple color.

These skeletons visibly became more powerful with the addition of the black knight. Cai'er's speed of advance was lowered, and the skeletons glinted in purple, becoming far more powerful than the previous skeletons, be it in offensive power or resistance. Cai'er had therefore to protect herself, as well as Long Haochen carried on her back, and couldn't advance prematurely. But even so, these purple skeletons were still decimated one by one in front of her Sickle of the God of Death, as she approached the black knight.

The black knight had a purplish black flame pulsing inside his eyes. His look was focused on Cai'er, slowly taking up the five-meter-long spear hanging on his horse's saddle.

This knight was over three meters tall, and that height reached over four meters with the addition of that mount, a skeleton horse extending over two meters. This was simply a giant compared to Cai'er.

Purplish black flames instantly rose on the top of his blazing spear, and the skeleton horse's front limbs were raised. Immediately the air in the scope of the purplish light became suddenly sticky. Cai'er felt clearly that her body became suddenly stagnant, and immediately, that myriad of purple dots of light gathered to the spear in his hand. In a flash of purple electric light, it was thrust at Cai'er like an electric shock.

Powerful!

In just one move, this black knight startled the whole Bright Glimmer of Hope. The aura liberated by this guy clearly reached the standard of a powerhouse of the ninth step. Even if that was the initial stage of the ninth step, that was still quite a thing. What's more, from the interaction they had with the other holy

guards, their strengths were definitely not limited to their ranking. They had all mastered martial techniques far above powerhouses of the same grade.

Cai'er didn't dodge: as a comrade was at her back, dodging would just make Zhang Fangfang bear the brunt.

But right at this time, a golden shadow streaked across her side, turning entirely purple in the midst of its elevation. Myriads of streaks of thunder appeared, bombarding all directions. That was Sima Xian's Purple Thunder Electric Frenzy.

Sima Xian was not assisting Cai'er in resisting the black knight's attack, but assisting her in disposing of the surrounding skeletons, so that she could focus wholeheartedly on the black knight. This was a sign of their trust in each other: they all believed that Cai'er would be able to deal with this attack of the enemy.

If Long Haochen was the one confronting this attack of the black knight, he would without doubt stop it with the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

But Cai'er wasn't Long Haochen. She didn't have such formidable defensive power, so if she just defended passively, there's no way she would stop this mighty attack which reached the ninth step in power. As an assassin, her greatest force was her attack, so all she could do was to meet force with force.

Her left feet abruptly treading forward, continuous overlapping images of Cai'er appeared behind her. The Sickle of the God of Death struck forward, a grey crystal condensing on its front end, precisely striking the dark purple glow.

This instant, the air seemed to congeal, as a strange scene came to view. The series of overlaying images on Cai'er's back abruptly flashed down again, and as she turned, similar to an illusion, uncountable overlaying Cai'ers took shape.

Immediately, the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand lit up,

and in the midst of its grey radiance, the black knight's purple glow was obliterated.

The black skeletons surrounding Cai'er were all smashed away by the purple thunder, so only one enemy was standing in front of her at the moment.

A large figure rushed upwards, that was Sima Xian. In the air, he followed after his Energetic Ball of Light, his spiritual wings extended. The whole Energetic Ball of Light was glinting in purple light, and Sima Xian's chest was shining in a scarlet colored brilliance.

Sima Xian's previous spot was already taken over by Yang Wenzhao, which didn't create any hole in the formation.

Blocking the black knight's attack, Cai'er's face looked slightly pale, but she didn't pause. Her figure flashed, appearing in front of that black knight at rapid speed, practically the same as teleportation. But one must know that she was carrying Long Haochen on her back, yet this seemed not to affect her speed in the slightest.

The spear in the black knight's hand flashed, immediately turning into a large shade shrouding Cai'er. In the meantime, a dark purple halo rippled from his body, only reaching a diameter of ten meters, but rising from the ground with a solidified feel. The darkness essence in this third floor of the Tower of Eternity immediately rushed forth to him. This felt a bit close to Long Haochen's knight ability Storing Power, except that Long Haochen needed to remain unmoving to use it, while the black knight didn't suffer this restriction. As long as his body would remain in the area of this halo, the Storing Power would persist, making his fighting strength even more terrible.

Cai'er acted as if she didn't see all of it. In front of his myriad spear strikes, Cai'er's body suddenly turned illusory, and all the illusory images were shattered by the spear strikes. Her real body

appeared behind the black knight. The Sickle of the God of Death became ready to strike then, aiming right at the black knight's back.

The black knight didn't turn back, because he was far too late. The back of his spear approached, pointed toward the sharp end of the Sickle of the God of Death.

Cai'er's body shook violently. It was natural that she had no way to compare with the enemies in spiritual energy.

But a whole piece of that black spear was sliced by her Sickle of the God of Death. And more terrible, a multiple layered blade projection came out like a lotus flower from the Sickle of the God of Death. It shrouded that black knight all the way from behind, giving him no opportunity at all.

The black knight was also a tough opponent. Making prompt decisions, he squatted down from the horse and abruptly dashed forward, as a dark purple shield made of energy appeared behind him.

The Sickle of the God of Death really had a terrifying offensive power. In a mere second, that shield of energy was crushed and disappeared, but that managed to stall some time for black knight. Turning, the spear in his hand was swept horizontally.

Bang. With a stuffy groan, Cai'er's body was immediately swept back. It wasn't that she didn't think of dodging, but she couldn't at all. The instant of that black knight's move, all the surrounding air congealed, and her speed dropped greatly.

This very moment, a violent surge of thunder rumbled. Nearby came down a purple pillar of light, rushing straight toward the black knight.

Sima Xian's Godly Purple Thunder Cannon was done gathering power since long ago, and was only waiting for the black knight to show a gap.

And he was not the only one making a move. A resonant phoenix cry was concealed in the midst of the bombardment of thunder. The Phoenix of Blue Fire lifted itself high and dashed at the black knight behind the purple thunder.

Sima Xian and Lin Xin were using their full power: Purple Godly Thunder Cannon and Phoenix of Blue Fire were their strongest attacks!

Bright Glimmer of hope wouldn't let a single person fight alone. Cai'er having drawn the black knight's attention, their attacks displayed the greatest efficiency.

Lin Xin's Phoenix of Blue Fire had an enormous change compared to two years ago. First, it was much smaller in volume, and didn't reach two meters even with its two wings unfolded, looking just like a large bird. But, this Phoenix of Blue Fire was much prettier than before. With no flames rising around its body, it looked like a perfect sculpture of crystal. Three pretty tail feathers were undulating on its back, standing out even in the midst of the pretty hairs all over its body, making it feel just like a living creature. Its eyes were glinting brilliantly, filled with intense flames.

This black knight was really powerful. Flying past Cai'er to confront the incoming attack, he suddenly jumped from the bone horse's back, raising his upper body and blowing a dark purple flame which turned into a shield in front of him.

But how could this dark purple fire possibly resist Sima Xian's Gigantic Ball of Light wielded alongside the evolved Spiritual Stove of Godly Purple Thunder?

The shield was instantly crushed and the attack from the Spiritual Stove of Godly Purple Thunder bombarded the skeleton horse.

Immediately, the skeleton horse let out a loud sound as if clashing against the opposite wall and producing a large bang. As the dark knight was knocked back, the horse's head and half its

body were reduced to shreds, the dark knight naturally getting thrown down as a result.

Against the panther Demon God Anxerre, Sima Xian had managed to fend off the enemy using this Purple Godly Thunder Cannon, and that was when the latter was in his Demon God Transformed form. Neither the black knight nor its mount could compare with that Panther Demon God in strength, so naturally they couldn't stop this blow.

However, the skeleton horse's sacrifice was not futile at all. Although it was reduced to pieces in the explosion, this blocked a great part of the Purple Godly Thunder Cannon's attack strength, and only some aftermath landed on the black knight. But purple light lingered in the knight's whole body, slightly reducing its speed. And at this time came Lin Xin's Blue Fire Phoenix.

A resonant phoenix cry finally resounded in the whole third floor of the Tower of Eternity, as the knight fell to the ground, pointing his spear forward to shoot a spear projection at the Blue Fire Phoenix's head in an attempt to destroy it.

But the Blue Fire Phoenix suddenly became stagnant in midair, abruptly turning into a blue light in the air and instantly disappearing.

This was a needle sized blue light which took a flash to pierce through the black knight's spear.

The black knight clearly sensed the immense threat. As it let out a shrill, an intense purple light rose around his body, where all the darkness aura gained in substance. A ball of dark color, wrapped in purple lit up on his chest. his body came to a standstill, and as the purple light curled up, he seemed just like a sculpture which had been standing for a long time.

This was clearly a technique of passive defense, quite close to Divine Obstruction.

The next instant, the power of the Spiritual Stove of Blue Fire Phoenix flared up.

The spear in the black knight's hand melted from the tip, and the blue color extended at a frantic speed, reaching its arm in the blink of an eye. Just looking at that black knight's spear and right arm, one could shockingly see all of it vaporizing under the blue light, leaving not a single trace behind. And, the blue light kept extending through its body, locking onto that purplish-black ball on the skeleton's chest, and clashing intensely.

The Blue Fire Phoenix was just too powerful. That terrifying temperature already caused twists in the nearby air. Although that black ball made it stop, the black knight's right arm still dissolved swiftly, up to the chest.

And this time, a sharp flash of grey swang at the black knight's back. The incarnation of death that had appeared priorly then shot a gray ray into the sharp flash of gray.

The flash of gray caused the purplish-black ball to shatter in response, at the same time as the left side of the black knight's body.

The Blue Fire Phoenix having nothing to stop it anymore, immediately extended at an astonishing speed, igniting that dark knight's whole body thoroughly in the blink of an eye.

A purplish black flame extricated from the black knight's head, and a quite sharp voice resounded, "Eighth holy guard, listening to your orders." As these words came to an end, he turned into a purple glow, disappearing inside the Eternal Melody hanging on Cai'er's neck.

The whole process from the start of the battle to its end wasn't very long. Even Cai'er herself didn't expect that they would actually vanquish this eighth holy guard so easily.

Without a doubt, the greatest contributors in this battle were

Sima Xian and Lin Xin. Purple Godly Thunder Cannon and the Phoenix of Blue Fire were the greatest contributors in disposing of this knight of darkness. Cai'er herself didn't get to show a display of her full power at all.

Along with the death of the black knight, the surrounding world of darkness immediately distorted, and those black skeletons also disappeared in these twists.

When the surroundings became more clearly visible, they found out that they were now in an extended pathway.

This place was a bit similar to the first floor of the Tower of Eternity, except that the surrounding pillars were all black. Afar off, a drizzling white curtain of light came to sight.

Cai'er took a deep breath and nodded to Lin Xin and Sima Xian.

Right now, the two of them were already sitting cross-legged. Sima Xian was better off, as he had the Scarlet Dragon Armor to weaken the backlash of the Spiritual Stove of Godly Purple Thunder on his body. It was just his spiritual energy that was rather used up. But Lin Xin was not so well off. His Spiritual Stove of Blue Fire Phoenix gained a much greater might than before, but it also made the backlash even stronger, and the consumption of spiritual energy considerable. As a reminder, they were facing a powerhouse of the ninth step, but even this black knight of the ninth step was melted in front of his Blue Fire Phoenix. This was his strongest attack, actually far more powerful than Vulcain's Finger. If it were not to gain as much time as possible to save Long Haochen, this wasn't a move he would use casually.

Sima Xian said to Cai'er, "Vice-captain, don't worry about the two of us. Now that we have passed through this trial, this place is already safe. Just keep advancing with the others, we will be joining after recovering a bit."

Only light attribute users or Cai'er's death attribute would be able to recover their spiritual energy in the Tower of Eternity. The

other individuals would be unable to rely on the elemental essence in there and need to use magical crystals.

Right now, Lin Xin was holding a fire magical crystal of the eighth step in each hand, rapidly recovering his spiritual energy. These were not magical crystals coming out from demons but magical beasts, because only that way can it be devoid of darkness attributes.

Chapter 634: Brave Long's Death (I)

“Keep advancing.” Cai’er nodded to the others, and took the lead to enter in those white curtains, out-of place with the rest of the world made of darkness.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi currently had some feelings of astonishment. Although their cultivation also reached the seventh step, they understood clearly in the previous battle that every member of Bright Glimmer of Hope was far stronger than them. But as one must know, they used to stand as the central pillar of their respective teams, and stronger by a considerable gap compared to the rest of their team. But in front of the members of Bright Glimmer of Hope, all they could do was to resist some of the skeleton soldiers, and because their injuries were not healed completely, even the mere act of resisting against the black skeletons felt strenuous.

By contrast, amongst Bright Glimmer of Hope, the main offense was ensured by Cai’er, Sima Xian, and Lin Xin, whose joint attack could even kill a powerhouse of the ninth step. And that was an overwhelming kill, as that black knight was not given the slightest chance to display his strength before being killed in their hands.

Long Haochen and Cai’er’s strength aside, even Lin Xin and Sima Xian were already so powerful. The powerful attacks they just used were even totally unheard of by Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi.

But it was a fact that the matching of Cai’er and these two managed to defeat the black knight effortlessly. Actually, this was mainly due to the dominance of their equipment plus the launch of their full-force greatest attack.

In what looked like a short battle, Lin Xin and Sima Xian had been going all out and using their trump cards. The holy guards in this Tower of Eternity were certainly powerful, but they all had a common weak point, their equipment.

Simply speaking, if that black knight was clad in Long Haochen's Golden Foundation Armor, they may not necessarily have ended up victorious even by spending ten times more time.

Cai'er's Sickle of the god of Death was a divine tool and Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light reached the epic tier. No one in Bright Glimmer of Hope didn't have at least a weapon of the legendary tier.

The white curtains of light were in front of their eyes. Going through the black knight's trial didn't mean that they had already cleared the third floor of the Tower of Eternity. Based on the previous two floors, they had only cleared half of the trials on this floor.

And, the later trials would only keep increasing in difficulty. Only more cruel fights were awaiting them.

After Cai'er stepped out and entered the white curtains of light, Zhang Fangfang, Wang Yuanyuan, and Chen Ying'er followed.

Stepping through the white curtains, everyone couldn't help but cough lightly, because the air behind was just far too different, making an overwhelming difference.

Previously, they were in a world of absolute darkness, but at that moment, what came to their sight after passing through the white curtains was an incomparably intense holy aura.

The surrounding darkness was already nonexistent, replaced by a boundless holy light.

The pillars coming to sight on the two sides were identical, but spread out a golden gloss filled with holiness. The ground was also entirely gold-colored, with elegant designs extending all over.

No seas of skeletons were present. This second part of the third floor was entirely empty.

On the end of the third floor was another sculpture of the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux.

Under the sculpture, a single man was sitting cross-legged. A white magic gown of light attribute enveloped all his body, and as he was looking down slightly, Cai'er's group was unable to discern his face.

He was sitting below Elux's sculpture, and seemed like he was seated for a boundless time, and appeared to be waiting for the arrival of Cai'er's group.

Although they were facing a single enemy now, Cai'er's crew looked even more concentrated. Right because the enemy standing in front of them was by himself, his strength would undoubtedly be even greater, at least far stronger than the black knight.

Cai'er turned back to her comrades, and told Chen Ying'er, "Ying'er, do not intervene. We will be mostly relying on your power on the next floor. The others, come with me."

As she said that, Cai'er's figure flashed, already clashing against that light elemental mage who was clad in a white gown the next instant. As an assassin, she was obviously the greatest candidate against a mage.

Han Yu, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi felt clearly their spiritual energy being boosted enormously in the midst of that holy aura. The three of them immediately put into use their halo abilities, attaching them to Cai'er.

Although Yang Wenzhao was a Retribution Knight, he didn't charge out. With his wounds having yet to heal up, if this enemy was even stronger than the previous one, him charging would have no use at all.

Wang Yuanyuan followed, charging alongside Cai'er. A fierce reek of blood instantly leapt behind her, and one could faintly see a red glow shoot up, turning into an illusory image with the same appearance as Wang Yuanyuan.

Wang Yuanyuan's murderous spirit was greatly different from

Cai'er's. Cai'er's murderous spirit was full of a deathly aura, while Wang Yuanyuan's murderous spirit was permeated with a bloody aura.

One was originally an attribute of the user herself, while the other one was produced through incessant slaughter. The two murderous spirits seemed to complement each other. Under their full power, this brilliance rooted in a brilliance rooted in an extreme holiness

The light mage made his move, his body launching itself aloft the instant Cai'er's group started charging.

A golden staff appeared in his hand. Pointing it forward, it oscillated with wave-like golden ripples coming from it.

Having Long Haochen on her back, Cai'er was unable to immediately enter the state of invisibility. But she was the fastest of all Bright Glimmer of Hope. She was already accelerating quickly the instant she charged, and was able to close the distance to the light elemental mage below two hundred meters in just two flashes.

But after she approached closer than one hundred meters, that soft light halation blocked her.

Feeling a kind of gauze on her, Cai'er found out upon contact with the golden halation that her speed plummeted completely and she was completely bound. Like that, her movement was in slow motion.

A gray radiance filled with dense murderous instant immediately burst out from the Sickle of the God of Death. A divine tool was a divine tool, and immediately the light magic of unknown name ruptured in front of the tyrannical Sickle of the God of Death.

As Cai'er was moving forward and prepared to keep charging, that ruptured golden light coiled around her body.

Wang Yuanyuan faced the same issue as Cai'er. The two of them

were about a hundred meters from the light mage, and found it difficult to keep charging at him.

A twisting radiance swept across at this time, charging straight at the light mage. It was the Demonic Eye Commander.

That light mage slowly lifted up his head while emitting powerful soul waves. Under his cloak, one could see a pair of pulsing golden flames in his eyes.

The Demonic Eye Commander's psychic attack had yet to reach out, as it was repulsed by that powerful soul force. It didn't manage to bring the slightest injury to this light mage.

Waving once again his staff, he continued a downcast chant. Immediately, a few knights appeared on Cai'er and Wang Yuanyuan's side. Due to the unknown spell used by this light mage earlier, a golden halo blocked their way, stopping them from advancing any further.

"This is the spell of the ninth step, Divine Binding!" Yang Wenzhao shouted suddenly, "But wasn't this spell long since lost? How could it appear here? Damn it, it's even insta-cast!"

A spell of the ninth step, and without even the use of any incantation. That was something close to the level of forbidden spell, so no wonder they would be stopped still. If that was just a spell of the eighth step, Cai'er absolutely would not, by any means, be stopped so thoroughly with the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand.

The light mage's incantation was ongoing, and everyone knew that if it completed, the group would hardly manage to resist it. A mage's offensive power is far above a warrior's, especially this light mage that appeared right after the black knight. Don't get wrong thoughts because of the extremely cozy feeling of light aura: this trial is surely a lot more challenging than the previous one. And most of all, how could they break through Divine Binding?

This time, Cai'er suddenly called out, "Yuanyuan."

Wang Yuanyuan who entered through the curtain of light about the same time as Cai'er exchanged looks with her the instant she heard her call, filled with tacit understanding.

Although Cai'er just had her memories recovered, the memories she had gained after her amnesia were not raised by the past ones, but merged thoroughly, so their mutual understanding still had yet to disappear.

"One, two..."

Cai'er started to count in a slow motion. Her look was on that light mage from beginning to end.

Except for Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, the rest of Bright Glimmer of Hope was visibly calm and stopped charging at the protective barrier. That was mutual understanding: without even need for Cai'er to say anything, they all understood her aim.

"Three... Go!" Cai'er shouted.

As watched in shock Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi's, the silver light on Wang Yuanyuan amplified greatly, and the next instant she disappeared, only to reappear in front of the light mage. Orange and scarlet colors interweaved in Bloodstorm, bringing an incomparable burst of bloodlust. A pitch-black crack appeared in a flash in front of the light mage, the innate ability of Bloodstorm, Dimensional Storm.

In fact, now that Bloodstorm had reached the epic tier through incessant slaughters, its might was as different from the time before as sky and earth.

In front of that intense light essence, it launched instant cuts. The terrifying Dimensional Storm produced humming sounds upon contact with that defensive spell of the ninth step, and the space inside was torn into countless chips.

Chapter 635: Brave Long's Death (II)

This was Wang Yuanyuan's long prepared strike, a perfect match between Bloodstorm and the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gates. Extreme offensive power, but most of all, complete unexpectedness.

The power of the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gates is to open a gate towards another spot within sight, and enable Wang Yuanyuan to teleport there. Unlike a rapid movement, she just has to be able to see the spot to be unhindered by any obstacles during this teleportation.

Don't underestimate the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gates just because it does not come from a fusion of other spiritual stoves. Through Wang Yuanyuan's long period of slaughters, this spiritual stove had evolved three times, giving it a great range, number of uses, and stability of teleportation.

The light mage was visibly quite panicked. He visibly did not expect these opponents to break through his defensive spell of the ninth step in such a manner.

And just because of his absolute confidence in Divine Binding, he had dared so brazenly incantate a powerful offensive spell. As long as this spell was completed, he had the confidence that it would wipe out all the humans in front of his eyes.

But Wang Yuanyuan's sudden arrival completely cut off his train of thoughts. That terrible Dimensional Storm engulfed with terrible bloodlust left him helpless, with no choice but to cut off his spell close to completion. With a stuffy groan, he drew back while releasing an intense bright light from his hand, hindering Dimensional Storm's arrival.

The attack was blocked, but that staff in his hand shattered instantly, and because of that, Divine Binding was removed, letting Cai'er lead the group on another charge.

The light mage was really exceptional. While drawing back in such an unfavorable situation, he pointed his hand toward the nearest Wang Yuanyuan, causing a golden halation to rise from under her feet, releasing Holy Light Binding.

This was a light elemental control spell of the seventh step. Even while under the effects of the previous chant's backlash, he still made this instant-cast, showing his degree of understanding toward light magic.

In the meantime, his body abruptly shifted back, and a formidable scene arose. What seemed to be the sculpture of Elux on the edge of the stage shifted backwards alongside him, trying as far as possible to increase the distance. In the meantime, he kept chanting at an increasingly fast speed.

Flapping the spiritual wings on her back, Cai'er came chasing like a grey lightning bolt, tracing a clean cut with the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand.

Mages undoubtedly had highly rated offenses, but their defensive power and attack were inversely proportionnal.

The suddenness of Wang Yuanyuan's attack was a very key factor. Although her attack didn't succeed, it managed to pierce through Divine Binding, and terminated his spell on the verge of being completed. Cai'er's previous counting was a timer before the light mage's incantation would complete, so that Wang Yuanyuan would interrupt it the instant before its termination.

A spell's backlash is an extremely dangerous thing to happen. If a mage's spell is interrupted during its preparation, it will very possibly backlash, and this backlash grows the more powerful this spell is. In particular, this backlash also becomes all the more powerful the closer to completion the spell was.

Even if this light mage was even more of a tough opponent, he had after all just sustained a backlash of highest grade, and had yet to find the time to recover his breath.

Cai'er had no plans to let him complete any spell of a high grade.

But, to her surprise, this light mage's speed went even beyond her estimation. When her Sickle of the God of Death was about to land, another of his spells was completed.

As the holy light took shape, the Sickle of the Goddess of Death abruptly paused, and immediately, a powerful force burst out.

This formidable force was close to irresistible. Filled with the radiance of light, but also containing an unquestionable impact force, it didn't cause any damaging effects, but even Cai'er's Sickle of the God of Death was unable to disperse this soft looking holy light.

This spell bears the name of Holy Offering, able to ignite the light mage's own life as a fuel. And from the looks of it, his soulfire was the very one thing to be ignited. Although he was no more than the Holy Guard guarding this place, he had his own pride, and would in no way let himself be defeated so easily.

The use of Holy Offering alone managed to push his opponents back, giving him some time for incanting, so he still felt confident in defeating these humans.

Right as Cai'er wrinkled her eyebrows and already felt unable to win any longer against this light mage, a mystifying feeling suddenly surged out from her.

A soft orange radiance revolved around her body, and dispelled the white light from Holy Offering sticking against Cai'er's body, and caused that previously irresistible force to disappear completely.

Right as Holy Offering made its way, everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope found out with astonishment that this orange radiance was coming out from Long Haochen's left arm. Its imposing luster and the quality of its holy light was one grade above Holy Offering, suppressing it at once.

Cai'er had no idea what just happened, but with her ample combat knowledge how could she let go of such a good opportunity?

In a flash of light, countless figures of Cai'er took this opportunity and made their way forward, surrounding that light mage. And, myriad images of the Sickle of the God of Death sent the light mage in the middle away at once.

Myriad Image Strikes. After awakening as the one chosen by the God of Death, Cai'er's original Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove got an improved attack. Although it was now part of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, Cai'er had already acquired all the knowledge in comprehending and using it through her constitution as a god's chosen one, making its attack far more powerful than before.

Making use of Holy Offering was already the light mage's last card. If he did not even manage to stall for any time, then even his other most powerful secret arcana from ancient times would be of no use.

Among ear piercing breaking sounds, the light mage disappeared and turned into a streak of golden light pouring into Cai'er's Eternal Melody. In the meantime came out a resounding voice calling, "The Seventh Holy Guard pays allegiance to you."

Nimbly landing on the ground, Cai'er's eyes still had a hazy look. Unconsciously she looked towards her own neck, at the arms of Long Haochen being carried.

Tears immediately moistened her eyebrows. That was the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, the previous orange radiance was characteristic of it.

In an abrupt turn, Cai'er looked at her comrades, and called out loudly, "Did you all see? He's not dead! Haochen is alive! He will surely come back to us, there's no doubt!" Reaching this point, her arms tightly held Long Haochen's arms, her whole body violently shaking.

No one knew why the Divine Snail Shield's power had erupted. With Long Haochen already dead, he couldn't be the one who activated it. But the brilliance from the Divine Snail Shield gave them extreme confidence, as if Long Haochen's death was not a thing that had happened.

Since their entrance to the Tower of Eternity, there had passed less than half an hour from beginning to end, and they had already gone through two gates and were reaching the end of the third floor. All Bright Glimmer of Hope's strength manifested without doubts: in fact the guardians they had to face were all powerhouses of the ninth step! Even if that's only the beginning of the ninth step, they still reached it thoroughly.

As a matter of fact, it was with a great self-confidence that Long Haochen had brought his comrades deep into demon territory. Don't give a hasty judgement just because all members of Bright Glimmer of Hope only reached the fifth rank of the seventh step in cultivation. They all had spiritual stoves, powerful equipment, and great talent; making them no worse than ordinary powerhouses of the eighth step.

If not for the fact that they had met an unmatchable enemy such as the Demon God Emperor, and had fallen in his trap, they would have had plenty of opportunities to escape even in the most desperate straits.

It was already too late to comment on the matter. Long Haochen was already dead, but in this last hope of resurrection, every Demon Hunter from Bright Glimmer of Hope displayed their own radiance.

Maybe this Demon Hunt Squad remained extremely powerful even without Long Haochen, but without him, Bright Glimmer of Hope had lost its very soul.

With much difficulty, Cai'er repressed her surging feelings, "Everyone take a rest and retrieve some spiritual energy."

The way to the upper floor opened, lit by the sculpture of Elux in front of it. Just by treading into this pillar, they would enter the fourth floor of the Tower of Eternity.

But this time, no matter how hasty Cai'er was, this could not be more pressing than letting the group recover some strength.

The group hadn't gotten a lot of rest since the start of the mission in Modu. The trials of the third floor being this hard, what would follow in the fourth floor could only get even harder. How could they pass through the trials in the fourth floor without an ample rest? No mistake is allowed when honing your own knife. The best solution to maximize their chances in the next challenges was to be in the best condition for them.

Lin Xin and Sima Xian were also called out there. The second portion of the third floor was full of holy aura, assisting them greatly in recovering spiritual energy. Even the fire user Lin Xin had a much easier time cultivating in a world of light essence compared to a world of darkness essence.

Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi were seated at the back, glancing at each other. They both discerned great shock in each other's eyes. Being excellent figures of the younger generation of the Knight Temple, they had already lost all suicidal thoughts after being cursed so harshly by Long Haochen. They even originally thought that even if Long Haochen and Cai'er were far beyond them, they should still be at least a bit stronger than the others.

But now it seemed that these thoughts were clearly mistaken. From the display of strength showed by all Bright Glimmer of Hope's members, even if the two of them joined hands, they may not necessarily even prevail over any one of them.

Chapter 636: Brave Long's Death (III)

However, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi didn't show signs of dispiritedness, but instead had their fighting spirits greatly stimulated by that.

Their wounds still had yet to recover for now, but they had already made their resolve. No matter what, they had to put effort into cultivation to grow as powerhouses. As Long Haochen said, there is not only one Divine Throne. At least three more Divine Thrones were there for them to contest over.

This period of rest was rather long, taking no less than a whole hour, after which everyone successively opened their eyes. Aside from Lin Xin who was still sustaining the effects of backlash of the Spiritual Stove of Blue Fire Phoenix, the others were already back to their peak state. Even Lin Xin would have no problem using his full-powered magic as long as he would not activate his spiritual stove.

Carrying Haochen on her back, Cai'er stood up, still quite pale looking. Mysteriously, the incarnation of death she had previously materialized had not disappeared all this time, floating in midair from beginning to end. And after defeating the Seventh Holy Guard, this shadow seemed to become all the more clear.

Even the others from Bright Glimmer of Hope could only make some guesses, that this should be an ability exclusive to the one chosen by the God of Death, but they had no idea about the details regarding it. This was something Cai'er had never showed use of in the past.

Cai'er declared, "In the third floor of the Tower of Eternity, we have been confronting the trials of the Twelfth to Seventh Holy Guards. It can be seen from their numbering that we have six more holy guards to face off next. From this third floor on, the holy guards will have already reached the ninth step in strength, and

the next trials will only be even more challenging. The elements we have already encountered are fire, water, wind, earth, darkness, and light, all six of the great elements. The most powerful ones were darkness and light. The rarer attributes such as spatial attributes have yet to appear, but even if they are all added up, it doesn't make a total of six. So we will very possibly face some holy guards of the same elements as the previous ones next. I will be the main attacker next, and Ying'er, prepare yourself to take part in the fourth floor. If possible, you will be our main power in passing through the fourth floor's trials, so that we can directly enter the fifth floor."

"Yes!" Chen Ying'er agreed with no hesitation, nodding to Cai'er. She had been wholly unable to take part in the battles of the third floor and was still in top form, as well as the most unexhausted in the group. But she's also a god's chosen one, and Saint Spiritual Daughter is not just a name. In some particular situations, her strength and utility surpassed even Long Haochen and Cai'er.

Their silhouettes stepped into the light, disappearing, and quietly faded away.

Fourth floor of the Tower of Eternity.

This was an empty space, contrasting with the tides of skeletons on the first part of the third floor. Upon entering the fourth floor, the surroundings were absolutely empty,

Just like in the first floor, a sculpture looking like Elux was visible far away.

Chen Ying'er advanced to Cai'er's side, and asked in low voice, "Can I get started?"

Cai'er nodded.

A summoner's casting time is generally the longest, so getting started now while the enemy had yet to appear would give her the most plentiful time.

Chen Ying'er directly sat down at her current spot, with the little pig McDull jumping from her arms. A soft incandescent radiance was emitted from her body, while all the spiritual pellets on her Saint Spiritual Robe lit up.

Chanting a melodious incantation, Chen Ying'er crossed hands, as her crystal appeared slowly in the midst of her chant. Mystical spiritual waves came out from her. The others rapidly formed ranks, surrounding her.

As her incantation went on, Chen Ying'er gradually floated from the ground. The Saint Spiritual Robe let out a magnificent brilliance, making it appear as if all the magical beasts on it came to life. Intense waves of spiritual energy ascended above her at an astonishing speed.

Yang Wenzhao gazed dazedly at Chen Ying'er. This instant, he felt like he couldn't recognize his own fiancé at all.

What about the little girl who used to always hide behind his back? She actually became this strong already? At this very moment, the spiritual waves spreading from Chen Ying'er visibly reached the eighth step's threshold, and, moreover, were gaining in strength at a massive speed.

Although Yang Wenzhao was unaware of what kind of magic Ying'er was using, she had clearly already surpassed him in strength.

A feeling of loss came out relentlessly from his chest, and a bitter taste filled his mouth. From the look of it, he really had to persevere with all the more efforts.

Right at this time two radiances appeared simultaneously.

These were two immense pillars, both of which measured over five meters. On a blue and a red pillar of light, two tall skeletons appeared, intense soulfires pulsing in their eyes.

Souls of powerhouses.

Could there be two holy guards appearing at once this time?

The expressions on the group's faces changed at once. From these two pillars, one could tell that they were fire and ice element users, just like the two holy guards who were assigned to the first floor. But the difference was that they had just appeared together! And without a doubt, they surely had cultivations above the two holy guards from the third floor.

Facing a powerhouse of the ninth step and facing two of them were completely different things. Their addition will surely not be a matter of one plus one, but something way over that. Moreover, these two were one close range warrior and one mage. And opposite of the Eleventh and Twelfth Holy Guards, the fire elemental skeleton was a mage, clad in a scarlet gown, and the ice guard was a warrior, clad in ice-blue armor, and with a huge ice-blue sword in each of its two hands.

They were very clearly attracted by Chen Ying'er's incantation. This floor looked empty, but the presences of the two testing them seemed to fill it up with immeasurable pressure.

As the pillars of light vanished, the ice warrior's figure flashed out, carrying an unbearable pressure as it dashed at Cai'er's group. The fire mage lifted its staff high, and murmured incantations.

One could clearly see two regions of red and blue in front of the group, quite distinct, and throwing a massive pressure on them.

Right at that time, everyone had the same thought, thinking, If only Captain was there...

In front of such powerful enemies, what they needed the most was a leader able to fend off the enemy attacks. If Long Haochen was still alive, he would surely be stopping the ice warrior's attacks with the use of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, enabling the others to make full use of their abilities. Even if Cai'er's attacks were even more powerful, she didn't have an ability to attract the enemies like the Saint Spiritual Stove. And in a frontal clash,

there's no way she could stop the offense of a powerhouse of the ninth step.

Zhang Fangfang didn't cower in the slightest, standing in the front of the group, but Han Yu rapidly passed through his position.

This was the first time uncoordinated actions were taken by the team since the start of their climb of the Tower of Eternity. But Zhang Fangfang immediately came to an understanding, following Han Yu's movements.

Zhang Fangfang and Han Yu were about equally matched in strength, each having their specialties. Han Yu was below Zhang Fangfang's level in terms of defense, but as a real member of Bright Glimmer of Hope, he had the Soul Sharing Chains on him.

A huge blue fireball was shot at the ice warrior, Lin Xin's first move.

Being a fire mage, he was visibly the main force against an ice user. The blazing Heart of Fire distorted the air, immediately going for the ice warrior thanks to his mental locking.

The blue soulfire in the ice warrior's eyes didn't waver in the slightest. As if stepping on an icy soil, his feet suddenly made a sliding motion. The huge sword in his right hand struck above him, and as the temperature plummeted, a powerfully attractive sword projection was released from his heavy sword, pulling the large fireball to its direction.

Immediately, the sword in his left hand was raised, unleashing a one meter long ice blade projection, aimed at Bright Glimmer of Hope's group. More shockingly, after completing this blow, Lin Xin's large fireball was repelled by his right sword, thrown afar before exploding.

The look on Lin Xin's face changed. While releasing a half-moon shaped projection, the ice warrior had just actually cut the link between his spell and him, preventing the fireball from exploding

immediately.

The ice-colored half-moon projection travelling above the ground didn't grow in size like it would normally, but as the attack came, the nearby temperature plummeted frantically.

Lin Xin swiftly stroded forward, arriving behind Han Yu. An intense blue fire surged out from him as the light in his eyes flickered. Immediately, a large canopy of blue flames attached itself to Han Yu's body, giving him the looks of a god of fire.

Lin Xin was naturally not the only one to make a move. Zhang Fangfang, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi all brandished their weapons at the same time, producing glints of gaudy holy light intercepting that ice attack.

The attack they launched was extremely clever. Blade projections came out from their weapons, and their connection was immediately cut off to avoid sustaining backlash from the pulling force on the air.

That ice-colored blade projection nevertheless had an irresistible force, showing no weakness. The bombardment of blade projections could only cause it to disperse some icy fog, but without showing any trace of weakening.

When the ice colored half-moon arc blade looked like it was about to smash Han Yu, flashes of intense light came from his left and right side. The left side was silver colored, while the right side was purple colored.

Wang Yuanyuan's Divine Soul Shield launched Space Splitting Sauté, while Sima Xian used the Godly Purple Thunder Cannon.

These two heavy bombarding attacks were really powerful. In the midst of intense rumbles, that ice-colored half-moon arc strike was split, before coming to a stop.

Han Yu then used Shield Bouncing to scatter the remnants of the ice blade.

Chapter 637: Sima Xian's Ignition (I)

It took almost everyone's power to resist an attack from this powerhouse of the ninth step. And in the meantime, that ice warrior rose to the air, and was now heading towards the group.

Without a doubt, in a case where he would make it to the midst of the group, no one would be able to stop his attacks.

This ice warrior may not necessarily be much stronger than the previous black knight, but never forget about the fire mage threatening the group with an overwhelming pressure far behind him.

When the ice warrior seemed to be rushing towards all Bright Glimmer of Hope's group, his body suddenly stilled in midair. Immediately, he gave up on his offensive stance, making a sudden turn to his side in midair, while crossing his heavy swords in front of him.

The grey spectral light coming from a slash came to view, violently attacking the space between the ice warrior's crossed swords.

Ding. A chirping sound of collision reverberated in the fourth floor of the Tower of Eternity, rising gradually. That valiant ice warrior was pushed over forty meters away by this strike, striking against a stone pillar supporting this fourth floor. On his pair of ice colored swords appeared blatant cracks. Without the support from his powerful spiritual energy, without a doubt they would have crumbled.

Cai'er was still standing there, putting down her Sickle of the God of Death slowly, as her sparkling eyes flashed a cold look.

There was no sufficiently powerful Guardian Knight to stand in front of such a powerful enemy, so they could only rely on absolute force.

The first of the seven absolute arts of the god of death, Death in Childhood, finally descended.

This Death in Childhood was at least twice as strong as when used in her amnesic state. The ice skeleton was a holy guard with knowledge on battle techniques from ancient times, but didn't have any escaping technique or cheap trick against this attack. He was sent flying by Cai'er and narrowly lost his weapon in the process. From this, one may well imagine how terrifying this formidable power was.

From their return to the Tower of Eternity to their arrival in here, Cai'er had yet to use her full strength. That's because she understood thoroughly that the following trials would only get harder and harder. To obtain the full inheritance from the Slumbering Calamity Elux and have the possibility to resurrect Long Haochen, she had to be in her best condition, which is why she borrowed her comrades' strength all this time, and unceasingly accumulated power all this time.

The recovery of her memories made her two selves merge as one, but her powers as a god's chosen one were still a bit unstable. This powerful strength was being assimilated in the midst of battle.

Ordinary attacks were already insufficient to stop an ice warrior of the ninth step. In case he were allowed to break in, even if the group could try to defeat it as fast as possible, it only needed to interrupt Chen Ying'er to make Cai'er's group end up failing this trial for certain.

At the same time this ice warrior was split away, the distant fire mage's spell was completed almost simultaneously with Chen Ying'er's spell.

One gate of light after another lit up at Chen Ying'er's back. This total of six gates let out an intense radiance, each colored differently. They carried the six elemental colors: red, blue, yellow, green, gold and black.

In the midst of intense snarls, six immense Earth Dragon came out simultaneously from their gates, revolving around the members of Bright Glimmer of Hope. Chen Ying'er was right in the center of their formation.

Unfolding her spiritual wings, Chen Ying'er's body instantly came to a standstill three meters away, floating in midair and facing her crystal ball toward the distant fire mage. The six hexagonal formations flashed and all the Demon Hunters in their midst could feel a huge rise of all the elemental fluctuations around them.

Right now, the whole Tower of Eternity had turned into a world of red.

A series of gold-red fireballs appeared around the fire mage, very rapidly taking every corner surrounding him, just like a fire wall, showing not the slightest crack.

“Be careful, this is a real Meteor Shower, possibly comparable to the rank of forbidden spell!” Lin Xin abruptly showed an affected face. If a fire elemental spell of this level was left on the battlefield, it would be enough to get rid of a whole legion. The space in the Tower of Eternity was wide enough, but such a multidirectional spell gave them no chance at all to avoid it.

Grooaa! Six roars rang out, as six breaths of different colors were released simultaneously from the Earth Dragons' mouths.

These Earth Dragon were all magical beasts of the ninth rank, matching human powerhouses of the eighth step.

The crystal ball in Chen Ying'er's hands joined the midst of these breaths, turning into a multicolored beam.

“Go,” Chen Ying'er ordered adorably, and the six-colored radiance was shot at the distant fire mage.

The fire mage's staff was waved about the same time, bestowing the Meteor Shower with an incomparable might and launching it

toward their direction.

Right now, that ice warrior had evaded behind a pillar, disappearing from view.

Some defensive barriers were unleashed by the group, but to their astonishment, no matter how hard they tried, none of their defensive spells could take shape, all of them dissipating in the midst of those six Earth Dragons' formation.

How big could the light beam released from the crystal ball be? It was just a little larger than an ordinary person's fist. And how about Meteor Shower? That's an overwhelming thing! For a moment, even Cai'er became anxious. But right now, she could only put her trust in Chen Ying'er. After all, she clearly saw that at the time Ying'er released that six-colored ray, her eyes looked full of confidence.

The six-colored ray collided against Meteor Shower, and the instant these spells with their own transcendent might came into contact, all members of Bright Glimmer of Hope had an eerie feeling, as if everything had come to a standstill at once. That fierce Meteor Shower abruptly stopped, and like a rock in the midst of a sea of fire, the six-colored ray rippled lightly.

The hundred and eight spiritual pellets on Chen Ying'er's Saint Spiritual Robe shone brightly, as her pair of thin hands made a commanding motion. Immediately, the six-colored radiance on the crystal ball sprayed out, forming a multicolored barrier, which enveloped the whole group inside with the backing of the six Earth Dragons.

The next instant, time resumed its flow. Meteor Shower's fall still kept going, but the most central part of the meteorite had already lost all its light. From the looks of it, it became closer to a huge ring of fire. Although it still followed the same course, it had at least lost its core right then.

Massive sounds of explosions rang out, and the terrible fire

caused terrible twists to appear in the air. But having lost its core part, the meteorite could only clash with the air surrounding the group. The remnants of that red-hot fire was then melted by Chen Ying'er's six-colored barrier like ice, losing all efficiency.

More shockingly, the six-colored ray that melted the meteorite had yet to disappear, still shooting towards the distant fire mage.

Back then, Lin Xin had suffered a great loss against this trump card of Chen Ying'er. But right now, its use was far stronger than when comparing notes with Lin Xin, obviously she had been lenient that time.

The most mystical aspect of that six-colored ray of light was the unidentifiable magic element forming it, able to annihilate anything instantly, without being affected in the slightest.

When the fire mage who had just unleashed his Meteor Shower suddenly saw the six element radiance rush toward him, he immediately suffered a loss, hastily erecting a thick fire shield in front of him.

Right at this time, an ice-colored figure appeared instantly in front of him, crossing a pair of swords in front of the six element radiance.

Pop. When the six element radiance landed on the ice warrior, its body instantly came to a stop. Even his powerful elemental ice attack of the ninth-step grade actually had no use. His whole body was only flashing in gaudy multicolored light and was stagnant, as if turned into a magnificent sculpture.

Elemental Cage.

Chen Ying'er had a tranquil look. Right now, she didn't have the slightest bit of her usual playful appearance. Putting the forefinger of her right hand on that ice crystal, she let her clear voice reverberate in this wide space.

“Elemental Dispersion.”

A terrifying scene came to view. From the six-colored radiance on the ice warrior, the six elements, being water, fire, earth, wind, light and darkness, suddenly dispersed, the instant of their dispersion landing an indescribable attack on the ice warrior.

Clang. The ice warrior's body suddenly smashed to pieces, turning into six parts before breaking in fragments in the midst of black holes formed by the attack formed with six split elements.

This attack alone matched the ninth step in power.

However, after launching such an attack, Chen Ying'er visibly had a pale look, and the hundred and eight spiritual pellets on her Saint Spiritual Robe shone even more dazzlingly.

As she changed her hands' posture, she suddenly opened her mouth, letting a mouthful of blood flow onto the crystal ball in front of her.

The six Earth Dragons shook simultaneously before releasing others of their breaths, once again gathered onto the crystal ball.

“Go--” Chen Ying'er shouted delicately. Immediately, another six-colored radiance was shot out, heading towards the fire mage.

At the same time her second attack was launched, Cai'er also swept the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand.

The soulfire in the eyes of the opposite fire mage pulsed violently. In front of that six-colored attack, even such a powerhouse couldn't help but have a brief absent-minded look. Despite mastering magic abilities from ancient times, he was still unable to comprehend the ability Chen Ying'er just used. It could only erect layers upon layers of fire defenses, attempting to exhaust the power from that six elemental pillar of light.

But that six-element radiance was like a matchless being, disregarding any fire-based elemental defenses. In the end, it came into direct contact with that fire mage whose body turned six-colored as well.

Chapter 638: Sima Xian's Ignition (II)

This time, Chen Ying'er naturally had no need to launch another Elemental Dispersion. Cai'er caught up soon after, her Sickle of the God of Death carrying a sparkling grey radiance as it ended the fire mage's life.

The sixth and fifth holy guards both returned to the Tower of Eternity.

The members from Bright Glimmer of Hope all had foolish looks. The atmosphere around them was originally extremely heavy, with these two powerhouses of the ninth step in front of them.

From their point of view, passing through this hurdle would necessarily be extremely difficult, and hardly thinkable without paying a large cost.

But who would have imagined Chen Ying'er's full power moves to be so terrifying? Turning the situation all around, she had thoroughly crushed these two great powerhouses of ice and fire elements.

Slowly falling to the ground, Chen Ying'er's face looked as pale as paper, as she couldn't help but spurt out blood. In a flash, she fell on Yang Wenzhao's embrace, murmuring the words, "Leaving the rest to you guys..." before fainting

Although she was the Saint Spiritual Girl, and had the Spiritual Temple's only divine tool on her, she was after all just a summoner of the seventh step! To get rid of another powerhouse of the ninth step and bind another one at this level was not just a display of higher-grade power anymore, but a total overdraft pushing her body past its limits.

In order to raise the chances of resurrecting Long Haochen, Chen Ying'er showed no reserve at all. Her captain having done so much for her, she would have no regrets in the slightest even if she had

to lose her life here.

Elemental Cage was Chen Ying'er's self-created magic, but it was actually outside the boundary of summoner magic. It was something she found inspiration for from Haoyue's Essence of Disorder, but it would need to wait for her to reach the ninth step to gain true full control over it. At her current cultivation level, the limit should be only one Elemental Cage, and at a far weaker level than the previous one.

But Chen Ying'er's previous forceful burst of Elemental Cage achieved through capacity overdraft was just too powerful, not only stopping the fire mage's attack, but, moreover, getting rid of the ice warrior through the usage of Elemental Cage.

Elemental Dispersion was an ability extending Elemental Cage that Chen Ying'er would by no means be able to use without overdraft of her latent capabilities and use of her vital force.

Elemental Cage was actually not an irresistible technique, as it was only able to counter the six great elements of magic. It only had a great restricting ability, but no great offensive power. And this binding would only last for a very brief time.

In other words, if Chen Ying'er was unable to kill the ice warrior a short time after the Elemental Cage, in case he recovered, it would be without the slightest wound. And with the defensive power of the ice warrior of the ninth step, even if Cai'er was to go all out, she would not necessarily be able to kill the enemy in one blow. This was why Chen Ying'er forced herself past her limits to this extent to use Elemental Dispersion. The fire mage being a mage, his defensive power was naturally not comparable with the ice warrior, so Cai'er's prompt response was sufficient to end it, making their move a smooth success in passing through the fourth floor's trial

To achieve three instances of self-created abilities activating through the use of Spirit Bestowal, Chen Ying'er had needed to go

through a massive use of the Saint Spiritual Robe's supply. But this spiritual energy needed to be supplied in the scope bearable by her body. Exceeding this capacity would only end up with an explosion of spiritual energy and death.

Speaking of which, she felt really grateful for Lin Xin's Forest Boa Training Pills which raised her external spiritual energy over ten thousand, greatly strengthening her physically. Otherwise, there would be absolutely no way she would survive from that previous burden. Even so, in such a heavily injured state, Chen Ying'er would be unable to recover for a short while. She was already no longer a possible addition to the following fights.

The six Earth Dragons were already back through their own gates of light, which subsequently disappeared. McDull hastily hopped around Chen Ying'er. Being her contracted beast, he could sense her current weak state.

Cai'er was already turned back. Looking Chen Ying'er, she watched her for a short time before commanding, "Yang Wenzhao, you stay to take care of Ying'er. The others, follow me onto the fifth floor."

Yang Wenzhao was using light magic to treat Chen Ying'er, nodding at these words. Although feeling an extreme heartache, he was entirely able to understand the reasons for Chen Ying'er acting so. If he was the one who had such an ability, he would surely not show reservations.

The passage from the fourth floor to the fifth was straightforward. This test looked simple and its process was actually even faster than in the third floor, but actually, if not for Chen Ying'er's burst of power, they wouldn't easily win against the combination of the ice and fire holy guards. This wouldn't be an issue if Long Haochen was present as he could fend off the enemy attacks, but now they were exactly in short of a strong guardian able to resist the enemy attacks.

So what would appear on the fifth floor?

Cai'er had already used up her daily use of the Seven Arts of the God of Death, but still didn't show any intention to stop by and have a rest. Leading her comrades to the fifth floor, she walked into the transporting light.

Fifth floor of the Tower of Eternity.

In a flash of light, Cai'er, Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian, Lin Xin, Han Yu, Zhang Fangfang and Duan Yi appeared altogether in a whole new world.

Unlike the fourth floor, they perceived immediately upon arrival an overwhelming massive pressure inflicted upon them. In that pressure, they all had the reflex to release their spiritual energy at fullpower, making it a bit lighter.

Cai'er stood motionless, looking ahead with great determination.

The fifth floor of the Tower of Eternity did not look much different from the previous floors. Its breadth and the layout of the two stone pillars on the sides, extending all the way ahead was the same. The pathway extended fifty meters long, and beyond that, a hazy figure was visible.

Cai'er analysed coldly, "The fourth floor was combining ice and fire, like the first one, but the mage and warrior specializations were just swapped. This fifth floor will very possibly combine earth and wind. Take care everyone."

After passing through the third and fourth floor, they had already lost the Saint Spiritual girl Chen Ying'er, and in the group, Lin Xin's strength also plummeted greatly due to using Blue Fire Phoenix. After arriving there, they could only struggle as hard as they can.

But every floor of the Tower of Eternity would get much harder than the previous one. Just what would they encounter in there? The answer would only come out when the opponent appears.

“You all remain here. I will draw out the enemies from this floor.” Saying that, Cai’er slowly raised the Sickle of the God of Death upwards, still seeing that flashing grey figure after raising her head.

The environment was much darker than the previous floor. Only the center of the floor was illuminated. Originally, she had planned to spend some time for rest and reorganization before proceeding, but if she did so, perhaps the Shadow of the God of Death would disappear. Its existence would only be maintained in the state of battle.

Cai’er did not walk fast, but every step she took gave off an illusory feeling. That was clearly a special stepping exclusive to assassins.

The pressure in the air seemed to keep increasing, and at the time Cai’er took her tenth step, a yellow pillar of light abruptly fell from the sky, in the midst of which appeared. a tall yellow figure

A huge yellow skeleton, over four meters tall and looking much sturdier than the black knight, held a hammer in each hand. He caused the air to suddenly become heavy upon arrival.

Earth warrior.

This time only one assessor came and no longer were there two holy guards at once. But Cai’er didn’t relax because of that, becoming even more tense.

The fifth floor’s trial was certainly more difficult than the fourth floor’s. But only one examiner had come out, and that was an earth warrior as she had expected. But would it really go so easily?

The next instant, this earth warrior told them the contents of this fifth floor’s trial.

The radiance surrounding the four meters tall earth warrior disappeared in a flash, its right feet stamping the ground loudly. Immediately, a terrifying shaking force rose, massively bursting

into the group.

Under Cai'er's lead, all Bright Glimmer of Hope's members soared without hesitation, spreading their spiritual wings to avoid the seismic waves.

But, they very rapidly saw the seismic waves take shape upon arriving under them. Yellow streams of air issued a massive pulling force created from the ground. Even Cai'er, whose cultivation was the highest, was instantly pulled back to the ground. The massive pulling force dragging them made them feel as if pulled in an ooze.

“Domain!” Han Yu cried out in alarm, identifying the kind of ability that the earth warrior was using right now.

Right, they had only one opponent to face in this floor, but that was a powerhouse of the ninth step strong enough to use a domain!

What's a domain? That's a trademark ability of a powerhouse of the ninth step. Only someone able to wield a real domain can be called a supreme powerhouse.

Generally, a domain ability would hardly be acquired at the first stages of the ninth step. Any domain inevitably has some unique characteristic. Even two powerhouses of the same element cannot possibly have an exactly identical domain.

In his own domain, a powerhouse of the ninth step can wield a several-folds higher power, while binding the opponent greatly. And generally, having a domain implies a spiritual energy above 200,000.

Chapter 639: Sima Xian's Ignition (III)

Maybe this earth warrior had a weaker equipment, but his fighting strength should already be close to the level of someone like the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus. But of course, that's if you only count one of Asmodeus' three head.

Everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope had already experienced Chen Hongyu's powerful domain in their battle. But because Chen Ying'er was here as the Saint Spiritual Girl, Chen Hongyu's ability as Spirit Master was greatly restricted. But right now, they were facing a skeleton warrior wielding an earth elemental domain. In other words, an even more powerful opponent than the previous combination of the ice and fire elemental holy guards.

What everyone got to experience was the Ultragravity and Swamp Technique attached to this earth elemental domain. Even if this warrior wouldn't attack, the persistent effect of this swamp would perhaps be enough to annihilate them.

But moreover, how could this warrior just stand still? After activating his domain, the earth warrior strode forward, his body lustering resplendently, shooting out innumerable lights, and making appear an armor made of a diamond-looking material on its torso. Earth is widely known for its superior defense, and there stood no doubt that this earth warrior held high prowess in this regard.

Sweeping its huge hammer, it swung it at Cai'er.

Cai'er suddenly let out a shriek, her ear-piercing voice lanced through the warrior's soul like a sharp needle. Monstrous Brain-filling Sounds.

In the meantime, her body suddenly had an illusory look. From the effects of Brain-filling Monstrous Sounds, the earth warrior's hammer wielding slowed down greatly. Cai'er took advantage of this short delay to lightly tap that huge hammer with her Sickle of

the God of Death, seizing the opportunity to draw back.

However, this earth warrior's strength was actually a frightening thing. Cai'er felt three consecutive impacts on her, and let out a stuffy groan. But in the end, she managed to draw back to a distance a dozen steps from her comrades.

“Cojoined Spiritual Pills!” Cai'er shouted loudly, and in the meantime, pointed the Sickle of the God of Death at the deathly shadow. An overflowing murderous spirit burst out at once from her body.

To some extent, an opponent of earth element was the hardest type to deal with, the difficulty lying in the earth warrior's defensive power and powerful force, and most of all, on this domain's existence. Even if Chen Ying'er still had enough fighting strength to keep going, relying on Elemental Cage to bind the earth warrior may not necessarily give enough time for their attacks to finish it off in the short binding duration.

But, right at this time, a tall silhouette suddenly sprang out in front of Cai'er, shouting determinedly, “Vice captain, let me do it.”

The one that popped up in front of Cai'er was Sima Xian.

While shouting to take Cojoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, Cai'er had already taken one. And this time, the earth warrior was already coming up. Avoiding the attack by a hair's breadth, she immediately let go of the Sickle of the God of Death and pressed both her hands on Sima Xian's back.

In the meantime, at Cai'er's back, Wang Yuanyuan, Han Yu, Zhang Fangfang, Lin Xin and Duan Yi all entered the connection the next instant. Duan Yi's pill was directly inserted from Lin Xin to his mouth.

The seven of them immediately formed an heptagon, with Sima Xian standing as the vanguard. The Gigantic Ball of Light was lifted high above his head, making a large bang as it forcibly

stopped the downwards swing of the warrior's two axes.

Intense rumbles followed as the seven who consumed the Cojoined Spiritual Pills had their bodies shake violently. In the front, Sima Xian's body was flashing in fiery-red and gold radiance, the defense boosting of the Scarlet Dragon Armor, and the Soul Sharing Chains' effects.

Even if that was done the instant of the Cojoined Spiritual Pills' effects' completion, receiving this blow still caused some damage.

However, the Energetic Ball of Light truly deserved being called a weapon of epic tier. Crush, Smash, and Triple Blast's power erupted instantly against the dual hammers, forcing the warrior back two steps.

“Your father is going to make it an all out fight against you!” Sima Xian had his round eyes wide open, his whole body's muscles swelling violently. An incomparably intrepid bearing was felt from him.

“Sima, you can't!” Lin Xin shouted in haste behind him. But as if Sima Xian didn't hear anything, he directly unleashed his Berserk ability.

There's no way he would have forgotten Lin Xin's numerous warning that the Berserk ability couldn't be used under the effects of the Cojoined Spiritual Pills, because in case he enters Berserk state, his external spiritual energy will immediately erupt, greatly amplifying his body's capacity. But if a too large amount of internal spiritual energy is poured in the body, upon termination his body would very possibly not be able to bear the burden and would crumble.

However the current Sima Xian seemed as if he had totally forgotten all this. Instantly entering Berserk Mode, his body seemed to swell as his muscles tore through his gown. His right fist shot out, beating on the Gigantic Ball of Light to make it bounce back, and in the meantime his right feet stamped on the ground. A

surge of purple electric flow rushed out from his body, spreading to the surrounding like lightning flashes.

Each of the seven reached over 15,000 spiritual energy, and all of them had taken Cojoined Spiritual Boosting Pills. Adding to that Sima Xian's self-use of Berserk mode and the Spiritual Cojoined Boosting Pills, now, although the current Sima Xian's spiritual energy was still below the earth warrior, it was not much below.

The earth warrior swung its two hammers, abruptly knocking the air and shooting a yellow ray of light out upon collision, shooting straight to Sima Xian's chest.

His greatest defect after making use of the Cojoined Spiritual Pills was a lack of agility, so Sima Xian did not think at all about dodging. With a loud roar, his hands gripped onto the handle of the Energetic Ball of Light, abruptly meeting with the enemy.

In another loud collision, yellow light was dispersed all around, but this time none of the light from the Life Sharing effects of the chains manifested.

The previous happening of his right foot stamping the ground was not wasted at all. Making use of the shock it caused to avoid the attack, he made use of the enhanced power of the Spiritual Stove of Godly Purple Thunder to temporarily neutralize the earth elemental domain under their feet.

“Feel free to try out my great self!” The Energetic Ball of Light was lifted from his chest as Sima Xian shouted out in fury, causing the power of the spiritual stove to break out in all directions. An incandescent purple-colored ball of light took shape, flying straight to the earth warrior.

Positioned behind him, Lin Xin unconsciously shut his both eyes, which were already muddled. As the creator of the Cojoined Spiritual Pills, no one else understood their effects better than him.

Sima Xian was under the effects of Cojoined Spiritual Pills, and was using Berserk mode together with his Purple Godly Thunder Spiritual Stove, with over ten thousand spiritual energy. The burden on his body could only be described as terrifying. When this battle ends, the backlash on his body would only be of the same level! Even Lin Xin didn't know whether he would be able to bear it all. And, for now, he could only pray for that Scarlet Dragon Armor to be strong enough to protect his body.

The strengthened Purple Godly Thunder Cannon burst out instantly in front of the warrior, who met the attack with crossed hammers.

An intense explosion burst out the next instant.

As expected, thunder was not very effective against earth, but that's only if you speak of elemental affinity. Sima Xian's Purple Godly Thunder Spiritual Stove also had a terrifying explosive force outside its thunder elemental power.

When facing the Panther Demon God Auxerre, even an ordinary use of the Purple Godly Thunder Spiritual Stove was able to repel him. This earth warrior, though, was certainly even stronger than Auxerre, in addition to having the support of a domain. But Sima Xian's enhanced Purple Godly Thunder Cannon was more than twice as strong.

Bang!

A terrifying explosion nearly took all Bright Glimmer of Hope's members' hearing at once, as the earth warrior fell back after being pushed back a distance of four walking steps.

The pair of hammers in its arms were already cracked, and its entire body was surrounded in purple light. The process of its back-step looked like the sight of a falling drunk man.

Although the powerful explosion force did not manage to make that earth elemental's body numb, this Purple Godly Thunder

Cannon's might did cause the earth warrior's soulfire to get numb.

Sima Xian once again roared, rotating the Energetic Ball of Light thrice above his head before throwing it fiercely.

The comrades behind him didn't see it, but right now Sima Xian's both eyes were already colored blood red. And, a similar bloody-red ray was spreading from the chain to inside the ball.

Sacrifice, the knight ability.

This is an ability Long Haochen had used not only once. Originally, priests should not be able to use such an ability, but Sima Xian was not an ordinary priest but a Discipline Priest! And, this Sacrifice ability was something he had pleaded Long Haochen to teach him.

In the current situation, Sima Xian did not give the slightest thought about the aftermath for this battle on his body. Only memories of Long Haochen's death in the Demon God Emperor's hands kept surfacing in his mind. He was Long Haochen's retainer knight, yet wasn't able to help him in the slightest back at that time.

Sima Xian was quite a bit older than Long Haochen, but ever since this Demon Hunt Squad got formed, he had been following him wholeheartedly. In his heart, Haochen was not only his captain, but also an elder brother. Being the soul and cornerstone of his team, Long Haochen had acted several times as the burning soul of that team.

Sima Xian only had a single thought now, and that was to pave the way for resurrecting their captain without sparing any cost. Since a girl such as Chen Ying'er dared do that, how could he shrink before making sacrifices?

Even under the effects of the Cojoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, Sima Xian understood that he didn't have much prospects in winning. But he still stood there, bearing the responsibility of

becoming the focal point of the Spiritual Gathering Pills. The thoughts he had were: If this lasts, I can only end in defeat. With the domain boosting him, that earth warrior is not someone I can win against. So his strategy was to launch an attack of unprecedented intensity, to get the earth warrior in an instant kill.

Chapter 640: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's Descent (I)

After revolving thrice, the Gigantic Ball of Light had turned into an amethyst color. The terrifying electricity emanating from it had a translucent feel, and carried a truly ruthless reek of blood.

The instant the one-meter-diameter Energetic Ball of light came flying, Sima Xian spurted out a large mouthful of blood. In a resonant splurt of blood, his Scarlet Dragon Armor then smashed to pieces suddenly. With a loud bang, his upper-body covered in scars came to sight.

Bamdoom!

The retreating earth warrior was bombarded by Sima Xian's full powered and willed Energetic Ball of Light. The pair of hammers shattered, and immediately, the ball left a mark on its chest.

Bang, Bang. Twelve repeated booms resounded the same as alternated shots from magic cannons.

In the midst of these twelve blasts, the earth warrior's body shook violently. Without a single burst of sound, the gap on its body spread out even more massively as the cracks multiplied.

At the time of the last echo, the earth warrior's body was already blasted to shreds. It wasn't even able to pay a single word of allegiance to its master, turning into a yellow light shooting at the Eternal Melody on Cai'er's chest.

“Sima!”

The instant that earth warrior collapsed, Sima Xian crumbled as well, falling to the ground with a large shock underneath Cai'er. His upper-body was full of bloody wounds, having turned into a man of blood the instant of Berserk mode's ending.

Two glints of light landed on Sima Xian's body almost at the same time, coming from Duan Yi and Zhang Fangfang's Holy Protections. The instant after the two released this instantaneous spell, they immediately started chanting healing magic of higher scale.

Han Yu came to Sima Xian's side, releasing his Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings to help everyone present recover their spiritual energy. Lin Xin stepped forward, holding Sima Xian's fallen body and placing pills into his mouth before inspecting his wounds.

Leaning on Lin Xin's chest, Sima Xian's chest moved up fiercely as blood flew continuously from his mouth, nose, and ears. But despite it being full of blood, he had a smile on his face.

"I... Succeeded... Vice-captain... Leaving the rest to you... Possible... Domain... Wind powerhouse... Take care... Just before. This opponent... Power... Wielded with Nature element... We... Must... Resurrect... Boss..."

As if these were his last words, Sima Xian spoke these words as his body was shaking all over. By chance, Zhang Fangfang and Duan Yi's high level magics were completed successively right after that, healing his bruised body.

The bruises on the surface healed easily, but the internal wounds were not that easy to heal.

Cai'er was kneeling in front of Sima Xian, strongly pursing her lips together to stop her tears from flowing down. She was now the whole team's leader, and as such, she had to stay strong.

"Thank you, Sima."

Sima Xian's whole body was shaking, gradually entering a state of serenity from the healing magic, but in the meantime his vital force became fainter and fainter.

Wang Yuanyuan grabbed Lin Xin's shoulder, asking hastily, "How are things?"

Lin Xin grinded his teeth tightly, and did not give a reply to Wang Yuanyuan's question, taking out other pills to pour into Sima Xian's mouth. Right now, Sima Xian was already unconscious, and couldn't swallow it on his own. Lin Xin went so far as to push his mouth against Sima's to help him swallow the pills.

Under the effects of Han Yu's Spiritual Stove of Light Blessing, and Duan Yi and Zhang Fangfang's nearly simultaneous usage of healing spells, it still took a whole half an hour for Lin Xin's face to finally become a bit more relaxed.

"How are things?" Wang Yuanyuan asked hastily.

Sima Xian breathed in a large gasp as he replied, "Our baldie is tenacious, and finally managed to make it through alive. The backlashes from his spiritual stove, berserk state, and use of the ability Sacrifice was majorly sustained by his Scarlet Dragon Armor of epic tier. Otherwise, how could a piece of equipment of epic tier break down like that? But even so, that nearly cost him his life. His internal organs had started to crumble and decay. But my pills and the brothers' healing kept them alive by a thread. At least now his life is stabilized and is not at risk anymore."

"Pah, Pah... Shit, what a loss. Why did I have to make contact with this guy's thick lips... An incomparable loss!"

The tense atmosphere finally relaxed after Lin Xin said these few words. Aside from Cai'er, the whole group exuded smiles. In normal times, they would perhaps be laughing in joy, but right now, they were only filled with heavy feelings.

This was only the test of the first half of the fifth floor, and they had already lost Chen Ying'er and Sima Xian. Since the following tests would only get harder, would they really make it to the final seventh floor?

Although Sima Xian had vanquished the earth warrior by himself, that was after using the Cojoined Spiritual Boosting Pills,

therefore making everyone fall into a weakened state. Although it was continuously improved by Lin Xin, who made the backlashes far weaker than before after adding a lot of ingredients, they were in the midst of continuous battles, making even Light Blessings insufficient to return them to their optimum state.

Although Cai'er was worried, she could obviously not keep advancing immediately. By continuing, they would face off against even more powerful opponents wielding domains, against whom they could only have a chance by using the Cojoined Spiritual Pills given the current state of the team.

“Everyone have a rest here. After our weakened state is over, we will keep advancing.” Reaching this point, Cai'er cautiously untied Long Haochen from her back, placing him on the ground.

Seeing his pale, bloodless face, Cai'er’s body couldn’t help but shake. Raising her hand and gently stroking his face, tears fell down beyond her control.

Idiot, you idiot! I will bring you back to life no matter the cost!

This time of rest was much longer than the previous one. Under Lin Xin, Zhang Fangfang, Han Yu, and Duan Yi’s joint efforts, Sima Xian’s body was finally stabilized, at least guaranteeing his certain survival.

It was at this kind of time that the effects from the Forest Boa Training Pills became visible. Compared to other powerhouses of the same vocation at the same level, their powerful external spiritual energy made their resistance towards the side effects of the Cojoined Spiritual Pills much better than ordinary powerhouses. This was something Duan Yi got to see very clearly.

After roughly eight hours, Cai'er’s group was already done recovering for the most part, apart from Duan Yi’s weakened state which still persisted. Under these conditions, he wouldn’t be able to take another Cojoined Spiritual Pill, so even if he begged repeatedly, Cai'er decided to instead have him stay and take care of

Sima Xian.

“Everyone, have Cojoined Spiritual Pills prepared.” Cai’er asked sternly, “Lin Xin, do you have some more spares of Cojoined Spiritual Pills?”

Lin Xin nodded, “I have another set on me. Adding it to the set in everyone’s hand, we can still go for two more battles.”

Cai’er wrinkled her eyebrows, nodding slowly. After less than a day, they had successively taken the third and fourth floor trials, and half of the fifth’s. But this Tower of Eternity had seven floors in total! Since the fifth floor already had powerful holy guards wielding domains, how about the incoming sixth and seventh floors?

Right now, everyone had a very grim facial expression. Although they were unwilling to think of it, they faintly realized that the final climb of the seventh floor would perhaps be extremely difficult. But none of them was willing to speak out these facts, much less believe in them. No matter what, they would strive their greatest effort to fight for time and fight for the opportunity of resurrecting Long Haochen. This Tower of Eternity was their only hope out there!

Cai’er took a deep breath, “Another trial is waiting for us right after this. Up next, we should have to face a wind elemental mage in control of a wind domain. Wind mages’ greatest strength is in their speed. We have no way to know about the opponent’s domain in advance, but I will be in charge of the offense, while everyone else boosts me through the Cojoined Spiritual Pills. We must defeat the opponent in the shortest time, and not let him deploy his greatest attacks!”

While speaking up to there, she had already placed Long Haochen back on her back, binding him tightly with the chains.

“Cai’er!” Wang Yuanyuan suddenly called out her name.

“Yeah?” Cai’er looked at her puzzlingly.

Wang Yuanyuan determinedly stared at her face, “Let me be the one undertaking this duty.”

“No way!” Cai’er rejected her suggestion without giving it the slightest thought. Just before, Sima Xian had to try hard with his life at stake, narrowly dying in battle. How could she, as the temporary captain, let her comrades take such risks? Moreover, the strongest of the team was her!

Wang Yuanyuan grabbed Cai’er’s shoulders, facing her face on, “Cai’er, listen to me. We are a team, and resurrecting captain is by no means a business all your own. Ying’er and Sima already gave their greatest shot, so the next one to go should be me! I am confident in succeeding, as the Space attribute is a counter to Wind element. Moreover, just like everyone else I have secret moves of my own. I am very confident!”

Cai’er still shook her head, “Yuanyuan, I know that you have good intentions, but I have greater chances than you.”

Wang Yuanyuan suddenly gave an emotional response, “I know that you have greater chances than me, but are you confident in being able to stay unharmed while defeating the enemy? No, you cannot. With your current cultivation, you must utilize the seven arts of the God of Death to vanquish a mage wielding a domain, but you have already used it once in the past twelve hours. Using it once again will undoubtedly cause a terrible backlash. Don’t forget that this is not the last trial we are going to face. We still have the sixth and seventh floors coming up after that. You may be the strongest of us, but this is all the more of a reason for you to preserve your strength for what’s coming next.”

Chapter 641: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's Descent (II)

“Against the even stronger opponents we can only rely on you. Can you afford to be weakened by the backlash at that time? I am not acting out of blind impulse, and am certainly confident since I dare demand to take your stead. Let me go. Boss did so much for us, the least I wish to do is to be able to do the most I can to bring him back to life. If we end up in failure, I will otherwise be filled with regrets for my whole lifetime.”

Cai'er's eyes reddened unawares, “Yuanyuan...”

At some point, Zhang Fangfang had joined Wang Yuanyuan's side, “Cai'er, how about letting her go? I believe that Yuanyuan is capable of it. For the sake of advancing, we must make some concession, and your strength will be needed at the most challenging hurdles.”

Wang Yuanyuan showed a faint smile, spreading out her arms to give Cai'er a tight hug, before turning back and taking the lead to head deeper into the fifth floor of the Tower of Eternity.

Zhang Fangfang followed after with Cai'er, Lin Xin, and Han Yu right behind. At this point, only five members of the team were left, all of whom had a Cojoined Spiritual Boosting Pill in their hand.

Without a doubt, all the trials starting from this fifth floor were all prepared for powerhouses of the ninth step. Having come here without having even reached the eighth step of cultivation, they already had no effort to spare. Continuing on, every step ahead would inevitably have a massive cost. And even if they fail, they will have to keep going forward, so that Long Haochen may have a chance to be resurrected, even at the cost of their lives.

As bright light waves were released lightly, the surrounding air

suddenly intensified after they walked fifty meters forward. The wind freely fluctuated in the hall, moving up and down, and dim green radiance flashed in all directions.

Wang Yuanyuan put the Cojoined Spiritual Boosting Pill in her mouth without hesitation, and so did the others. The five of them became one in a split second, forming a whole new formation.

However, after taking the pill, Wang Yuanyuan still didn't take out her terrifying weapon Bloodstorm, only focusing on her huge Gigantic Divine Soul Shield.

Her footsteps were very steady, letting the spiritual energy obtained from her comrades integrate with her own. The surface of her skin was starting to disperse some silver light, and both her eyes appeared particularly bright.

A thick bloody aura came out from this powerful and determined female warrior, causing the nearby air to fluctuate violently. The air surrounding Wang Yuanyuan turned illusory due to all the spatial essence.

The reason why they had taken the Cojoined Spiritual Boosting Pills earlier was that the enemy was very possibly of the fastest kind of wind mage.

As expected, the interior of the Tower of Eternity abided by its own rules. As a green pillar of light appeared afar off, a thin green skeleton appeared in the group's line of sight.

In a thin brush of green light, the sky suddenly dispersed soft fluctuations of spiritual energy, just as if signalling the arrival of spring. A spring wind came brushing away, but in the midst of this feeling, waves of green wind blades condensed in the latter part of the fifth floor of the Tower of Eternity. In an instant, myriads of wind blades were gradually taking shape.

Was this a domain or a spell? For a moment, everyone in the group shared these same thoughts. Only Wang Yuanyuan standing

in the vanguard looked like she did not even put these wind blades in her eye, focusing her sight on her own Gigantic Divine Soul Shield.

Four silver crystals were on the gigantic shied, dispersing intense spatial attribute waves. While looking with determination, she swiftly took out another silver crystal, embedding it in the shield's fifth hole.

The instant this crystal was inserted inside the shield, an intense silver light abruptly rose from that shield, carrying the spatial spiritual energy released from Wang Yuanyuan's body to produce fierce flame-like fluctuations.

A silver colored fog rapidly ascended over her body, Wang Yuanyuan's whole body which used to be enveloped in silver light gradually twisted as she stood.

The Divine Soul Shield was still silver colored, but the five silver crystals inlaid inside were all showing an orange colored luster. In other words, this Divine Soul Shield had started the process of entering the epic tier.

Wang Yuanyuan didn't stop at that, and swiftly inlaid the sixth gem in turn.

Bang! A terrible silver flash resounded, like an ignited can of gunpowder in its instant of explosion. And just at this time, that wind element mage's first attack also reached out.

Multitudinous wind blades carried ear-piercing sounds, shot from all directions toward the five from Bright Glimmer of Hope. Each wind blade had a metallic gloss, just like a physical weapon, with the attached spiritual energy seemingly able to cut everything down.

But these attacks met the silver radiance extending like a volcano. Dense and deep silver spatial spiritual energy turned into a silver dragon in a split second, enveloping Wang Yuanyuan's

group of five, and coiling rapidly. All the green blade projections melted instantly upon contact with the silver dragon which let out some ripples all around.

The distant green skeleton showed a slight shock. This powerful holy guard blessed with the soul of powerhouse could not recall having ever met such an opponent. But the previous attack was just a start.

Lifting the green spear, he shouted lightly, “Swift Wind!”

These mere words turned the whole space into green. Sparkling in green, the whole latter part of the fifth floor of the Tower of Eternity turned into a gigantic whirlpool without any chinks, and revolving at an astonishing speed.

That was his domain, a wind elemental domain with great offensive capabilities.

Perhaps the burst power of a wind mage did not reach that of a fire mage, but their speed and the duration of their offenses were in no way below.

Upon release of the domain, the silver flames surrounding Wang Yuanyuan’s body started shaking violently. One could clearly see them turn into layers upon layer of silver light, looking close to collapse.

Right now, the four people behind Wang Yuanyuan all had whole new looks. Although they had guessed that the next opponent would be extremely powerful, this wind mage’s strength really surpassed all their expectations.

This second domain wielder clearly surpassed the previous earth warrior by far in offensive power and domain wielding ability. Furthermore, whereas the earth warrior’s domain was only supportive, this wind mage’s domain was able to launch powerful directed attacks. At its ninth step cultivation, this domain would be able to reach the forbidden spell level of power if given just a bit

of time.

How could Wang Yuanyuan resist in front of such a powerful attack? The cause is the Cojoined Spiritual Boosting Pills, making her skills temporarily able to withstand the enemy. But under the pills' effects, she was unable to make use of her Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gates! No one was able to think of a way she could subdue the enemy under such circumstances. Furthermore, there was nothing the others could make out from her expression.

How was Wang Yuanyuan feeling right now? Her eyes were full of determination, not looking at the distant enemy, but at the Divine Soul Shield in her hand.

Her most powerful Silver Coiling Dragon was rapidly dispersed, as she held her last spatial crystal in her hand, slowly placing it onto the last cavity of the Divine Soul Shield.

This instant, her eyes were filled to the brim with determination. She could also do what Sima Xian did, that was her only current thought.

Maybe in her comrades' eyes, her epic tier upgraded Bloodstorm was her most powerful weapon, but only she knew that actually, the most powerful asset she had was still her Divine Soul Shield! However, its requirements in spiritual energy being so high, and the strain on her being far greater than Bloodstorm, she did not really make use of the most powerful abilities attached to the Divine Soul Shield.

With her current cultivation, she could at most sustain for a short battle the use of five embedded gems, and the sixth spatial gem was already her limit after Cojoined Spiritual Boost.

.....

The Divine Soul Shield had in total seven cavities, but the seventh and the previous six were entirely different. After the sixth cavity is gemmed, the Divine Soul Shield was just a weapon.

But this seventh made it a...

Her left foot stepped forward, and Wang Yuanyuan abruptly stuck out her chest, releasing an intense spatial elemental spiritual energy, and causing the collapsing silver dragon to gain a great deal of substance.

Immediately throwing her stubborn gaze to the distant enemy, she looked at that wind mage.

Bang! An intense silver light was shot out, like myriads of silver arrows abruptly bursting out from Wang Yuanyuan's body. The terrible silver halations surrounding her instantly reached their climax, especially all around her chest.

Spirit Blast. Wang Yuanyuan utilized this powerful warrior amplifying ability. In some sense, Spirit Blast was a fuse for internal spiritual energy, instantly causing its ignition and enabling it to exert an even great fighting strength in a short duration, quite similar to the effects of the Knights' Sacrifice ability.

In the meantime, Wang Yuanyuan slowly lifted the Divine Soul Shield, reciting in a bloodthirsty voice, "Almighty shield, please grant me you the true power of the Divine Soul blood."

In the meantime, Wang Yuanyuan retrieved her left hand, knocking her fist onto her chest. Immediately, she spat a mouthful of blood, splashing all over the Divine Soul Shield, and the spatial crystal in her left hand swiftly made it into the last cavity of the Divine Soul Shield.

Chapter 642: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's Descent (III)

Bang, bang, bang. The instant the spatial crystal made it into the last cavity, three successive loud sounds reverberated.

In the midst of those violent rumbles, the spatial spiritual energy dispersed by Wang Yuanyuan grew threefold, or rather, blasted three times at once.

To the audience's shock, all they could see during the process of these three blasts was an expanse of silver, but at the end of the blasts, in a stupor, they witnessed the sight of the originally incomparably domineering wind elemental domain crumbling at once.

What level of strength could do that? Never had they expected Wang Yuanyuan to actually have such a power.

At some unknown point, a gigantic figure had appeared in front of Wang Yuanyuan, over ten meters tall and fully equipped in silver armor. But from the outside, that armor was not shining in silver, but in reeking blood red.

This ten meters tall gigantic warrior held in its left hand a shield, an enlarged version of the Divine Soul Shield, just as tall as that giant.

With a large bang, the warrior abruptly strode forward. The whole Tower of Eternity shook violently at each step he took.

Right now, Wang Yuanyuan's eyes were colored silver, and the Divine Soul Shield previously in her hand wasn't there anymore. One could distinctly see thin bloody beads flow outside her skin, as her whole body trembled severely.

God's Descent! This was clearly a God's Descent. But unlike Cai'er and Long Haochen who had previously made displays of God's Descent, Wang Yuanyuan was not a god's chosen one. She

was borrowing the power of her weapon to activate God's Descent.

With her Gigantic Soul God blood vessels as a catalyst and the Divine Soul Shield as an intermediary, she unexpectedly managed this inconceivable summon.

The instant that terrible Gigantic Soul God strode forward, the ten meters long shield in his hand already splashed across. The next instant, the whole space became filled only with silver color. A strident lacerating sound could be heard everywhere that shield passed.

A god's power! That was the power of a true god. Cai'er even concluded that at least none of her previous displays of God's Descent could compare with this Gigantic Soul God, and the same went even for Long Haochen.

But what could be the cost to pay for such a terrible attack?

Cai'er, Lin Xin, Han Yu, Zhang Fangfang felt extremely tense right this instant.

The wind mage was also full of shock due to this so sudden shocking scene. His hand moved rhythmically, and complex symbols appeared in front of him, as the shattered domain reconstituted anew. In a flash, nine whirlpools had gathered in front of him.

These nine whirlpools were completely different from the previous display of the domain. Although they were much smaller in volume, they gave off far greater feelings of threat.

Each little whirlpool dispersed a greenish-gold glow, flying at very slow speed, but heading towards the certain path of the Divine Soul Shield. After releasing those nine little whirlpools, the soulfire pulsing in the eyes of that green skeleton weakened greatly. It was clearly not a magic to take lightly.

Bzz. The first whirlpool shattered the instant of contact, spattering green light to all directions. Immediately, the second,

third, fourth, and fifth followed, none of which missed, to block the Divine Soul Shield's path.

But at the time of the sixth little whirlpool collision, the Divine Soul Shield made a short pause, as if signalling that its power was starting to get exhausted.

“Kill...” Wang Yuanyuan roared to the sky, once again spraying out blood in her enraged shout. Immediately, a large bloody shadow rushed out from her body, dissolving into the Gigantic Soul God ahead, and the splattered Gigantic Soul God immediately regained its vigor.

The seventh spatial crystal on Divine Soul Shield lit up resplendently, and immediately, a massive silver pillar shot up loudly.

This was a silver pillar of light extending over ten meters.

The remaining three green whirlpool were instantly swallowed inside alongside that green skeleton.

A loud explosion shook the whole Tower of Eternity, causing light undulations of breath of death to faintly disperse at each shaking.

After this blow terminated, the whole spiritual energy sharing effects produced by the Cojoined Spiritual Pills came to a stop. Wang Yuanyuan remained kneeled on the ground, entirely covered in blood, just like Sima Xian was just before. But unlike him, though the blood on her was leaking outside her body, there was no scar left on her.

The ten meters tall Gigantic Soul God crumbled, and after the shield spiraled several continuous times, it pierced the ground in front of her.

Dang... In ear-piercing shatters, the seven spatial crystals on the Divine Soul Shield shattered at the same time, and the shield lost all its color, turning a pitch black.

Wang Yuanyuan still had a knee on the ground, motionless, as the silver light in her eyes gradually dissipated. Still, her look was directed ahead of her from beginning to end, gazing at where that immense silver pillar of light gradually disappeared.

Finally, all the silver light had vanished, and that green skelton was still standing there, shrouded all around by a solid looking green barrier, and in a standstill.

It did not kill him? Cai'er's group of four looked at that green skeleton in disbelief.

But the next instant, clang sounds reverberated, as the green light surrounding that green skeleton splattered like a falling egg, splitting open from head to toes.

“Third Holy Guard acknowledges allegiance to you.” In a flash of green light, a sort of green arrow shot toward Cai'er, making way inside the Eternal Melody.

Cai'er couldn't attend to feeling the heat from the Eternal Melody submerging her, and strode forward toward Wang Yuanyuan at once.

What she saw was a deep murderous spirit and conviction gradually watering down. A look of relief and gratification gradually appeared, but her eyes had cleared, then become ashen white.

This instant, a blood colored radiance shot to her side, containing a fist sized rune flashing out from beside Cai'er to make its way inside Wang Yuanyuan's forehead.

Wang Yuanyuan's body shook violently, and her originally ashen white pupils regained some color. Letting out a stuffy groan, she fell to the ground.

Cai'er hastily caught her body, while on the other side Zhang Fangfang also collapsed.

Wang Yuanyuan was already unconscious, but Zhang Fangfang,

still conscious, displayed a smile of satisfaction, “This time, Yuanyuan is to be left to me without any possible other option. Now I can be satisfied. You all have to succeed!”

After saying this, Zhang Fangfang’s eyes shut, going unconscious.

After he went unconscious too, a strange scene took place. From Wang Yuanyuan and Zhang Fangfang dispersed faint blood-colored rays, and on their foreheads started to glint similar blood-colored runes.

These two runes were completely different, but on their edge one could see that if they were joined, it would make a single complete rune. But just what could they stand for?

Han Yu supported Zhang Fangfang’s body with his hand, slowly placing it beside Wang Yuanyuan. Kneeling on one knee, his fist on the chest, he resonantly performed a knight salute of the most solemn kind.

This was an etiquette of great homage.

“Han Yu, hurry up and get on with healing magic! Why aren’t you treating them?” Beside them, Lin Xin already couldn’t hold his thoughts.

Han Yu shook his head calmly, “There’s no use, healing magic won’t have any effect on them. Brother Zhang is the most respectable young knight I have ever encountered outside Boss.”

Cai’er asked in a rush, “Will there be anything happening to them?”

“.....”

Han Yu shook his head, and replied, “Their lives are not endangered, it’s just that...”

Lin Xin was hasty, “Don’t cut off what you’re saying in the middle, can you? Just what is going on with them?”

Han Yu took a deep breath, also feeling emotional, “If I am not

mistaken, the power Yuanyuan just utilized was totally past her limits. Using her own blood vessels to call a God's Descent through the Divine Soul Shield and launching two attacks depleted nearly all her vital forces. She had to ignite her own life, to raise her blood vessels to their limit of tolerance. Only like that could she achieve that summon. But as a result, Yuanyuan's life is coming to its limit after the battle's termination."

"Didn't you say their lives were not endangered?" Cai'er questioned hastily.

"This is where Brother Zhang really is worthy of respect. Although this is not a magic spell I am capable of using, it can be seen from the symbols that what he used should be a secret life-saving technique passed from old times, to transmit one's life to another, passing the caster's vital force to a target on the verge of death to extend the target's life. From Brother Zhang's look and the gloss on this rune, he should have passed half his life straight to Yuanyuan, which is to say that if he originally should have had a hundred years left to live, now Yuanyuan and him will only be able to share fifty for each of them."

Hearing Han Yu so far, Cai'er and Lin Xin both couldn't help but gasp. No matter how ice-cold Cai'er's dispositions were, she couldn't help but involuntarily cry out bitterly at this instant.

"Yuanyuan, why did you do that? If Haochen was let known that you guys had to pay such a cost for his sake, I'm afraid he would not even be willing to let himself be resurrected." Shaking greatly, Cai'er understood that, to come so far, there had already been three of her comrades that had to go to the brink of death, while Zhang Fangfang had to give half his life expectancy away. For the sake of resurrecting Long Haochen, they had paid far too much.

Chapter 643: Deathgod, Cai'er! (I)

Han Yu declared, “Don’t put it that way, Cai’er. Yuanyuan was right just before, resurrecting Captain is not solely your responsibility. Ever since our Demon Hunt Squad was founded, how much did Captain sacrifice for us? Although we did not mention it a lot, everything was engraved deep inside our hearts. If we hadn’t had Captain, maybe we would already have gotten wiped out long before. And how could we still be here on this day? How could we have gained the honor of getting called a Titled Demon Hunt Squad. Following Captain in demon territory gave us worth. Now that Captain has died in battle, even paying the cost of each of our lives is worth it if we can bring Captain back to life. This is what every one of us thinks. Without Captain, Bright Glimmer of Hope doesn’t have its soul. We need him to come back to life and keep leading us, to go create even more miracles, to guide us in vanquishing demonkind. Even the Demon God Emperor, Moon Demon God, and Star Demon God had to acknowledge that Captain’s existence threatened all demonkind’s survival, making Captain’s life even more important than all of ours added up altogether. Resurrecting Captain is necessary to see the dawn of the Alliance’s victory: no matter what the cost is, it will be worth it.”

Lin Xin nodded, “Han Yu is right. As long as Captain is resurrected, I am willing to pay any cost. We have finally passed the trials on this fifth floor, but we will have to face even greater challenges next. The opponents will be even stronger, but only the three of us are left now. Cai’er, when it comes to it, you mustn’t stop us no matter what Han Yu and I will have to do.”

Looking at Lin Xin and Han Yu standing in front of her, Cai’er eyes were firm and resolute, already unstoppable by mere words.

Having come so far, they had to keep going forward, otherwise their comrades’ sacrifices would have come to naught.

Unbinding Long Haochen's body from her back, and cautiously placing it onto the ground, Cai'er didn't argue any longer with Lin Xin and Han Yu. At this point, she could only stay strong. As Long Haochen's temporary replacement as captain, she had a lot more responsibilities.

Han Yu and Lin Xin sat across Cai'er's side. Petting the Eternal Melody full of warmth, she declared, "The Tower of Eternity has seven floors in all. When we originally first came, Haochen had been offered Elux's heritage. At that time, he said that his heritage was on the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity, but that he had a plethora of trials to pass through before he would be able to meet him. Ten of the twelve holy guards have already showed up before us, so there are only two last ones left now, all of whom will inevitably appear in the next floor. According to the previous disposition, it will very possibly be on the sixth floor that they will appear. In other words, the trials on the sixth floor will most likely be our last ones."

Han Yu nodded, "It is highly probable. The trials of the fifth floor have all confronted us with domain wielding powerhouses of the ninth step, and the sixth floor will go one step further. It wouldn't be justified for the seventh floors to also contain trials. If it really needed to be so strong, what point would there be to fight over a heritage?"

Lin Xin asked, "But, what could this trial on the sixth floor taking it one step further be? Based on our previous encounters, we should have to meet a darkness elemental mage and a holy light wielding warrior. Could it be that these two domain wielding powerhouses of the ninth step will appear together?"

From these words, the three of them had looks of total shock.

In fact, one must know that of the six great elements, light and darkness were originally placed above the four natural elements. Therefore wielders of light and darkness were usually be a bit more powerful than wielders of the four natural elements. Even the

appearance of only one of these would already be a considerable challenge to them, much less two of them coming together.

Han Yu furrowed his brows, “They should not be coming together, right? That would be just too difficult to handle.”

In contrast, Cai’er shook her head, “I hope that they can appear together.”

“Why?” Han Yu and Lin Xin asked almost at once.

Cai’er replied, “That’s because this is the only way we can pass through this sixth floor. The trials of the Tower of Eternity all gradually get harder, but the last trial is always bound to be much harder than all the previous ones. When we reach the sixth floor, in the case where we only encounter light and darkness elemental powerhouses alone, the increase in difficulty won’t differ too much from previously, at least not qualitatively. But only if they appear together will the increase of difficulty make it plausible as the last trial of the Tower of Eternity. Although such a trial will be much more difficult to face, at least it’s better than afterwards facing a totally unknown other trial.”

Han Yu murmured, “Actually, it isn’t necessarily a bad things for light and darkness to appear alongside each other.”

“Not a bad thing? That’s two domain wielding powerhouses!!” Lin Xin spoke in incomprehension.

Han Yu replied, “But don’t forget that out of all six great elements, light and darkness are the most conflicting. Tell me, how can light and darkness complement each other? And most of all, let’s speak about domains. Domain are abilities of large scale, acting on a region. If domains of light and darkness appear together, they can only interfere with each other. How could a match even be considered? Maybe, if they appear together, they won’t necessarily make use of domains, which will make it a bit easier for us to respond.”

Cai'er didn't utter a word, pondering deeply. She was strenuously trying to make guesses, but was still unable to tell what the sixth floor trial could be.

Han Yu looked at Cai'er, "Anyway, how about letting me try out?"

Cai'er rejected with haste, "Out of the question! No matter what trials are awaiting us in the sixth floor, the examinee will be exceedingly powerful. And without sufficient strength, they surely won't even go all out, so you won't be able to scout out anything. We have only one chance, to deal with it all in one spurt, and pass through at once. Let's recover our strength at once: this time, none of you is to go against me. I am the only one who can possibly get through."

Now formulating more guesses would be of no use. Only by facing it for real would they be able to understand the last floor's challenges.

The three of them sat cross-legged, rapidly entering a meditative state to recover their spiritual energy. Despite the times of pause between the uses, taking Cojoined Spiritual Pills in such quick succession still caused severe overdraft on their bodies.

They were on the verge of facing the sixth floor, which would very possibly be the very last one. This time, Cai'er didn't rush, and made sure they recovered their whole capabilities before continuing.

In the sky, the shadow of death was still floating, calmly standing there, and dispersing a faintly discernible grey radiance. Just like a breathing human, every pulse of the aura on it caused the air in the Tower of Eternity to fluctuate slightly.

Cai'er entered the state of cultivation completely. After passing through the previous hurdles, her spirit and strength gradually completed perfect harmonization after having just recovered her memories. At the same time, these few hard battles caused great

liberation of her strength, which gained an important increase.

At the time she was back to opening her eyes, even she didn't know how much time had passed. Lin Xin and Han Yu had opened their both eyes long ago, and all members of Bright Glimmer of Hope were reunited to her side.

Chen Ying'er was resting against Yang Wenzhao's bosom, Duan Yi supported Sima Xian on his other side, and the pale Wang Yuanyuan and Zhang Fangfang were already awake. Although none of it could be told from their expressions, their breath was much, much weaker than before. Not even fluctuations of spiritual energy could be perceived coming out from them.

"You all came." Looking at the comrades in front of her, Cai'er couldn't help but purse up her lips.

"Cai'er, we will succeed at any cost! We will climb to the sixth floor with you at any cost, and do our best for you." Chen Ying'er's voice was still very weak, but she spoke with determination.

The others nodded just like her. Maybe they were already unable to do anymore to prepare the way for Cai'er, but they were willing to come even if it would be only for the sake of encouraging Cai'er in the following battle.

Cai'er stood up slowly, giving a look at the Long Haochen lying down peacefully. She did not keep thanking them, because no words would be enough to express her gratitude.

"Having comrades such as you all is really great. Then let's ascend this sixth floor together!" Saying that, she held Long Haochen, but this time, didn't attach him to her body using the chain. Turning back, she advanced toward the pillar of light that had already appeared long before.

The shadow of death in the sky followed ahead, and the instant Cai'er disappeared in the pillar of light, it turned into streaks of light, disappearing inside the pillar as well.

Everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope lent their arms to support each other, resolutely entering the pillar of light. Streaks of radiant light shone, bringing them to the top floors of the Tower of Eternity.

Sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity.

After everyone passed through the teleporting gate, they all unconsciously stared at the same direction.

This floor was different from the fifth floor, arranged around lines radiating from the center. The whole sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity was separated completely into two worlds.

On the left, everything was pitch-black, and on the right was a golden holy illumination. Light and darkness were separated clearly, and at their center was an expense of white energy.

Cai'er cautiously placed Long Haochen on the ground, and turned toward her comrades, “Please take care of him guys. Han Yu, Lin Xin, I’ll need to borrow your powers.” Having Long Haochen on her back would make it hard for her to display the full extent of her strength.

“Yes!” Lin Xin and Han Yu strode forward simultaneously, taking a Cojoined Spiritual Pill each.

Chapter 644: Deathgod, Cai'er (II)

Their movements were stopped by Cai'er, “It’s not about taking the Cojoined Spiritual Pills. I want to borrow your strengths through the Spiritual Stove of Samsara. You will lose all your spiritual energy in the process, and will need three months to recover it. In a bit, please be completely relaxed; that’s the only way I can assimilate your spiritual energies.”

The two of them were startled, so Cai'er still had such a method?

From behind, the others all watched Cai'er attentively, as well as Long Haochen. The situation in the sixth floor was telling them that they were undoubtedly on the verge of facing light and darkness alongside each other. Would Cai'er truly be able to pass through this trial?

No one knew if Cai'er would be able to make it: they were all praying silently deep in their hearts.

“Cai'er, we are there too. Our spiritual energy is yours.” Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi stood up completely: they were the only two left with some spiritual energy of the group aside from Han Yu and Lin Xin.

Cai'er didn’t act modestly, and nodded, “Alright.”

The four of them formed a row, with Cai'er standing in the front slowly lifting the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand. Above her head, the shadow of death descended slightly.

An ice-cold murderous spirit filled the air, but right now, this murderous spirit wasn’t invasive, but had the form of a kind of extraordinary energy.

The Tower of Eternity was filled with a very extensive breath of death. But this instant, it looked like the breath of death had suddenly disappeared at once and Cai'er’s shadow of death became glittering.

The area on Cai'er's chest glowed. It was not the light of the Eternal Melody, but a gray radiance forming gray halos hovering around her chest.

The Sickle of the God of Death pointed forward, and aimed first at Han Yu.

The sharp edge was pushed against Han Yu's chest, causing the latter to fill a cold chill. He felt his whole body going cold, as an unsurpassed might surged out in the midst of that icy cold.

The internal spiritual energy in his body felt like gushing out, turning into groups of white halations heading through Cai'er with the Sickle of the God of Death as extension.

Just like Cai'er had instructed, Han Yu didn't resist and completely loosened his body, allowing Cai'er to absorb it all. In just a moment, his over ten thousand supply of spiritual energy was reduced to naught.

But, as the effect of the absorption had yet to finish, Han Yu activated the effects of his Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings, and declared, "Cai'er, absorb from the others first. My spiritual stove's effects should improve your absorption further."

Cai'er nodded silently, and the Sickle of the God of Death next landed onto Lin Xin. The Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings encompassed Lin Xin, Duan Yi and Yang Wenzhao in its range of effects, greatly accelerating their spiritual energy recovery.

The Sickle of the God of Death kept flickering with deep coldness as it absorbed every drop of the four's spiritual energies.

At the start, the four were originally standing, but as their spiritual energy was greatly diminishing, they had no choice but to sit down because of the feelings of weakness.

Time passed second after second, and in the time needed to have a meal, Cai'er obtained over a hundred thousand spiritual energy from these four.

This was thanks to the Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings. Without it, it would already be pretty good for Cai'er to get sixty thousand from these guys.

Absorbing a hundred thousand spiritual energy caused Cai'er's whole body to release fluctuations of spiritual energy. Thin grey streams of air fluctuated lightly around her body.

Everyone could totally feel the imposing ice-cold which the four who had gotten their spiritual energy absorbed had felt.

The shadow of death in the sky became more and more distinct. The still illusory-looking face aside, every wrinkle on its grey armor became clear to view.

Cai'er slowly bowed the Sickle of the God of Death towards her comrades, showing her resolve in the depths of her gaze.

All Demon Hunters from Bright Glimmer of Hope were aware of her thoughts. The resolute look she had gave off an indescribable feeling of deathly stillness. She had the determination to achieve a sure kill in this battle.

Right now, none of them could stop Cai'er, and as they also knew, none of them would even be capable of it.

Taking deep breaths, Cai'er placed her Sickle of the God of Death onto the ground. Immediately, the grey radiance surrounding her body formed into a grey lump spiralling around her. As a grey barrier was formed on her body, both Cai'er's feet shot out abruptly.

If one absolutely had to describe the feeling she gave off, then 'nothingness' would be very fitting. Even the comrades behind her felt that she seemed incorporeal.

Layer upon layer of spiritual energy kept gushing out, and she was overflowing with murderous spirit as she quickly brandished the Sickle of the God of Death.

A tyrannical gray ray was clearly visible, drilling forward and

aiming at the junction in the midst of the world of light and darkness.

At the same time Cai'er made this move, in the golden and dark opposite worlds appeared two lights and shadows.

This instant, everyone felt like the sun and moon had appeared simultaneously in this sixth floor.

Right, this was the feeling of the sun that symbolizes the day and the moon that symbolizes the night.

These were two identically shaped skeletons, a golden skeleton in armor, and a black skeleton in a gown. Just like Cai'er had anticipated, these last two skeletons had appeared together.

And, from the looks of this sixth floor, that white energy in the center seemed to make it so that their respective domains wouldn't counteract each other.

Bang. A murderous gray almost corporeal spirit abruptly attacked the white barrier in the middle, causing the sixth floor's spatial limits to sway slightly. That thin looking barrier was actually incomparably tough and durable: even such an intense and sharp corporeal murderous spirit was unable to cause any damage whatsoever.

“Chaos attribute!”

“And spatial attributes!”

Chen Ying'er and Wang Yuanyuan blurted out almost simultaneously. Their eyesight having grown stronger and stronger with their strength, they were able to perceive traces of the attributes they were pretty knowledgeable with.

The mixture of chaos and space formed this separating barrier.

The two skeletons moved together. The bright warrior was growing an immense pair of golden wings, and its body turned into a stream of light rushing straight at Cai'er. This ability seemed

quite close to Long Haochen's Lightspeed Flash, but even faster. The instant of its release, the place where the skeleton used to stand glittered with the shine of sunlight, and a dense light essence giving off a sticky vibe flared out a discharge of radiant light.

On the other side, the darkness mage lifted up its staff, and behind it appeared a dark purple crescent half-moon, from which a thick darkness element arose.

Light and darkness had absolutely no way to harmonize, but the instant these two powerhouses made a move, Cai'er suddenly became stagnant in the midst of light and darkness. In other words, the barrier formed of chaos and space was right on her body, and right now, she was being attacked by darkness from the left, and light from the right. Her body was locked in the path of the two powerhouses' attacks.

Indeed, light and dark had no way to assimilate each other, but under this clever setup, Cai'er was restricted to the central spot of the sixth floor. Being aimed at simultaneously by the powerful offenses from the light and dark elemental domains, she was pulled into the center of the room in a straight line. The restrictions inflicted by light and darkness pushed her into desperate straits at once.

The expressions on the team's face took a sharp turn. The gap in difficulty between the fifth and sixth floors was just excessive.

They originally believed that the trials on the fifth floor were already an excessive challenge, having two powerhouses of Space making use of domains. But in this trial, Cai'er was facing not only two powerhouses, but also attacks formed of repulsive power.

Light and darkness opposed each other terrifyingly, making it so that in case these two elements impacted her body at the same time, the mutual repulsion would be sufficient to crush her body completely.

Even in such desperate straits, Cai'er did not panic. Raising the

Sickle of the God of Death in her hand, her whole body was in a state of great serenity.

Striding once, her body moved and shot up in straight line.

This instant, Cai'er's speed suddenly reached an indescribable level of terrifyingness, actually even exceeding that light warrior wielding its domain's power. In a flash, she crossed ways with the light warrior and even crossed the darkness mage's path without launching an attack.

What kind of technique was that? One could only see a grey shadow moving at a speed that even an assassin of the ninth step wouldn't necessarily attain.

Following Cai'er's frontal charge, that shadow of death that had kept floating so far finally landed to the ground. Following her like an afterimage, it finally blended into Cai'er's body after a short time of approach.

A God's Descent? In the minds of all Bright Glimmer of Hope's members appeared that same reaction. But, they had yet to understand the nature of this God's Descent that Cai'er had employed.

That shadow of death had appeared long before, on the battle of the third floor, and had taken part in the previous battle only for a short moment. But Cai'er hadn't yet utilized it, while still maintaining it. It was a wonder how a God's Descent could be maintained and fermented for such a long time.

Chapter 645: Deathgod, Cai'er (III)

All gray, an endless gray. Cai'er's whole body sank in a pool of gray, and the instant that shadow of death suffused her body, the latter suddenly gained a slender feel. The spiritual wings on her back shrank as ripples of gray color circulated all around her body.

As Cai'er slowly turned back, the colors of her eyes changed, turning gray instead of black, tinted with a sharp white.

A white color generally gave off a cleansing feeling, but the white in Cai'er eyes seemed filled with inexhaustible magic power. The instant she turned back, the black mage and light warrior's movements became dull, not even launching their attacks immediately.

A gray barrier spread out from Cai'er, and a fantastic scene followed. The central area formed of chaos and space was unable to breach through this gray barrier, as it looked like Cai'er had embedded a huge gem in that area just then.

This was already beyond astonishing. The slaughter intent coming out from her body disappeared at once, giving way only to deathly cold stillness, but this deathly stillness was not an aura of death either.

Her long skirt drifting even without any wind, the white glow in Cai'er's eyes grew even further in intensity.

“Seven Arts of the God of Death, Death in Childhood!” Cai'er made a move, and the instant the Sickle of the God of Death was launched, it was already glinting in a clear white color. This strike was not aimed at any opponent in the sidelines, but right into the central area. Right, splitting this area was her only chance, otherwise the pincer attack of the great domains of light and darkness elements would make her defeat the only possible conclusion.

The dark mage waved his staff forward, and from it, a pitch-black ray took shape. In the meantime, a half-moon shape behind him drifted forward, and its deep purple radiance chased after that black ray.

The light warrior didn't immediately launch an assault. The heavy sword in his hand was pointed to the sky, releasing a bright golden brilliance of incomparable intensity. In a flash of gold, another projectile like that purple half-moon was shot at Cai'er.

Chi.

In an ear-piercing splitting sound, the white barrier shattered, and the powers of darkness and light instantly mixed together in their midst.

However, right as these two totally opposite powers clashed, the rays of the purple moon and the golden halo clashed against Cai'er head on.

The white ray released by the dark mage was split by Cai'er's Sickle of the God of Death, but slightly slowed down her movements. The next instant, the purple moon and golden ray began clashing at once.

But, mysteriously, as these two domains' powers clashed, the whole space suddenly came to a standstill. The area having lost its central nucleus, the light and darkness which should have clashed violently came to a sudden stop, and then happened to join each other instead of colliding.

Purple-black and golden-yellow intertwined with each other, forming a head-sized circular yin-yang symbol.

Seeing that, everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope couldn't help but feel a chill of stupefaction.

This is...

A harmonization between light and darkness, a dual-element mixed magic!

They had seen mixed magic before, but the pure mixture of light and darkness was something they had never expected to see!

Chen Ying'er's Elemental Cage mixed the six elements to produce a formidable power, but it made use of some tricks, for instance, water and fire, as well as light and darkness, had to be divided by the other elements, preventing them from coming into contact, otherwise she surely would have no way to control it.

But what was just happening right before their eyes?

A magic combining light and darkness, combining the light elemental and darkness elemental domains. To say nothing of that situation, there was no record of anything similar even in all the records left by humankind.

That was a crazy mixture of light and darkness, and it gave rise to such a terrifying might! Could Cai'er block it? Even the Demon God Emperor would be surprised, seeing such a thing.

The difficulty of this sixth floor went way beyond their expectations. These two Great Holy Guards were actually able to achieve such combinatorial magic. How could they win?

The instant that ball of light had appeared, the light and darkness elements on its two sides gathered extremely naturally.

Those souls of powerhouses in the two skeletons' eyes pulsed violently, and the whole Tower of Eternity shook due to this mixture. If such a combinatorial magic should detonate...

There would be no certainty that even the Tower of Eternity could bear it. That was the mixture between two domains of the ninth step, a combination of explosiveness!

Right at this instant, Cai'er launched her second attack.

The white light in her vanished as she seemed to become entirely transparent, like a pure white sculpture. The Sickle of the God of Death pointed to the front and Cai'er's body slid forward quietly, before rushing to the ball of light of combined light and darkness.

A bizarre white light extended from her Sickle of the God of Death in the shape of a thread which nimbly encircled that ball of light.

Shockingly, that white thread slowly cut through the midst of that ball of light combining light and darkness, stripping all the spiritual energy contained inside.

The mixture of light and darkness came to a stop, and the soulfires in the skeletons' eyes pulsed once again, taking the same action of launching another attack.

That domain combination was originally their most powerful attack. If not for the fear that Cai'er had aroused in them with the powerful purifying force of Death in Childhood, destroying the barrier between light and darkness, they would not be so harsh as to show this move.

But Cai'er's second attack shocked them once again. Those somewhat thin white threads were even more frightening than the previous instance of Death in Childhood, as that was a purifying force no element had a chance to resist.

Combining light and darkness is easier said than done! An extraordinary balance needed to be achieved, so that they would neither counteract nor swallow each other. This was something extremely hard to control, and needed all the elemental forces composing it to reach a state of solidity.

When pierced by those white threads, how could this state of balance be maintained? The portions colored golden and purplish-black instantly showed traces of instability, looking about to burst.

The two skeletons guarding these floors were without doubt the number one and number two of the twelve holy guards. As the most powerful beings out of all the holy guards, they were the left and right arms of the Slumbering Calamity Elux. Their mastery of light and darkness had already reached the peak level.

Seeing the ball of light about to burst, the two powerhouses simultaneously made the same move.

The first holy guard, the holy warrior, swept his heavy sword in a circular motion, tracing a circle, and the second holy guard made the same motion with his staff.

Due to the ravaging white threads, the ball of light took only an instant to be routed, with light essence and darkness essence gushing out from the two sides at once, rapidly melting toward the light warrior and darkness mage. All the golden and black essence in the air returned to their respective directions.

Upon seeing this scene, the mage of this group, Lin Xin, shivered unconsciously.

This was absolutely not doable with just 200,000 spiritual energy. A mage able to transfer his or her thoughts to forcefully call back his elemental magic, what level of control was that? These two holy guards not only had an ultra-high control over magic power, but also a flawless grasp of their own domain.

This level of strength was just too terrifying. Their spiritual energy ought to have attained at least 300,000. Even with lacking equipment, they were strong enough to match some demon gods in the top thirty-sixth ranks making full use of their Demon God Transformation.

And Cai'er was facing off against two such powerhouses by herself: what a pressure! Even if Long Haochen was resurrected, he might not even necessarily win such a match.

However, the previous courses of action confirmed some of Lin Xin's thoughts. These first and second holy guards were indeed unwilling to let their spiritual energy collide. The rupture of the state of fusion would cause light and darkness to corrode each other, and therefore greatly affect their ability. Lin Xin's only point of curiosity was: how could these light and darkness users show such a high level of mutual understanding? Powerhouses of

the light and darkness elements should normally be mutually repulsed by each other.

Light and darkness rapidly retracted in the same direction, causing an eye-catching scene to follow in the sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity.

However, the two great holy guards clearly hadn't such an easy time of regaining their own domains by these means. They had to sustain considerable backlashes from their domains.

Two groans were heard at the same time. Drawing back, the fluctuations of spiritual energy they released became very frantic.

Facing two such great powerhouses wielding light and darkness combinatorial magic, Cai'er not only did not suffer loss, but even had the advantage. If this was not happening right before their eyes, who would dare believe that?

Cai'er had her eyes shut, the glow in them disappeared at once.

Second of the Seven Arts of the God of Death, Death in Cleansing.

All the white surrounding Cai'er, including the white filling her eyes, stemmed from the God of Death's purifying power.

Cai'er's God's Descent was already in use from the start of the third floor, in the shape of that shadow of death.

In another place, Cai'er could only deploy her deathgod's descent for five minutes at most, but this Tower of Eternity was not the same.

Cai'er had gained some understanding as early as the first time she followed Long Haochen there. This comprehension stemmed from the death energy inside the Tower of Eternity.

The Tower of Eternity was the strongest divine tool of the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux, absorbing souls to raise its power. So who could imagine how much death energy came out from it?

And what's the God of Death? That's the divinity in control of death itself! Not a deathbringer, but a death purifier. Through the cleansing of death, he could turn all the death energy into his own power. That's the power of the God of Death.

Chapter 646: Seven arts of the God of Death and Multicolored Divine Light (I)

Cai'er's God's Descent had been absorbing the death energy inside this Tower Eternity since their arrival on the third floor. This God of Death's Descent was maintained through an incessant purification of that nearby death energy.

The death energy in the successive third, fourth and sixth floor was entirely wiped clean, and because the death energy in the first and second floor would not be strong enough to boost this deathgod much, Cai'er gave up on it.

The reason why she did not unleash the Deathgod's Descent's power all this time was to make an ultimate attack. This Deathgod's Descent was only affordable after she had the Spiritual Stove of Samsara absorb the spiritual energy of the other four. Right now, she was not only finally making use of God's Descent, but moreover completely joining with that incarnation of the God of Death which had already purified so much death energy.

This was an unrepeatable process, as no other place had such a massive death energy as the Tower of Eternity. If, right now, everyone was to leave the Tower of Eternity, they would take notice that all the specters surrounding it had disappeared, to become instead pure soul force.

This was the great purifying ability of death. As Ye Xiaolei said before, Cai'er who had inherited the power of death should be the bane of a necromancer. None of their evil tendencies would show any effect on her.

Cai'er should originally not have had the need to utilize the seven arts of the God of Death so fast, but the situation beat her expectations.

Cai'er had been rating this floor quite highly, but still didn't

think that light and darkness could harmonize in such way. This mixture of domains was really too terrifying.

Right before, she could be said to be in a situation of life or death. If that ball of light really had been blown on her, the two great holy guards' full power would have ignited, causing everyone here to die due to the explosion of light and darkness, including the two holy guards whose soulfires would have no way to be preserved.

So, Cai'er took advantage of the fact that these two holy guards had the objective to put them to trial, not wipe them all out, which is why they directly stopped their attack midway so fearlessly. This is why these two great holy guards had withdrawn their own domains, and now suffered their backlashes.

This way, she broke their unity as well as their domain combination, turning around the situation of her great disadvantage.

Treading forward, Cai'er's body became hollow, and her third strike came at the same time darkness and light retracted.

Bzz. Unordinary ripples carrying an incomparable purifying force suddenly showed up. Cai'er's figure appeared, just like that.

She had appeared right on the central point between the two great holy guards, the nearest spot to the two of them at the same time.

Third art of God of Death, Death's Scream.

The power of the seven arts of the God of Death harmonized so perfectly with the Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Sickle of the God of Death, that the full display, was undoubtedly even above the fusion of Long Haochen's pair of divine swords in strength. However, Cai'er also had a massive cost to pay.

Launching Death in Purification, Cai'er chose to lose her sense of sight, which was not amongst the most important in a battle of this level. Right now, her other thought was to return to a state

like when she reunited with Long Haochen in Holy City.

Her eyes were unable to see, but her heart became all the more peaceful. All kinds of memories she had with Long Haochen flashed through her mind, causing her to enter a special state.

In case of utilization, the seven arts of the God of Death needed to be used in succession. Otherwise, if Cai'er thinks of again using Death in Childhood later, it will come at the same cost as the third art. They had to be used sequentially, which is why she chose to keep going on.

One could see a jade-like halation spread out from Cai'er's current spot, striking against the two great holy guards.

The restricting aspect of death towards any undead undoubtedly manifested at this point. The severe attack of Death's Scream caused the two holy guards of the ninth step to groan once again. The soulfires in their eyes pulsed violently, and cracks even appeared on the forehead of the second holy guard, darkness elemental mage.

Death's Scream was an attack aimed thoroughly at the soul, using an extraordinary pattern of attack. Any spiritual energy, technique, equipment of defense measure would be totally futile. But it was not an attack of the mental type, as it was also making use of a power exclusive to death, purification.

Maybe an infinitely pure person would have no way to get purified, and in that case, Death's Scream would show no use, but if some impurity exists in one's mind, or a lot of negative emotions, this Death in Hissing would be proportionally amplified, up to the level of fracturing the enemy's soul.

Without a doubt, the first holy guard using light attribute had a much higher degree of purity, so the second holy guard took far more damage in the impact.

The third of the seven arts of the god of death instantly made her

comrades tense. Duan Yi and Yang Wenzhao did not know about the kind of ability Cai'er was using, but how could it be the case for the others?

Originally, back when Cai'er hadn't yet awakened to the divine power of death, the bursts of power of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara against the enemy would cause her to lose some of her senses for a long duration. Right now, these seven arts of the God of Death were far more terrifying than the original Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

These current seven arts of the God of Death were far more terrifying than the previous Spiritual Stove of Samsara. Cai'er relied on it to withstand these two domain-wielding powerhouses. Even with the backing of her comrades' spiritual energies and the God's Descent, the backlashes from the spiritual stove were inescapable.

Cai'er's movements didn't come to a stop: Death in Childhood, Death in Cleansing, and Death in Hissing gave her a strong control of the battlefield.

As a god's chosen one just like Haochen, Cai'er's awakening should have intensified her strength much more than Long Haochen. But because of the state of her lost memories, her power was still in a state of adaptation.

No matter what one could say, Long Haochen became Scion of Light at the age of ten years old, and his constitution didn't have a divine tool attached. The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon was obtained pretty late, when his ability was already well-blown.

Therefore, although Long Haochen always made the greatest displays of prowess in the team, and had the highest cultivation. In terms of individual strength, Cai'er was actually above him despite having yet to reach the eighth step. None of Long Haochen's ability could possibly block her whole set of attacks forming the God of Death's seven arts. But Cai'er's future potential had no way to

compare with Long Haochen's. Her gain in strength was only based in her cultivation and the power of her seven arts. But Long Haochen's future growth was developed from all sides. All things considered, he would surpass her in the end, but this didn't mean anything if he was not alive.

Long Haochen having died, Cai'er no longer exercised restraint hiding behind her lover. Her memories having come back gave her back the entirety of her strength and comprehension of her divine powers of death.

Once again blending into nothingness, her overflowing killing intent already filled the whole sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity and filled it with ashen grey, just as if she had a domain of her own.

The instant she disappeared, the darkness mage suddenly trembled severely, the soulfire in his eyes pulsing frantically.

Taking long breaths, he could feel that he was Cai'er's target. At the very moment, the two holy guards were withdrawing their spiritual energy, so the light warrior did not have the leeway to save him even if he wanted.

In these circumstances, he would only rely on himself.

As guardians of the sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity, these two holy guards were really extremely powerful, far above the group's expectations. This was not only about the level of their spiritual energy, but the most important point was their control over light and darkness.

The darkness mage revoked his staff the instant Cai'er disappeared, and placed it against his chest.

Immediately, a purplish-black radiance broke out from his chest. It turned into a two-meter-tall purplish-black colored ball wrapping all around him, just like a purple full moon suddenly arising in there.

Domain control, internal release for self-defense.

Right, that purplish-black was still his domain's power; but under his great control, the domain was contracted by force, being brought down to a diameter of two meters, making it far more powerful than before in a small scale.

Being able to accomplish such a feat after sustaining two successive powerful backlashes really showed the great attainment attained by the dark mage in cultivation.

As it took shape, Cai'er appeared right above his head with no forewarning.

A diamond-shaped gray crystal had at some point appeared on Cai'er's forehead. As the Sickle of the God of Death slowly descended, that gray crystal immediately let out myriads of gray rays, all of which instantly gathered as an extension of the sharp blade.

Chapter 647: Seven arts of the God of Death and Multicolored Divine Light (II)

The remaining half of the domain instantly weakened, and one could clearly see that dark mage retire to the remaining half of the domain. His staff-grasping right hand was completely smashed to pieces and purified by the grey radiance.

But at the same time, the light warrior from the other side moved. In a glow of bright light, the heavy sword grasped in both his hands was brandished over his head. An intense sunshine seemed to become one with him as his gold-red figure flashed like lightning in the midst of frantic accelerations.

This attack seemed able to split the earth, just like the unsurpassable sunfire.

Cai'er shifted her stance, flinging her now ash-gray-colored hair back, scattering it away. Just like a grey waterfall, it traced an arc, whirling at slow speed.

The gray diamond-shaped crystal on her forehead disappeared, but an incomparably strong and vigorous gray radiance emerged from her chest.

All the surroundings suddenly slowed down: Cai'er was moving slowly, but that light warrior who was originally dashing at a light-speed also slowed down. The movements of the two became very distinct.

In this process of slowdown, a transparent gray entity emerged from Cai'er body, that was similar to Cai'er, but illusory and transparent looking. Her hands kept forming seals in front of her chest, and the gray figure flashed, marking extremely complex runes onto Cai'er's back.

Fifth of the Seven arts of the God of Death, Death's Silent Annihilation.

In the process of slowdown, the next instant after those gray runes were marked into her back, the Sickle of the God of Death turned into seven other weapons of the same shape, the first being the slowest while every next one was a bit faster, with each one following each other.

At the time the Sickle swept at the already seriously wounded darkness mage, the seven sickles made one, and a translucent ash-gray blade projection was shot at the darkness mage, before flying toward the rushing light mage.

That blade projection was extremely bizarre. Its main part was like a substantial crystal of a gray color, but all around the blade converged circles of intense white light, which revolved all around it. It did not emit killing intent nor death energy, but gave off, just at the sight of it, a choking feeling.

The instant that blade projection flew off, space and time returned to normal, all speeds reinstated to their original state right before the sword of that light mage clashed against that annihilating projectile.

The darkness mage under Cai'er's feet directly disappeared into a gray fog, and his powerhouse's soul integrated with the Eternal Melody in a black flash.

An ear-piercing sound of friction came from a white smoke. It was a thrust of intensity comparable to a red-heated piece of iron clashing against a piece of ice.

In that quick impact, all the domain power of the light warrior was gathered at once to block, his whole body stagnating in the sky. The intense golden-red radiance emanating from his body was shrouded in the midst of a drizzling white halation, clashing against the light essence dispersed from his body.

That white light was the annihilating light of purification attached to the fifth of the seven arts of the god of death, able to purify any elemental essence. Even an elemental attack of much

stronger properties would get substantially consumed and purified.

Although the light warrior was making use of the light attribute, he was, after all, an undead creature born from a soul of a powerhouse, making the light of purification his bane. In addition, even with the support of his domain's power, his originally quite wounded state made it very hard for him to rush out from the eroding light of purification.

“Cai’er!”

The whole group cried out unknowingly in alarm!

Cai’er had already had to use five of the seven arts of the God of Death since the beginning of the fight, but she still showed no signs of stopping. A gray path extended underneath her, over the midst of which she stayed afloat.

On the surface, the current Cai’er looked no different than normal, as if none of that had affected her. But everyone could clearly see that when the seven arts of the God of Death reached such a level, the backlash inflicted on her could only be equally fearful.

As the light warrior managed to expel most of the corroding effects of the annihilating purification, the gray path had extended underneath him.

The next instant, Cai’er moved, just like a gray butterfly throwing itself at that light warrior who had holy fire ascending over his body.

The current Cai’er was in an extraordinary state of mind.

The Sickle of the God of Death launched an attack at astonishing speed: as a translucent blade projection shone upon him, the soulfire in the eyes of the light warrior pulsed in extreme terror.

First of the seven arts of death, Death in Childhood. Second art, Cleansing Death. Third art, Death’s Scream. Fourth art,

Deathgod's Kiss. Fifth art, Death's Silent Annihilation.

The five consecutive supreme arts that were launched in a spurt united as one, unleashing the inevitable might of the deathgod, a journey in the incomparable land of death.

And that was the sixth art of the God of Death, Death in Journey. The unity of the five arts formed this sixth absolute force.

The first art, Death in Childhood, forced the light warrior to using his heavy sword to barely resist with his all, but the second art filled his swords with cracks, his whole body once again shrouded in light of purification. Then Death's Scream locked his body in a stiff state, before Deathgod's Kiss and Death in Silent Annihilation flashed in turn.

Cai'er appeared right behind the light warrior.

Flashes of gray and white colors slowly dispersed, and a faint halation flashed through. Cai'er stood there silently, her hands holding the handle of the Sickle of the God of Death. She looked extremely calm as the ash grey radiance on her body dispersed at an astonishing speed. But from her straight posture, she was not in any state of weakness.

Pop.

The frozen light instantly turned into fine powder, before a golden radiance traced an arc to arrive in front of Cai'er and enter into the Eternal Melody hanging on her chest.

Success! She had just succeeded, relying on the power of six of the seven arts of the God of Death, in crushing two holy guards of the ninth step able to unite their domain. In front of the Deathgod, the great might of light and darkness withered away in purification. The Saint Daughter of Samsara Cai'er had just succeeded: she had to use all she had, but she managed to break through the sixth floor of this Tower of Eternity.

At the very moment, she seemed to be in a far lighter state than

her previously desperately wounded comrades, but the deeply wounded Chen Ying'er and Wang Yuanyuan were the ones unable to refrain from their overflowing tears. They didn't know about the backlash that Cai'er had to sustain after using these six arts of the God of Death, and all were afraid that this backlash would last for a very long duration.

Cai'er was standing calmly, but the next instant, her body suddenly shivered.

Deep halations dispersed from her chest.

First was a red, then a blue, a green, a yellow, a black, and finally golden halations circling back and forth and flickering around each other, causing Cai'er's fair figure to let out a dazzling light.

As this multicolored radiance flickered, the whole Tower of Eternity lit up, and this multicolored light shone in the midst of the Tower of Eternity.

That was a dazzling lighting, giving off an indescribable feeling of brightness.

This whole radiance came out from the Eternal Melody hanging on Cai'er's chest.

Her body kept shivering lightly, and the next instant, the multicolored radiance on Cai'er's body shone even more remarkably.

Making use of the six arts of the God of Death already drew out her whole power. If not for the fusion process the Spiritual Stove of Samsara had undergone, she would be nothing more than a walking corpse right now.

The first art of Death in Childhood didn't cause any backlash, but starting from the fifth, the backlash would affect her whole body.

The disappearance of the senses in all one's body will result in death. And right now, Cai'er had only her sixth sense left, perception.

Her vision, hearing, taste, smell and touch had already disappeared, leaving her left with only her perception.

This instant, she was already incomparably weakened, to the extent that she was not even able to raise a finger, as she made the astonishing discovery of a mystical force surging out from her body, causing a massive amount of surrounding energy to gather onto her body.

A feeling of warmth spread through her whole body, causing her incomparable feeling of weakness to disappear swiftly, as the spiritual energy in her body was replenished at an astonishing speed. Which was to say that this force was on the same level as the post-fusion Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

In fact, this was the force belonging to the Tower of Eternity, belonging to the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux.

The multicolored halation gained in intensity with Cai'er in its midst, causing her darkened skin to recover its original gloss. To her shock, Cai'er found out that her lost senses were unexpectedly recovering.

She was not the only one experiencing this kind of feeling. Although the center of this multicolored light was her, her other comrades were directly exposed to that light, including Long Haochen lying on the ground who was also cleansed by this multicolored light.

The other heavily wounded teammates recovered at an astonishing speed from their injuries, the same going even for Zhang Fangfang and Wang Yuanyuan's lost vital force.

This light was really beyond miraculous; no known healing forbidden spell could compare with that elemental force of incomparable purity.

This instant, everyone could sense the elemental gods of fire, water, wind, earth, light, and darkness descending and joining

their forces to heal the whole group's injuries.

Chapter 648: Seven arts of the God of Death and Multicolored Divine Light (III)

Cai'er gradually felt flashes of understanding filling her.

Right, all the tests they had to bear were so challenging, and they could only rely on their own power to pass through. The Eternal Melody didn't give them any kind of help, and some of them were narrowly killed during the trials.

But this was in the end a trial, not a battle to death!

No matter what kind of a cruel person the Holy Necromancer Elux could be, he had left this place for the sake of choosing a successor to inherit his great strength, and not to cause destruction.

So, after everyone passed through this sixth trial, everything seemed to be over, which is why the Tower of Eternity caused this powerful six-elemental recovering light to descend, helping them to recover from their wounds and replenishing them in energy.

Elux wouldn't want a completely bruised disciple, let alone one wounded beyond recovery.

The first ones to recover were Lin Xin, Han Yu, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi who had left all their spiritual energy to Cai'er, and even had some damage in their channels due to that. But it took them under ten minutes to recover fully, with a capacity of spiritual energy even above their original peak.

This was due to the development of their capabilities through incessant battles.

The next one was Chen Ying'er, whose face gradually regained red tints. Managing to get up under Yang Wenzhao's assistance, she felt her depleted strength coming back slowly, and half an hour later, she had the pleasant surprise to find out about her total recovery.

How bizarre: right after recovering entirely, that multicolored radiance started to avoid her and stop integrating.

This instant, the different degrees of the others' wounds were visible.

Sima Xian, Wang Yuanyuan, and Zhang Fangfang were already soaked in the light for no less than one hour, and it was about the same for the distant Cai'er.

And, that multicolored light was maintained as if it had no limits.

After another hour passed, Zhang Fangfang and Wang Yuanyuan opened their eyes simultaneously, filled with great joy as their vital forces were already recovered fully.

It was not that Wang Yuanyuan's injuries were not as severe as Sima Xian: in reality, she had already sacrificed her life at that time, and was originally supposed to be dead, but Zhang Fangfang was there to share that backlash of hers, as well as offering a half of his vital force to her

Sima Xian's recovery took close to four hours to complete. As he groped his bald head while standing up, everyone couldn't help but cheer for him.

That was the feeling of being done with the hard times. Their struggles and sacrifices were being paid back, and the more severe their wounds were, the more they gained from the Tower of Eternity's trials.

For instance, Sima Xian's internal spiritual had directly soared to the eighth rank of the seventh step, nearing closely the eighth step. The same went for Wang Yuanyuan and Zhang Fangfang, but because they had originally higher levels of cultivation, their upgrade was not as great as Sima Xian. The others were also boosted more or less greatly.

Their cheers didn't last for long before coming to normal, because that multicolored light did not disappear after their

recovery.

The light was still there, seemingly gathered only on those two, Long Haochen and Cai'er.

What a strange thing to behold: Long Haochen was clearly already dead, yet that multicolored light kept rushing forth inside his body. And the same went for Cai'er: the two of them had become the cores of this multicolored halation.

“Will Boss resurrect like that?” Lin Xin raised the question with traces of hope.

Han Yu silently shook his head, “Not likely. After all, Boss is already dead. See, the wound on his chest doesn’t show any traces of recovery. The Demon God Emperor’s strength is just that terrifying, that injury is impossible to treat, to say nothing about resurrecting him. It looks like we will have to head for the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity.”

“But where is the seventh floor? Cai'er has already passed through the sixth floor, but how come there is no pathway for the seventh floor showing up?” Chen Ying'er asked in incomprehension.

Zhang Fangfang responded, “For now, we can only wait. Maybe it will come out by itself after this multicolored light terminates”

Wang Yuanyuan remarked with some worries, “Hopefully they can make it fast. Boss could only last for seven days, and that’s without including the time needed to resurrect him. We have already used up two days, so we have only five days left.”

Sima Xian remarked, “That’s already pretty good. We have five days left: they can’t possibly keep absorbing this light for such a long time.”

.....

Time passed, minutes after minutes. Six hours, seven hours, eight hours, nine hours... Twelve hours.

When no less than twelve hours had passed, the group started to become get anxious. How much longer would this last?

Bur right because of this, they couldn't help but secretly admire Cai'er. After each of them recovered fully, the assimilation of the multicolored light stopped immediately. The already deceased Long Haochen aside, Cai'er certainly made it back alive after this battle, yet this multicolored light soaked her for a whole twelve hours, which was not even enough for her to recover entirely. From this one could see the terror of the backlash from the seven arts of the God of Death.

As everyone started to grow more and more worried, the multicolored light in the sky suddenly dimmed down, vanishing slowly.

Cai'er opened both her eyes as this multicolored radiance disappeared from sight.

“Cai'er!” Everyone immediately rushed to her in excitement. Sima took Long Haochen's corpse in his arms before running to join Cai'er's side.

Chen Ying'er grabbed Cai'er's arm, attentively watching her face, “How are you, Cai'er? So the backlash of your seven arts of the God of Death was...”

Cai'er showed a faint smile, “I didn't expect my backlash to actually disappear. It seemed to get counteracted by the ability of this Tower of Eternity.”

“That's great!” Chen Ying'er immediately shouted in joy. They all knew that upon reaching the sixth of the seven arts of the God of Death, Cai'er's backlash would very possibly persist for several years, and some part of her may not ever recover again.

As everyone was soaked in joy, Cai'er's chest suddenly lit up.

This phenomenon was not the same as the previous multicolored radiance: through Cai'er's clothes, the skull shaped pendant

started to make noises.

The necklace binding it disappeared in the midst of a brilliant light.

That golden skull slowly floated above Cai'er's head, its small eyes suddenly lighting up. Two tiny but extremely brilliant golden flames pulsed up. Suddenly, the two lights inside its eyes shot like two needles toward the end of the sixth floor.

Everywhere the golden light passed, the originally hazy-looking sixth floor was lit up, and at its end, another sculpture of Elux came into view.

This sculpture was entirely gold colored, with only the heart's spot colored black. From the point of view of the group, a black flame seemed to ascend above it.

A brilliant body, even with a dead heart soaked in darkness. Maybe this was the truest portrayal of the Slumbering Calamity Elux. Compared to the sculpture of the fifth floor, this one faintly gave out a much sadder feel.

The rays shot from the eyes of the golden skull coming from the Eternal Melody entered into the eyes of this sculpture of the Slumbering Calamity, and immediately, an intense golden flame ignited in result, as the whole sixth floor was set aflame.

From the outside, a pillar seem to form from these intense golden flames. The death energy that Cai'er had originally cleansed there abruptly became rich, and in the midst of the intense death energy appeared countless departed spirits filled with negative feelings. In such an environment, an incomparably rich light energy arose.

This instant, the concentration of light essence in this sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity even exceeded that of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon at the time they had found it in the Swamps of Gloom. Only, although the light essence was massive and rich, it was filled with bits of malevolence, completely unlike

the peaceful feelings the Divine Snail Shield originally used to let out.

The pairs of massive pillars set to fire, the whole sixth floor became entirely illuminated. An intense golden halation spread out in the sky, and that light energy kept growing in intensity, giving off to Cai'er's group the feeling of getting soaked in a lake of light essence.

Counting Sima Xian, a total of five light users were present. But they didn't dare absorb the slightest bit of this rich light essence. This light essence permeated inside an extensive energy of death, giving them unawares strong feelings of rejection.

Only Cai'er preserved a natural expression. As the one chosen by the God of Death, any spectral and death energy around her body would only need a moment before dispersing.

An aged voice suddenly sounded out from all four directions. That was a kind of soul transmission, that Cai'er would be able to hear even after losing all her six senses.

“Welcome to the sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity. The fact you made it here proves that you are strong enough to succeed to me. Step on these last stairs: I will be waiting for you on the seventh floor. You only have to meet me face to face and I will make you my disciple. Otherwise, there will be no connection between the two of us.”

The aged voice did not carry any emotional vibes: if Long Haochen was still alive, he would definitely be able to tell everyone that this voice was exactly the same as the one he had heard the first time he stepped into the Tower of Eternity. The only difference was that it was not as cordial back then, and sounded extremely cold instead.

Chapter 649: Path to the Sky and Bloody Wounds (I)

The Holy Necromancer only left these few simple words before his voice disappeared. The sculpture at the end of the sixth floor suddenly made a movement, slowly moving its right arm which brandished a staff pointed toward the dome on the top of the floor. The next instant, the whole sixth floor shone in a golden color.

The group was only able to see that golden gloss in their lines of sight, and all couldn't help but shut their eyes because of its dazzling aspect. The liquid-feeling light essence became solid at once that instant, making them unable to move in the slightest.

This intense light did not last for too long, and when it vanished, everyone could see that the whole sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity was already completely different.

The surroundings were pitch-black, and a night sky formed the surroundings. An infinity of resplendent starlights glinted all around. Right now, although they had a firm feeling as when walking on the ground, they looked just like they were walking in the midst of a night sky, staying afloat! Under the illumination of the stars, this first experience filled them with a bizarre feeling.

Not far in front of them had appeared a ten-meter-tall golden gate formed of two doors, shut-tight right now.

This sliding gate did not have any gorgeous decorations or ornaments, it was only filled with a deep golden color. They couldn't see what was behind, but what that golden sliding gate dispersed was an abundant death energy.

A golden light swept past Cai'er's head. She unconsciously lifted up her hand to catch it; impressively, that was the Eternal Melody.

However, right now it wasn't just a simple skull anymore. From the tip of the skull extended a metallic key.

A bizarre feeling filled Cai'er's head, faintly realizing that everything she had experienced was actually a preparation for opening this gate.

Every victory against a holy guard not only got her his approval and assistance, but also poured the power of its soul of a powerhouse inside the Eternal Melody. When the twelve Holy guards are all absorbed inside the Eternal Melody, the ignition of the whole sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity was intended by the Slumbering Calamity. That would cause this golden gate to appear, its key being the Eternal Melody.

What is the right path to take? Cai'er didn't know, but right now, she already had no way out.

Turning back, Cai'er looked at the others, nibbling her lower lip, "I will resurrect Long Haochen no matter what."

"No matter what!" Everyone repeated loudly.

Wang Yuanyuan took Long Haochen from Sima Xian's hand, and attached him onto Cai'er's back tightly using the chains.

As the Eternal Melody in Cai'er's hand approached that golden gate closely, everyone couldn't help but feel tense, even more than during all the previous trials.

For the sake of reaching this objective, they had spared no efforts, and that objective was right in front of their eyes. Just like after returning home a long time later, this made them instead even more nervous. Regardless of whether they would be able to resurrect Long Haochen with this move, they had only one final chance. After sparing no cost to arrive there at the risk of their lives, the matter of whether they could succeed was really too important.

Cai'er didn't have any perplexed or apprehensive feelings anymore in her eyes, only determination and devotion. Her only thought was to resurrect Long Haochen. If that couldn't be done,

then she could only accompany him in the other side where they would set up their own home. At the moment, Cai'er couldn't attend to humanity's situation: she only had Long Haochen in her heart. What use would there be to keep living if her beloved person stayed deceased?

He was her whole world. The instant he died, her world just collapsed.

The golden gate was heavy and full of awe. When Cai'er arrived in front of it, the Eternal Melody key in her hand dispersed a scorching heat.

Lifting her hand, Cai'er put that key in, and it disappeared in this golden gate.

Immediately, an rippling golden halation spread out from this gate of light, and the surrounding night sky flickered in golden light.

Without the slightest sound, the two doors opened slowly.

The whole Bright Glimmer of Hope's group controlled their breaths as they took a look. Right now, they felt incomparably nervous: the matter of whether Long Haochen could make it out alive would depend on this moment. Their view gathered onto the opening gate. Just what was behind?

They saw very rapidly.

The final road was right before them. More accurately, that was a golden flight of steps, which elevated in the midst of the illumination of the night sky, leading even higher in the night sky.

These stairs were placed at a slope of forty-five degrees, with this steep slope and an even step height all the way upwards to where bright flashes of light emanated.

This was an aerial passage, extending high in the sky. But this passage seemed to have no end in sight

“Kowtow after each step on the aerial passage.” A majestic voice was transmitted from the bright gate of light to each person’s ear.

So we actually have to kowtow at each step? They were all alarmed, but Cai’er still showed no hesitations and immediately stepped through the gate and kneeled on the first step.

No matter how arrogant, she had to set that trait aside for the sake of her loved one. As long as Long Haochen would be saved, Cai’er believed anything to be worth it.

The rest of the group unwittingly went through the gate of light, but although open, it had a massive resistance. That force rejected them all, and only Cai’er and Long Haochen on her back were able to go through.

After kneeling once, Cai’er took a higher step, then kneeled once again, paying her respects. Long Haochen on her back swayed only lightly in the process.

Lin Xin asked Sima Xian hesitantly, “Is this path going to be highly oppressive?”

Sima Xian nodded and reply, “Very possibly. This should also be a kind of trial.”

At this point, he suddenly became alarmed and murmured, “We have already vanquished the twelve holy guards and passed the six floors’ trials. This path can’t be a trial for making it to the seventh floor right?”

Hearing him, the whole group’s expressions looked different. They had all already seen personally how hard the trial on the sixth floor was. If there was another trial even in this seventh floor, everyone was afraid that even Cai’er wouldn’t be able to bear it.

Wang Yuanyuan responded in a grave tone, “There should not be a trial of strength right? The trials we have already passed were already hard enough. If there’s yet another even harder trial, what

need would there be to even fight for Elux's inheritance. I think that even if this turns out to be a trial, it should be for evaluating other aspects than sheer cultivation strength."

They were taking successive guesses, but the only one to really know would be Cai'er.

This path to the sky had no end in sight, and wasn't comprised with any oppressive existence, with nothing there to pressure her or stop her advance. But, at the first step she took after passing through the gate, all the internal and external spiritual energy in her vanished.

She had absolutely no idea of which miracle could make all traces of her cultivation vanish. At the very moment, she was not the Saint Daughter of Samsara anymore, but just an all the more ordinary girl, with at most a better overall body condition than her peers.

Long Haochen was neither overweight nor underweight, making Cai'er have no feeling of weight at the time her cultivation was still present. But the current Cai'er had neither her internal nor external spiritual energy, so Long Haochen on her back felt heavy.

Stepping and kowtowing in succession, Cai'er already started to get slower after climbing for just ten or so stairs. Sweat had already started to form on her forehead, and her legs and waist already felt numb.

Cai'er knew that if she couldn't inherit from Elux, all their previous efforts will come to naught. But with Long Haochen on her back, and without backing from her spiritual energy, how could she even go far?

Another person would perhaps already be starting to think about pros and cons, or perhaps even give up, but Cai'er only had determination in her.

The path to the sky beyond was getting harder and harder, but

she didn't flinch, only filled with one thought, that she would either bring Long Haochen to the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity, or die in the attempt.

With such a resolve, she did not have the slightest negative feeling, and these difficult times instead made her even more stubborn.

With one stair and one kneel, Cai'er did not turn back even once. There was nothing else but the stairs going upwards in her eyes.

Her footsteps were extremely steady. One step, one kneel, get up. And so on, and so forth... over and over again.

When Cai'er reached her twentieth stair, everyone standing on the other side of the gate could already see her pained look.

Is this path to the sky really pressuring? Otherwise how could she already start to get slower so rapidly at her level of cultivation? But if that was really pressuring, she should be resisting thanks to using her spiritual energy. Yet there was not the slightest spiritual energy flowing out from her body.

They had stopped talking, as a talk would never be as tangible as truth. Cai'er was already working on passing that path to the sky, advancing without pause.

“Cai'er, you can do it!” Wang Yuanyuan clenched her fists. All they could do was to cheer for Cai'er now, and support her with their feelings.

When Cai'er was at the thirtieth stair, her whole body was aching terribly, especially her knees which felt as if myriads of needles had pierced through them. Sweat was already drenching over all her body. After bowing down for thirty times, half her body was already drenched in sweat.

Chapter 650: Path to the Sky and Bloody Wounds (II)

If she wasn't carrying Long Haochen on her back, she would have at least gone through two hundred stairs before this situation would have arisen.

She would even be able to move faster and more unrestrainedly.

And now, Cai'er had on her back a Long Haochen weighing over eighty kilograms! And at the same time, her weight didn't reach one hundred kilograms. This burden was really too heavy for her body.

But Cai'er didn't stop. In the end, the pain of her body was unable to affect her heart in the slightest. She took firm steps in the process of advancing and kowtowing.

Thirty-five, thirty-six, thirty-seven... forty-two, forty-three, forty-four....

“Look everyone, what's that?” Chen Ying'er suddenly called out.

Everyone followed her pointed finger, to see that at some point those sparkling pure gold stairs had gained two tints of faint red color.

This was a mild red, that one wouldn't discover without paying great attention.

“There's more!” Chen Ying'er called out once again, and as Cai'er once again took another step, two thin red traces had flowed from one stair higher.

Han Yu clenched his fists. Even despite his strong character, his voice was unexpectedly shaky, “Cai'er is wounded in the knee.”

Right, those thin red traces were blood, Cai'er's blood.

After over forty steps, burdened by the eighty kilograms

weighing Long Haochen, her long skirt was already torn, which is how her blood could be left on the step.

Everyone couldn't help but worry for Cai'er. Although they didn't know why Cai'er would let herself bear such a pain, right now, it was really obvious to see that this path was abnormal.

Although this path stripped all her spiritual energy, that was not enough to bend her willpower. Due to the pain she had to sustain since she was young, Cai'er's willpower had become extraordinary. Moreover, her goal now was nothing else but to resurrect her man.

One step after another, each step a kowtow.

Blood drops kept falling two by two, and at the time she reached the fifty seventh stair, her pair of blood drops turned into three, that third one coming from Cai'er's forehead.

Cai'er was already in Yang Wenzhao's arms, and didn't dare look anymore, lost in tears. The others also unconsciously shut their eyes.

Their bodies and minds were shaken violently. Cai'er was really too strong.

Cai'er didn't take any pause, seemingly feeling no pain at all.

Fifty stairs, sixty stairs, seventy stairs, eighty stairs. Those stairs were painful, and she had to staggeringly go on. Her body was already close to collapse, and the blood trails left on the ground started to form a puddle at the bottom of the stairs.

But she still kept going on, climbing without rest. A deep force of incomparable scale seemed to be supporting her gradually weakening body.

Bam! On the one hundred twelfth stair, Cai'er suddenly fell down, violently smashing the stairs on the ground. But her right arm still grasped the bottom of the stairs, so that she wouldn't slip down.

Blood covered the whole hem of her skirt, and as her tiptoes slided along the way, Cai'er's face of originally extreme beauty had already become full of blood.

Because her body was far too burdened, it was shaking violently. Only her eyes and look remained firm, resolute.

With a violent gasp for breath, she barely managed to shift position to another stair, and kowtow once again in a Bang.

But this time, she did not climb further. Her line of sight turning dark, she directly fell unconscious.

“Cai'er...” Outside the gate of light, the rest of the group was clearly seen shouting loudly. Wang Yuanyuan even had no qualms to ram her whole body against that screen, only to be shot back directly.

To say nothing of Chen Ying'er, even Sima Xian, Lin Xin, and Han Yu, the oldest of the group, already couldn't bear to watch. The traces of blood flowing down at each of Cai'er's movements felt like sharp swords piercing through their hearts every time.

But there was still nothing they could do: unable to enter through that gate, they were naturally unable to be of any help to Cai'er. They could only stare blankly at the sight of her blood flowing through those golden stairs.

There was no chance at all on the path to the sky. The golden stairs still had no ending.

A hour passed.

Cai'er's body suddenly shook lightly. Using her arms to prop herself up, she slowly rose up. She had just awoken.

Not turning back, she just paused slightly before struggling to barely manage to get up. Once again stepping up, she kowtowed once again.

In just a moment, her blood had covered a whole new stair.

“Cai’er!..” Chen Ying’er and Wang Yuanyuan already had tears dripping all over their faces, and their voices had already turned hoarse due to the crying.

Each and every man had their eyes reddened, clenching their fists to the extent of having their fingernails pierce through their skins. They were just so hopeful to be able to take Cai’er’s stead to climb through this path to the sky

One stair, two stairs, three stairs, four stairs...

The awakened Cai’er was still that strong. On her back, Long Haochen’s corpse already felt as heavy as a mountain, that was how heavy he weighed on her heart! Without a break, she kept advancing through that path. It’s either die in this path, or bring him back to life!

These words were repeated without pause in Cai’er’s mind.

This time, she managed to advance through twenty-eight stairs, before once again collapsing and falling unconscious. But, even so, she took grasp of the next stair in front of her eyes unbendably, so that she wouldn’t slide down.

Climb and fall unconscious, climb and fall unconscious, and so on...

Cai’er collapsed time after time, and climbed many again and again. When she had made it onto the two hundredth stair, she was already entirely covered in blood.

This was already her seventh time falling unconscious on the path to the sky.

Chen Ying’er had already passed out in the midst of crying, while the others attacked relentlessly that gate blocking their way. Only that way could they vent the pain and torment inside them.

Cai’er’s knees were already devoid of the slightest skin and flesh, her deep white bones already coming to sight. She was unaware that her fair white bone contorted all the time, and because of the

excessive blood loss, her whole body was morbidly pale. Her life was running off at an astonishing speed, yet no end of the path to the sky came to sight.

This time, Cai'er fell unconscious for an especially long time. A whole seven hours had passed before she awoke.

“Cai'er!!! Cai'er!!!” The whole Bright Glimmer of Hope group was frantically venting on the separating area in front of them, already all shouting hoarsely. They really couldn’t bear to watch anymore, and really wanted to tell her to stop already. The stairs between the sixth and seventh floor were tormenting them far more than all the previous trials!

But Cai'er didn’t look back from beginning to end, slightly lifting up her head, only to see a large swath of blood color in front of her eyes.

Barely moving her body, she found out that she was already unable to stand up anymore.

Falling unconscious seven times already had drained all her physical force, and her life was already close to an end.

Right at this time, a flash of light came in front, and a massive gate of light appeared on the tenth floor in front of her, flashing slowly. As the gate of light opened up slowly, it faintly revealed a golden world concealed behind.

A gate... A gate!!!

Cai'er’s somewhat ash-grey eyes suddenly lit up at the sight of this gate. Hope had come out in front of her.

The rest of Bright Glimmer of Hope could also see what she saw. They unconsciously became silent, looking at that even larger gate while biting their teeth tightly and painfully.

Cai'er’s legs were already totally numb, but this instant her eyes lit up incomparably. Carrying Long Haochen, she did her utmost to pull herself and Long Haochen to the next stair using her arms,

her forehead leaning on the next stair with force.

Deep traces of blood being left on the stair, this golden path to the sky even started to gain a thin red tinge due to the blood left by her.

But Cai'er didn't care about that. The gate in front of her eyes was her hope. I must bring Haochen through this gate of light so that he can resurrect.

Cai'er didn't know why, but she faintly came to hear an extremely emotional teary voice resound through her ears, crying in extreme suffering. But this did not matter to her; how could she attend to reflect on other matters than to keep going forward.

The hidden capabilities in her body were aroused by this hope, and she managed to climb through a stair after another by the use of her two arms. Crawling up stair by stair, she would cover at least a third of its surface with the blood on her body every time, but this blood became more and more light in color every time. Wouldn't her blood run out at this rate?

Five, four, three, two, one.

Finally, when the gate of light became very near, Cai'er's firm and resolved expression finally displayed a faint smile.

Raising her hand and her fingers, already ground to the extent that its bones were coming to sight, she shiveringly grabbed that gate of light.

But this time, a sickening scene came to all Bright Glimmer of Hope's sight. That gate of light suddenly swayed lightly, raising one step higher and causing Cai'er to catch emptiness.

Despair filled up the eyes of everyone present outside the first gate. Was the gate on top of the stairs actually a fake? They became mad to the extent of pounding the gate in front of them with all their strength.

They all cursed the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity

Elux.

Cai'er was just a girl, why must he be so cruel?

Only Cai'er didn't fall to despair, still as determined looking. Her emptiness catching hand fell onto the previous stair on emptiness, and her body shifted up once again.

This was her final chance. She knew that if she were to fall unconscious once again, she would perhaps never awake again, so there was no other chance to resurrect Long Haochen.

Conviction and resolve burned fiercely inside of her. Cai'er's arms suddenly exerted all their strength to make a frantic rise to the next stair.

Chapter 651: Path to the Sky and Bloody Wounds (III)

A miraculous scene emerged. The already out-of-strength and almost dead Cai'er suddenly pushed her own body up alongside Long Haochen's in a surge, making a movement close to a pouncing carp.

In the midst of this pounce, her right hand finally dug into that gate of light, but this had just exhausted all her remaining potential. While stretching her hand in front of the gate of light, Cai'er's eyes opened wide, already devoid of light.

At the same time her right hand came into contact with the gate, that gate abruptly shone brightly, enveloping both Cai'er and Long Haochen who disappeared inside in a swish.

As Cai'er and Long Haochen disappeared, all the steps in view of Bright Glimmer of Hope disappeared as well.

Space twisted and refracted, and the next instant, the sixth floor regained its original appearance, the only difference being that Cai'er and Long Haochen weren't there anymore.

Cai'er's miserable condition and hysterical state were causing everyone to violently gasp for breath, with only one line of thought in them, Cai'er succeeded!

The bright light kept curling up, bringing Long Haochen and Cai'er into a gold colored world, filled with inexhaustible golden rays. Tiny traces of blood bleached and dyed the air, and dots of bright light circulated all around Cai'er's body, making their way inside.

Even the blood on her lapel drifted back due to that bright light, slowly returning back inside her body.

Cai'er's right arm was still stretched forward, with Long Haochen tightly under its embrace as if she was afraid of dropping

his body off.

The injuries on Cai'er's body recovered slowly, and all imperfect parts scattered to all direction, disappearing. Only her torn long skirt wasn't restored.

The look on her face was still determined, even if it had lost all light.

In the golden world, following a deep long sigh, an aged voice sounded out, "Was it really worth it?"

The golden light vanished gradually, and Cai'er who had carried Long Haochen on her back landed lying on the ground. She seemed to be dreaming about the time the two of them had reunited back in Holy City for the Demon Hunt Competition.

They were holding hands, and walking alongside that road to the inn...

That road seemed to suddenly become endless; no matter how long they walked, they did not reach the inn. But they didn't get fidgety at all, instead enjoying the warmth of each other's hand.

The sounds of the cane in her hand tapping onto the ground kept reverberating in Cai'er's world. Every time she turned back to look at Long Haochen, she would catch sight of that extremely loving and warm smile.

Their lives were melting together at once.

All the pain seemed to be forgotten like that, forever and ever...

But a lot of things frequently turn out differently from one's wishes. The road in front turned illusory, and the next instant, the surroundings all became golden.

Cai'er was quite panicked, tightly gripping Long Haochen's hand and shouting loudly.

"Haochen! Haochen!!"

The awakened Cai'er suddenly sat up, immediately catching sight

of Long Haochen's pale hands wrapped around her chest, and she immediately gripped them tightly.

Her body was really no longer feeling any pain, and even all her internal and external spiritual energy had come back.

Quite a few memories of the harsh pain she had previously experienced had remained. The hem of her skirt was still tattered since long ago, and she was unaware that her body was shaking greatly.

Remembering everything she just did, Cai'er raised her head to look around. This should be the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity right?

As far as the eye could see, everything was gold colored. Compared to the sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity, this place was far smaller in volume. The circular hall made up a diameter of roughly thirty meters.

This was a dome, surrounded by a total of twenty golden pillars.

The surface, dome and surrounding pillars all contained countless golden magic infused runes.

The ground of the hall formed a huge golden hexagram, from which a thin golden fog arose.

At the center of the hexagram stood a huge coffin. Five meters long and three meters wide, this coffin was embedded with various precious gems, and not only gems but also magical beasts' magic crystals and human spiritual pellets, none of which was below the ninth step.

So was this the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity, eternal dwelling place of the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux?

Cai'er stood up impatiently. After spending so much effort to come here, she was in the midst of getting her one and only chance to resurrect Long Haochen! But where was Elux?

“Was it really worth it?” An aged voice suddenly reverberated in her head.

Cai’er unconsciously stepped back, staring at that huge coffin in front of her.

A white fog slowly ascended from the top of that coffin and in the sky surrounding it.

Very rapidly, this white fog turned into a human shape, looking the same as all the previous sculptures, it just didn’t have a lower body, which was just replaced by fog linked together with that golden coffin.

An aged face, extremely emotional looking, had a gentle look directed at Cai’er. Letting out a light sigh, he asked once again, “Was it really worth it?”

“It’s worth it. You’re the Slumbering Calamity Elux?” Cai’er asked with determination. Elux nodded and responded, “I am indeed the Holy Necromancer and Slumbering Calamity Elux. Was it really worth it”

Cai’er wrinkled her eyebrows, “Of course it’s worth it!”

Elux let out a deep sigh, “What a good girl! I didn’t think that you would finally manage to complete all the trials I have set up in those years. You should know that the most unacceptable attribute in my eyes is your purifying attribute, so there’s almost no way you should be able to inherit my legacy.”

Hearing him, Cai’er immediately became greatly alarmed. She didn’t mind the inheritance at all, but this was pertaining to the matter of whether she would be able to resurrect Long Haochen! If the power from Elux’s legacy couldn’t be borrowed, wouldn’t all her efforts just come to naught?

“I am willing to inherit your power. You left the message that as long as one can attain this seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity, they could receive your legacy. Don’t tell me these words didn’t

count?" Cai'er stubbornly stated.

Elux showed a faint smile, "I have never heard anyone address this tone of speech to me in my living years. And yet you want to inherit my power."

Cai'er became sluggish, slowly kneeling in front of Elux, and bowing down to him, "Sorry, Teacher. I was in the wrong. I hope I can inherit your power, you must have a way right?"

Elux's eyes pulsed at once, "All for the sake of this child on your back. This one should be my original successor right?"

Cai'er didn't mutter a word, only continuously kowtowing towards Elux, her forehead rapidly turning red and swollen.

Elux waved his hand, and immediately, a spurt of golden light came out from the ground, supporting Cai'er's body.

"You have already knocked your head on the ground enough. Indeed, I have a way to make you inherit my power. But if you inherit it, your original power of purification will completely dissipate, and your body will even consequently fester, turning you just like a zombie. This power of purification is originally entirely incompatible with my power of necromancy. Are you still willing even if it turns out that way? If you lose your beauty, do you really think that even if the one on your back is resurrected, he would still come to like you?"

"I am willing!" Cai'er replied with no hesitation.

"Are you not worried?" Elux seemed almost unwilling as he asked.

"Cai'er shook her head with energy, "I am not worried."

"Then, please begin."

Elux took a deep look at Long Haochen, his look turning greatly emotional, causing that body formed of mist to distort slightly.

A long time later, he replied quietly, "His heart is already

destroyed, giving him no more opportunity to live. Although his soul is intact, resurrecting him will be extremely difficult. First of all, he will need a live and fresh throbbing heart.”

Cai'er raised her head to look at Elux, undoing the chains on her body, cautiously placing Long Haochen on the ground, laying him on the golden ground.

Taking a deep look at him, and gently caressing his face already empty of blood, she lowered his head and lightly kissed his forehead. Although this forehead was already devoid of warmth and was ice cold, that still gave her the feeling of a living person. Her cute face displaying a faint smile, Cai'er slowly stood up, raising her right hand which flashed in black light as the Sickle of the God of Death appeared in her palm.

“.....”

“You are right. Actually, he should be your successor. Please resurrect him. As for the heart...”

Cai'er smiled, full of sincerity. This instant, she looked as charming as a myriad of blossoming flowers. Even the Holy Necromancer Elux who was already dormant for several thousand years couldn't help but blank out upon sight of her smile.

“Please use mine.”

In a flash of black light, the Sickle of the God of Death in Cai'er's hand was flipped back, aiming its sharp blade toward her own chest. She had the absolute confidence of being able to extract her own heart intact and leave it in the spot of his one. This seemed to be a perfect ending. This way she would be able to stay forever at his side, which is why her smile was sincere. She could already feel the cold blade of the sickle pierce through her skin, and in just an instant, her blade would cut through her chest and cautiously extract her heart.

“Not allowed.” Golden splurges of light burst out from below,

clashing against the Sickle of the God of Death, and taking away the massive weapon, although a trace of blood had still appeared amidst Cai'er's chest.

Elux declared in fury, “What a girl! Is he really worth you doing such a thing for him? Don't you know that this purifying blade has soul purifying properties? Even if you are the one using it on yourself, in case your vitals are pierced by it, an inevitable death will follow. No force will ever be able to bring you back to life!

Chapter 652: You two have won

Cai'er looked at Long Haochen with deep emotion, "So what; with my heart being together with him, having him resurrect is already enough for me. I am willing to die for his sake. Don't tell me you have another heart at disposal here aside from mine? All I am asking is for him to be resurrected."

Elux became silent, his eyes showing struggles, but right now, Cai'er, whose attention was focused onto Long Haochen, just didn't notice it.

"If only that girl I had met at those times was like you... maybe none of that would have happened. Perhaps I would have just followed her in death. Even if everything ends with death, at least that would be a happy ending."

The words that Elux murmured woke Cai'er up with a start. Lifting up her head, she insisted, "Please use my heart..."

Elux suddenly interrupted her, "Child, don't be hasty. How about it, let's make a bet. If you win, I will help you to resurrect him, but if you lose, just give up on him, and concentrate all your thoughts and efforts in inheriting my power. Although I do not like the purifying attribute on you, I like your character."

"I am not taking the bet." Cai'er shook her head vigorously, "There's no way I can take a bet with him as the stake, because I cannot afford to lose."

Elux replied coldly, "Then it cannot be helped for you." This instant, he really had the imposing manner of the Holy Necromancer Elux.

In a wave of his hand, Cai'er felt extremely tense all over her body, already out of control of her whole body, and even the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand was suppressed, returning back into her own body.

Pulled by the golden light, she was pulled to Elux's side. Immediately, the surroundings twisted all around, and everything transformed miraculously, turning illusory, yet substantial.

Cai'er discovered with stupor that she was not only unable to move, but also unable to let out the slightest sound, and was unable to exert the slightest bit of spiritual energy. It seemed that her very soul was frozen.

Elux remained afloat on her side, dispersing layer upon layer of bright light. On Long Haochen's side appeared another Cai'er, with a hole in her chest and having lost her heart.

Immediately, his right hand pointed its forefinger on Long Haochen's body in a touch. Then the wounds on his body healed up at an astounding speed. In the midst of intense fluctuations of golden light, the Golden Foundation Armor on him was removed, and under Cai'er's emotional watch, Long Haochen's pale skin gradually regained color.

All of it was really too miraculous. Elux just needed a lift of his hand to bring Long Haochen back to life.

Elux's voice resounded in Cai'er's mind, "I have temporarily simulated the situation where he would be brought back to life. Now guess, what will his reaction be when he learns that your heart was used to resurrect him?"

Cai'er's original feelings of excitement turned instantly. She struggled as much as possible against Elux's binding, but how could it be so easy to resist in front of this man who was previously known as humankind's disaster who narrowly caused humanity to go extinct? There was nothing she could do except for looking on helplessly at that instant of resurrection, at Long Haochen in the midst of trembling.

So cold! Long Haochen felt as if he was soaked in a pond of ice, shivering with extreme cold. The deathly stillness in his brain gradually rose and fell, and he felt chills in succession, and was

roused by the cold.

A golden expanse came to his sight, as the intense light essence caused the chills felt by his body to decrease sharply.

Where is this? Hell?

Subconsciously, Long Haochen placed his hand onto his own chest, finding out astonishingly that the hole in his chest had disappeared, and that he felt an indistinct heartbeat, and had the sensation of blood flowing through his body. Only, his powerful cultivation was obliterated completely, and faint waves of weakness assaulted his brain again and again

“Are you awake?” An aged voice drew Long Haochen’s attention, who immediately noticed that huge coffin and the soul floating in the sky.

“You are? And what’s this place?” Long Haochen asked reflexively. Right now, he still felt dizzy, but the ice-cold sensation all over his body subsided gradually, and the thick light essence in the air helped him feel better. The spiritual energy in his body also seemed to slowly recover thanks to absorbing the light essence, and at long last it felt a lot warmer.

“This is the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity. And I believe that you must know who I am right?” Elux asked in a faint voice.

Long Haochen became greatly alarmed, and immediately sobered up, “What? This is the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity? But then, just how, how... How did I get here?”

Elux pointed to his side, and replied calmly, “She’s the one who brought you here.”

Long Haochen followed his finger, and immediately became stagnant. His mouth agape, and eyes staring confusedly, he suddenly found himself unable to let out the slightest sound, as if his body was locked down, remaining motionless.

That... that was Cai’er. A Cai’er with a hole in her chest and

whose blood was flowing all over the ground.

Having lost all vitality, Cai'er looked as pale as a piece of paper.

Cai'er! Cai'er! How could my Cai'er...?

Long Haochen stayed so stiff for several seconds, totally motionless.

Elux's voice reverberated through his ears, "She has been carrying the Eternal Melody I have given you, and been shouldering your corpse, going through the challenges in the Tower of Eternity one after another. She said that you were my successor, and that she wanted to bring you back to life. You should clearly know how you died. Having lost your heart, even my magic cannot resurrect you without a live and fresh heart. So she offered her own heart to you."

"NOO!!" Long Haochen looked up to the sky, and kneeled down to the ground, throwing himself at Cai'er and tightly gripping her tight figure, his tears falling beyond control.

Cai'er's corpse was really cold. Long Haochen felt as if the blood flowing in his body froze down this instant.

"How could you be so stupid Just how could you be so stupid Cai'er, don't tell me that you believe that I can keep on living by myself with you dead?"

Suddenly turning back, Long Haochen looked at Elux, "Elder, please give her heart back to her. You must have a way to do that right? Please bring her back to life!!"

Elux coldly responded, "Do you take this for a game? Do you think that heart transplants can be cycled over and over again? Moreover, even if I was able to do that, you would return to death without a heart."

At this point, his voice suddenly warmed up, "She is already dead, having offered her heart to resurrect you, and wishing for your heart to be made one with you, this way you won't ever be

separated. Don't tell me you don't understand her pain? You are my chosen disciple, who came here to inherit my power. There are plenty more fishes in the sea. With your talent, you will surely be able to find an even better girl than her. And moreover, one can only take revenge by staying alive. If you did not die, she wouldn't have died for the sake of bringing you back to life. You should go look for the culprit of your death, instead of mourning in sadness like a coward."

"Stand up, and accept my, the Holy Necromancer Elux's, inheritance. At the time you leave from here, you will be the greatest human powerhouse in the world. At that time, everything will come to your grasp. You will be able to get as many girls as you want, and even use the body of your target to pay homage to her."

Long Haochen held Cai'er's body, then turned back toward Elux with an indifferent look, as if convinced by Elux's words his previous state of hysteria disappeared at once, entering a serene state of mind.

Holding Cai'er's corpse, he slowly stood up, and muttered irresolutely, "If only one of us can live on, it's a good thing that she died first."

Elux's eyes diluted in shock, turning back toward the real Cai'er standing at his side. Long Haochen was unable to see her, but Elux could. His ice-cold voice reverberated in Cai'er's mind, "See, that's the man you were willing to sacrifice your life for."

But to Elux's disappointment, Cai'er seem to only feel some grief alongside a deep feeling of love, as if she hadn't heard Long Haochen's heartless words at all.

"Don't you understand?" Elux questioned Cai'er in a slight splurt of fury

Cai'er lightly shook her head as if she didn't see him, "I understand very well. You are the one who doesn't, because you don't understand him at all."

Elux let out a cold snort, “I don’t understand him?”

He turned back toward the apathetic Long Haochen, and declared, “You are right. She died for your success. Are you prepared to inherit my power?”

Long Haochen shook his head lightly, “Inherit your power? What use is there for me to? You are just a slaughterer, a man who clearly is a Scion of Light, and should have brought light to humanity, yet chose to cause dark slaughters. I don’t need to inherit your filthy power.”

“Living on is even more painful than death. If Cai’er and I could age together, I would definitely strive the hardest to follow after her in death. This way, she could have me accompany her in death, and have me by her side in death. But the event of me dying before her, could only make the rest of her life lonely and nothing else.”

“What about strength, what about revenge? None of it matters in my eyes. Perhaps I have a lot more responsibilities, but how can I let Cai’er keep waiting for me?”

At this point, his eyes shifted back to his left arm, “Sorry that I have disappointed you, Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon. I couldn’t bring light to humanity in the end, even if I am the Scion of Light, and even if I have made the resolve to never let myself get stained by impurity. Even so, I have a weakness that I can never correct. Please let me be unruly once, let me be selfish once. Cai’er, I am a bit late, but let me join you.”

Drawing Cai’er toward him with his left hand, he lowered his head, and offered a deep kiss to her lips while raising his right hand, and condensing the bit of spiritual energy he had just recovered onto his palm, abruptly aimed it at the top of his head.

“You are not allowed to die!” Elux shouted in unreconciliation. His soul materialization instantly appeared in front of Long Haochen and grabbed his hand.

Long Haochen raised his head and looked at him coldly, “Are you qualified to stop me?”

For who knows which reason, Elux’s powerful soul force only felt chilly upon Long Haochen’s cold gaze, unexpectedly causing him to not even be able to retort back.

“Go away!” Long Haochen shouted in fury, struggling fiercely.

Elux grabbed his arms energetically, “Don’t tell me that there is nothing else you are reluctant to leave behind in this world? Is it really worth it to die just out of a romantic love?”

Long Haochen smiled in contempt, “From what you are saying, you don’t understand what love is at all. Love is the most basic thing there is, yet the most intense. Without her, it is like my heart is dead. The other things I am reluctant to leave are just meaningless at that point. This world is already colorless in my eyes, don’t stop me in my search for Cai’er. Do you think that you holding my hand would stop me from causing myself to die? ”

Saying that, Long Haochen’s eyes suddenly lit, and one could vaguely see a golden flame instantly flaring up.

“Bastard, you are crazy!” Utterly discomfited, Elux shouted loudly, pointing his finger to the space between Long Haochen’s eyebrows.

Struck by this finger, Long Haochen struck the seventh floor heavily of the Tower of Eternity.

If Elux’s reaction was just a bit late, Long Haochen would have been ignited, and at that time, let alone a necromancer, even a god would be unable to bring him back to life.

Bouncing back onto the wall, Long Haochen was still hugging Cai’er tightly, his right arm whirling once again, and aiming at blowing off his own head with no hesitation.

Crazy! Elux saw in Long Haochen’s eyes an apathetic look like never before. The worst sorrow is not as bad as an uncaring heart,

perhaps this was the true meaning behind his look.

“She is still alive.”

These simple words were more effective than any attempt to stop him. Long Haochen’s right hand stopped on top of his head, lowered to look at Cai’er, but he still didn’t see an ounce of life in her.

But right at this time, a sorrowful call came to his ears, “Haochen.”

In Haochen’s arms, Cai’er disappeared into several dots of light, and beside Elux, Cai’er appeared alive and well, rushing into his embrace, crying loudly.

Cai’er’s body was warm, her tears instantly seeping rapidly into Long Haochen’s lapel. Her arms were really vigorously, tightly hugging him.

“Cai’er! Cai’er! Cai’er! Cai’er! Cai’er!...” Long Haochen called out her name without pause. He wanted to cry, to let out every tear in his body. Having just regained the most precious thing in his life, he was returning to a state of joy as his soul finally saw a light from a state of deathly stillness. Tightly hugging her, his chin shook and his calls became more and more choking.

Seeing the embracing pair, the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux declared with difficulty, “You two have won.”

Chapter 653: Long Haochen's choice (I)

“You two have won.”

These simple words sounded really terrible in Elux's mouth. His soul form floated in a daze, his eyes filled with incomprehension and disbelief. It seemed as his thoughts were shaken to the core, causing his soul to fluctuate in instability, dispersing layer upon layer of white light.

Right now, Long Haochen and Cai'er were completely soaked in the joy of reuniting, and did not take note of any changes in Elux.

“Cai'er! Cai'er!!!” Long Haochen called out her name over and over again. Right now, his feelings of wretched sorrow ended with Cai'er's appearance, to change into an extreme fear, the fear that this Cai'er was a fake, which would just shatter his hard-won last hopes.

So, he hugged her tightly, as if attempting to absorb her in him, and called her name incessantly.

Long Haochen still remembered clearly the instant the Demon God Emperor pierced through his heart. Darkness approached, but he didn't have any grudge or pain in him, only an inexhaustible reluctance to part with Cai'er.

Darkness had descended gradually. Cai'er's figure became fuzzy, until the instant that he finally started to fear death. The last thought in his mind was: So I'll never be able to meet with Cai'er ever again?

But right now, he was back to life, and Cai'er was finally back in front of him. The fire of joy and hope rose in him in an indescribable manner. Hugging her tightly, the fear filling his heart gradually turned into extreme joy. If this was a dream, he hoped to never wake up from it for eternity.

“If you want to stay together forever, calm down a bit.” A warm

soul-shaking voice woke up the two of them with shock from this moment of bliss.

Long Haochen and Cai'er turned back their heads at the same time, finally taking notice of the changes in Elux.

Elux's condensed soul dispersed some white halations. From his body, a breath of death slowly spread outwards. The pair of eyes on his condensed body seemed far brighter than before, watching them ardently.

Long Haochen failed to understand his words, but Cai'er had a terrible chill! Right, Long Haochen hadn't yet really resurrected. It's just that Elux used extraordinary ways to temporarily bring him to life.

She immediately stepped up, filled with hastiness, "You just said that we won. Since we won, shouldn't you be helping to resurrect Haochen?"

Long Haochen was startled, and looked at Cai'er in incomprehension, "Am I not truly alright? What are you saying Cai'er?"

Elux had a faint smile, "What a fool you are, kid. Don't tell me you have forgotten everything that has happened before? Although I just used my soul power to make an illusion, it can be considered real in some sense. If I had at that time really accepted letting this girl offer her heart to resurrect you, everything just now would be real."

"Cai'er, you..." Long Haochen tightly drew Cai'er closer in his embrace, "Why would you do such a foolish thing? If you die, what meaning is there for me to live?"

Cai'er buried her head in his chest. At that time Long Haochen was just a corpse; her only thought was that she had to resurrect him. That is why the previous scene shook her greatly, especially Long Haochen's crucial words. Right! If he's resurrected but at the

cost of her own life, he'd still choose to die, so wouldn't that make everything up to now meaningless?

This instant, the two of them became very calm. Long Haochen seemed to no longer be in a rush to resurrect Long Haochen. They would either live together or die side by side. Her heart finally felt relieved at this realization.

“So a thing such as real love really exists in the human world.” Elux’s aged face displayed a bitter smile. Although that was body just a condensed soul, he suddenly seemed to look much older at once.

“Of course it does.” Long Haochen raised his head, ardently looking at Elux. He still did not have the slightest good opinion of Elux. This slaughterer was the one to cause the collapse of Shengmo Dalu, the great loss in power of humanity. If not for him, how could the dark age even have come to be? If not for him, perhaps everything would be different. As the Scion of Light and candidate chosen by the goddess of Light, all he caused was destruction along his way. Long Haochen still remembered the deep impression the helpless testimony of the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon had made on him at that time.

Elux could not avoid seeing the look of rejection in Long Haochen eyes, and he calmly declared, “Long Haochen, you have a chance to choose now. Compared to her, you are the most fitting to inherit my power. I can see that you have already formally become the one blessed by the Goddess of Light, so you must despise someone who has walked in the path of death and darkness like me. But now, you have no other choice than to rely on me to come back to life. On one side is your beloved girl, and on the other side, your conviction. Now is the time to make your choice. By choosing to inherit my power, you will be able to stay by her side, and the two of you will be able to live together. And you will become even stronger. If you choose to renounce this, you will die, and surely she will follow you soon. It’s up to you.”

Long Haochen became blank-faced, and Cai'er too.

They did not expect Elux to give Long Haochen such a choice to make at such a time.

“Are you saying that... That even without my heart, you can help bring him back to life?” Cai'er asked in great joy.

Elux responded proudly, “I am the almighty Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux. In this world, the things that I cannot accomplish are very scarce. Your soul is still present, so what's the deal with reconstituting your body? But why would I help reviving him? Unless he consents to inherit my power, and becomes the next necromancer lord, you are free to live or die as you wish. You will see him die, and whatever you choose is none of my concern. At worst I just have to enter several thousands more years of deep slumber awaiting a next successor's arrival.”

Cai'er instantly turned her head to look at Long Haochen. But the instant her pretty eyes caught sight of Long Haochen, the flames of joy in her were extinguished entirely in one instant.

Right! Inheriting from Elux would be the only way to resurrect him, but Haochen was the one chosen by the Goddess of Light, the Scion of Light. how could he accept inheriting Elux's power? Elux was the enemy of mankind, a terrible sinner, the Slumbering Calamity. If Long Haochen were to inherit his power, would that befit the Scion of Light? That would be like renouncing his whole beliefs.

Cai'er was totally unable to speak a word. This being the man she loved deeply, how could she bear to tell him to renounce his beliefs? Cai'er understood clearly that these beliefs were as important as his life in his eyes.

He was a knight, a pure knight to the core. Telling him to renounce his beliefs was no different than telling him to die.

She didn't speak a word, tears flowing from Cai'er's eyes again.

Stretching her hands forward, she wrapped them around Long Haochen's chest, sticking tightly close to him. She was already unwilling to think of anything, and just wanted to let him make his choice. If he chooses death, then let the two of them share this fate. This instant, Cai'er suddenly felt very tired, and only wanted to hold him. No matter whether they lived or died, they would stay that way forever.

The dull feelings in Long Haochen's eyes disappeared gradually. Lowering his head, he looked at Cai'er leaning on his chest, his eyes flickering in the light, but it seems that no conflicting emotions were in him.

An insipid smile started to form from the corners of his mouth, as Long Haochen raised his head, and looked calmly at Elux.

“Have you made your decision?” Elux looked at him with some stupor, originally thinking that he would be in an incomparable struggle. But he didn’t expect him to have such a look on his face so rapidly. This clearly meant that he had already made his decision.

Long Haochen calmly answered, “I am willing to accept your inheritance to live on.”

Hearing his declaration, both Elux and Cai'er were suddenly shocked.

Cai'er raised her head suddenly, looking at him in disbelief, “Haochen, you...”

Elux reacted with great disbelief, “You are not even afraid of death, yet want to renounce your beliefs? Don’t tell me that you have already forgotten that you are the Scion of Light, the one chosen by the Goddess of Light!”

Long Haochen raised his hand, lightly caressing Cai'er’s long hair, “I am willing to die for her, as well as I am willing to live for her sake.”

At this point, he paused slightly, his eyes looking dazzling at the time he turned toward Elux again, “For the sake of Cai’er, what’s the deal with renouncing my principles?”

Bam!

Two explosions occurred almost simultaneously. One was in Cai’er’s brain, feeling totally empty, as if she had already lost all her ability to think.

And the other explosion occurred in the Holy Necromancer, or more accurately speaking, his condensed-soul body.

The terrifying explosion caused massive fluctuations of soul force, blasting Long Haochen and Cai’er away.

Elux lifted his head, shrieking in pain, and his entire soul-body trembling violently. Large amounts of death energy were spurted out from his soul, and even more pure holy fire of white color had appeared, igniting his soul, and spreading to every corner of his soul.

Long Haochen hugged Cai’er tightly, using his own body to shield her from the assault of the terrifying soul force. Elux’s soul force was just too powerful: even the Demon God Emperor would be almost unable to compare in this aspect. In front of the terrifying soul might, he was unable to even struggle.

Chapter 654: Long Haochen's Choice (II)

The terrifying spiritual waves persisted for a whole quarter of an hour before gradually pacifying.

“No, no... This can’t be! How could such feelings exist between humans? Humans are supposed to be vulgar and shameless, disregarding anything in front of benefit. Why would you have such feelings, just why?”

Elux howled in hysteria. Right now he seemed like a wounded wolf, completely turning mad.

No soul attack came. Long Haochen was drawing close to Cai'er, who noticed that right now Long Haochen was full of incomprehension. He had just consented to inherit Elux, so why would this Holy Necromancer make such a fuss?

Elux kept yelling all along so far, but Long Haochen could feel that the aura of death in the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity was disappearing at an astonishing speed. This place, originally full of dense light essence, gradually regained its sacred feel.

This madness lasted for the time of a meal, before Elux gradually calmed down. Although he was just a soul with a body, it took him large gasps to breathe, and his body was at least half its previous volume. But it had become pure white. Right now his soul seemed ignited to burn strongly, and the soulfire pulsing in his eyes gradually pacified as well.

“Unexpected, what an unexpected thing!” Elux’s voice clearly became stiff, and although his emotions had settled down, his feeling of incomprehension was still present.

Long Haochen looked at him without understanding, “Senior, you can let me inherit your power.”

“.....”

Elux shook his head, replying in distress, “No, I am not qualified.

I was mistaken. I didn't expect myself to really be so mistaken. I was mistaken for several thousand years...." He shook his head vigorously, full of pain.

Cai'er held Long Haochen's hand, right now her mind was empty, filled up with Long Haochen's figure.

She warmly stood by his side, all traces of her original coldness totally vanished. The haze from her youth's traumas were all swept clean, leaving no traces behind. If one were to ask her why, surely she would reply that it's the power of love. Right, Haochen showed her his abiding love, willing to renounce his convictions for the sake of love. This caused a sublimation of Cai'er's soul, as all negative feelings in her were swept clean at that very moment.

Nothing else mattered in that life where this fulfilling love existed.

Elux raised his head, his ardent look faced toward this pair of sweethearts. His warm expression contained an unspoken admiration, but no traces of jealousy.

"Willing to hear my story? That's a story from six thousand and eight hundred years ago." Elux's voice changed to contain a dense sadness, which came out all around him.

For some reason, Long Haochen felt thin surges of sympathy when looking at him, and nodded unconsciously.

Elux calmly declared, "Six thousand eight hundred ninety years ago, I was born in a city from the Pombo Empire on the northwest of the continent. This city was called Sidi.

"My father was the lord of Sidi, a hereditary earl, and I was his only son.

"From the day of my birth, I lived in nobility. For the sake of letting me succeed his position as earl in the future, he arranged the best teachers to teach me knowledge and etiquette. The year of my sixth birthday, my great affinity with light essence was found

out: I was blessed with a constitution of a Scion of Light. Although nearly seven thousand years have passed since then, I still remember very well the great joy Father had at the time. He held me in his arms, and shouted in excitement through the whole hall, Elux, you are my pride!"

"From that point, I became a light mage. My cultivation was extremely fast, shocking every teacher, and during the year of my eleventh birthday, I had already become a mage of the fourth step. And at thirteen, the fifth step, then at merely fifteen years old, I became the youngest mage of the sixth step to have ever appeared in the continent."

At this point Long Haochen was also shocked; because, despite being a Scion of Light too, he had yet to reach the sixth step when he was fifteen years old. In other words, Elux was even more outstanding than him at the same age of fifteen years old.

"Father said that I was shockingly talented. Therefore, he personally brought me to participate in the Talent War organized at that time between the three empires by the Glorious Church, where only youngsters below twenty were allowed to participate. Right, does the Glorious Church still exist at present? Have they yet taken over the whole continent?"

Long Haochen shook his head, "No, at the time of the start of the dark age six thousand years ago, the Glorious Church was annihilated by demonkind."

"Annihilated?" Elux became blank, and immediately made the strange statement, "Great, great. I knew that they would one day walk this path. So, what was I saying again?"

"Talents War." Cai'er reminded him.

"Right, the Talents War. I was without doubt the focus of this whole Talents War. The enemies that came out in front of me rarely resisted for over a minute. When I was young, I was also on par with your looks. Uncountable young ladies from the three

empires gave me coquettish looks, and, during the finals, my opponent was the princess Fuluo of the empire. She was also a genius, a powerful summoner. With the royal family's backing, she already had a Purple Thunder Star Dragon Emperor as her contracted beast. Although her cultivation was below mine, her endless successions of summons were tough to face. That battle had lasted for a whole half of an hour, and in the end, because of her insufficient spiritual energy, she lost by my hand. I thereby became the final champion, and our Pombo Empire became the great winner."

No matter how many years had passed since then, Elux looked extremely proud as he recounted these facts, making clear how impressive that feat used to be.

At that time, humankind was still ruling over the whole Shengmo Dalu, and the total human population was perhaps ten times more than nowadays. This Talent War was undoubtedly a stage for the youngest elites, so the achievement of that victory was truly a great glory.

"The pope of the Glorious Church from that time rewarded me personally with a direct title of viscount, and a feudal fiefdom of fifty kilometers. My reward was a great item, later known as equipment of epic tier. The me of that time was quite pleased with himself, having become the most glorious youngster of all continent. Even the pope's son Pelo was nothing in front of me.

"Also, that saying 'a friendship may arise from an exchange of blows' is true. That battle with Princess Fulo created a link between the two of us: from that day onwards, we were known as the two great seeds of the empire, on whom great hopes were placed. I was then transferred to the royal academy, pursuing my studies alongside Princess Fulo, and received all the support of the empire."

Just by listening to his story, Long Haochen and Cai'er could feel how successful Elux was in his younger times. Receiving such glory

at the age of sixteen was not something just anyone could do.

Elux's face started to fill with warmth, "During the period of my studies in the royal academy, I was with Fulo training together and researching magic together all the time. Our feelings started to get deep between the two of us, and I deeply loved that beautiful genius. When the two of us were together, we were never short of topics to talk about. We made an oath of eternal love, engrossed with each other. The rise of these feelings did not only not adversely affect our cultivation, but instead made it faster and faster. In the year I turned eighteen years old, I became a Grand Magic Tutor of the eighth step. Given my cultivation speed of that time, I was certain that I would surely be able to break through the ninth step at the age of twenty, making me the youngest powerhouse of the ninth step in the whole continent.

"As time passed, the superiority of my talent became clearer and clearer. Although Fulo was also outstanding, in the end she was unable to compare with my gifts as Scion of Light. When I broke through the eighth step, she had just broken through the seventh. Back at that time, I could see that she was unhappy, but didn't put a lot of thought into the issue. I told her that I was willing to make a pause to wait for her to catch up with my cultivation.

"At the same time, I asked His Majesty her father for her hand, and he accepted a marriage between Fulo and me.

"Everything went smoothly. His Majesty was extremely pleased about our relationship, and the day I would break through the ninth step would be when we would marry. At that time, I was already acclaimed as the man most likely to rise to the level of god. The pope of that time personally came to the empire, expressing the wish to take me as disciple, and to take over his position in the future.

"For the sake of the empire, and for Fulo's sake, I refused. At that time, the church was extremely powerful in the continent, and in some manner, all three kingdoms had to listen to their orders. I

could feel His Majesty's unwillingness, and for his Majesty's sake, I preferred to offend the church rather than leaving the empire.

"After reaching the eighth step, my great speed of cultivation visibly slowed down. My teachers in the royal academy told me that because I only kept cultivating all the time, I was lacking in other experiences, and suggested that I go to the outside world and gain experience, to discover all the miraculous places in the continent so that I would be able to progress while gaining in understanding. I followed their suggestion, and told Fulo about this matter, hoping to gain these experiences alongside her.

"But, Fuluo refused. Although she loved me deeply, she had an even greater eagerness to be number one. I knew that she was always looking to surpass me, but the gap between us only kept getting wider. So she chose to remain in the academy to keep training hard, looking to catch up to my cultivation."

Chapter 655: Long Haochen's choice (III)

“For the sake of reaching the ninth step as early as possible to take Fulo as my wife, as well as to bring an even greater honor and glory to the empire, I took this training trip. But never did I expect that because of the great gains in this trip, the incoming period of my life would become a total nightmare.”

At this point, Elux’s face became gradually more and more sinister, filled with anger. Alongside his fury, his intense soul fluctuations caused repeated shakes of the Tower of Eternity.

“After leaving the empire, I roamed through the whole continent. With my cultivation reaching the eighth step, I encountered almost no challenges.

“During two whole years, I wandered through almost all cities of the three great empires, discovering all the local conditions and customs and experiencing the joys and the sorrows of the world. The scope of my world and my cultivation all made considerable progress. And, maybe because I was the one chosen by the Goddess of Light, I had a lot of happy encounters in these two years, and acquired a martial technique of incredible might.

“When I returned to the empire, my cultivation had already reached the peak of the eighth step. Upon seeing Fulo again, I couldn’t help but take her in my arms while sobbing from extreme joy. I could feel that I was nearing the edge of the ninth step, only at one step from breaking through, and believed that I would be able to marry my most beloved Fulo in the near future, as well as to inevitably become the future greatest powerhouse of the empire.

“At that time, I had almost no notion of schemes, and told Fulo about all my various adventures during these two years of training, to share the feelings I had during these moving encounters with her. However, something slightly displeasing happened to me

later: the son of the Supreme Pontiff unexpectedly joined the Imperial Magic Academy to study. At that time, I found it very strange: why he would come there? Compared to our Pombo Empire, the Glorious Church should have reached even deeper levels of magic researches, so he had no need at all to come here to pursue his studies!

“However, I didn’t give it much thought because of my joy from being on the verge of marrying Fulo. After I told Fulo everything about my trip, she held a great interest toward that martial technique I gained in my encounters, hoping that I could hand it over for her to learn, but I rejected her. That martial technique was certainly miraculous, but it could by no means be learned or used, because it came at a too great cost, and I feared she would get wounded in the process.

“Do you know what kind of martial technique that was? Even now, I still find it to be really miraculous. Although it was just a move, it required a perfect harmonization with the owner’s soul to be executed. It seemed to come from an ancient tribe from another world. A type of Martial Soul Technique, this technique had a very strange name: it was called Tortoiseshell Technique.

“When I had just obtained it, I still took it to be just a defensive martial art, but after deep researches, I found out that it had almost no relations with defense, but was an ability of prediction. Back then, the Glorious Church was the only other entity in the whole continent to have a prophet. I also have some understanding of it: all they can predict is the future. As for that martial technique, its use would execute a kind of divination, with a really overbearing aspect: its unconditionality. Launching the Tortoiseshell Technique would act on all living creatures in its scope, the user being no exception. And even if a god is in the area of effect, he will have no immunity either, being just as affected by its absolute control. It’s such a fearful technique! But at the same time, as it has absolute effects, it brings certain danger. This

technique has a great indeterminacy: after using it, the user will have no control over its effects. In other words, the effects may be positive just as they may be negative. But no matter what, the user will have to bear some burden, so using it could very possibly offer the user as a sacrifice for the Tortoiseshell technique after a few uses if they are unlucky. How could I be willing to learn such a martial technique? Or even give it to Fulo?"

At this point, Elux had an extremely bitter look, "But Fulo didn't understand my painstaking effort. She thought I wanted to keep it for myself, and thus refused to transmit it to another. Its absolute effects and efficiency against even a god was just too alluring, making her completely unable to treat it lightly. Why didn't she consider that if I really wanted to keep it for myself, then I'd simply not tell her about it.

"At first, I was thinking that she was just temporarily letting her emotions affect her decisions and didn't think about it too much: it would likely calm down after two days. As expected, when I went to look for her two days later, she seemed to have entirely recovered, only looking as though she still had some worries. But her attitude to me was the same as before, and the matter of that day was not mentioned again. Never did I expect her to be such a snake-hearted girl, who had already executed her schemes against me."

Elux gritted his teeth as his whole body shook, clearly because the experience he had at that time was simply far too painful.

"Then on a bright day with good weather, with the blue sky stretching continuously over the horizon, and the sunshine was especially abundant... The intense light essence brought an indescribable sense of harmony to me as the Scion of Light: this sunshine was really ideal. Fulo had invited me to go for an outing, to which I naturally agreed gladly, and even told her that I would seclude myself to aim for the ninth step after that excursion, to ask His Majesty for her hand after I succeed in accomplishing this

breakthrough. At that time, I believed His Majesty would at least offer me the level of nobility of a viscount, as well as a title of court mage.

“We exited the empire, to head for the outskirts, and right when we were out for a scenic tour, I suddenly discovered that we were surrounded, a large amount of black-clad men sealing off every one of our routes of escape. These people were masked head-to-toe, making not even the slightest shred of their skins visible. Upon appearance, they launched a frantic attack at us. At that time, Fulo was in a daze, seemingly having even forgotten about the use of magic despite her cultivation reaching the eighth step. As a man, protecting my own woman seemed like common sense in my eyes, especially with how conceited I was at that time. Relying on my cultivation reaching the peak of the eighth step, I made use of the various magics I had researched painstakingly.”

“Those black clad men were extremely strong, but a lot of them were killed at my hands.

“However, they were only growing more and more numerous, each of them reaching at least the seventh step. I found it very strange at that time: if this many powerhouses from the other two great empires were really infiltrated, how could the powerhouses from our empire disregard them to such an extent? If this kept up, I was afraid Fulo and I wouldn’t ever get away, so I made the prompt decision of bringing out Fulo to immediately break out from the siege.

“At this time, Fulo seemed to have recovered her senses, immediately using various summoning spells to assist me, and we rode her summoned beast to flee back to the empire.

“As we thought the enemies would already no longer catch up to us, we rushed out at full speed, and the distant walls of the empire even came into sight. But suddenly, a slight chill permeated in my heart, and when I lowered my head, I found a pitch-black dagger piercing deeply through my chest, its handle being held in Fulo’s

hand.”

At this point, Long Haochen and Cai'er couldn't help but cry out in alarm. Never did they expect this princess Fulo to actually betray Elux: they were lovers who had sworn the pledge of eternal love!

“At that instant, her look was completely filled with malevolence.” Deep tears of sadness flowed out from Elux's eyes, “She even murmured, ‘Why, just why didn't you hand the Tortoiseshell over to me? Why? I hadn't planned to go so far at first.’

“My heart was in pain, even more in pain than my wound. My cold chest gradually got numbed, and I could feel my vital force gush out through that dagger. Even at that time, I was still unable to believe that my beloved Fulo was the culprit of that act against me. I just loved her that much! For the sake of marrying her, I trained night and day. All for the sake of sharing happiness alongside her in the future. But she stabbed a dagger full of poison in my left chest, aimed at the spot which should correspond with an ordinary person's heart. This stab inflicted complete despair in me. She should have been clearly aware that I had no suspicions at all toward her, and moreover, her stab was timed the instant my vigilance was the most loose.

“This instant, even more black clad men came from in front of us. They seemed to have been lying in wait since long ago, and expected all of this to happen long since. The previous ambush was just a start, but Fulo's stab was the true critical point in the move against me.

“A familiar-sounding cold voice spread; that man told Fulo: ‘Kill him.’

“That instant, I finally came to a realization. The desire for survival caused me to push Fulo away, jumping off from her mount. That instant, Fulo seemed quite in a daze, seemingly

having had a change of heart due to this stab, which stopped her from immediately finishing me off. Taking advantage of this opportunity, I took out a scroll, which was forged by a great master for me, and used that Escape Scroll, teleporting me instantly six kilometers away. They clearly didn't expect me to have such a thing in store, which is how I managed to get away. The instant the Escape Scroll took effect, I still remember clearly that the sobered Fulo hastily commanded her summoned beast to attack me. That instant, her eyes were only filled with cold killing intent, without any of the former tender sentiments.”

Long Haochen and Cai'er were already completely immersed in Elux's story, to the extent of forgetting the whole situation they were in. Perceiving the deep sadness coming out from Elux, they were totally able to imagine the kind of feelings he had back at that time.

For a moment, the two of them were completely speechless. So there was after all a basis for the Scion of Light's betrayals to his duties! He was in the end betrayed, but how could that mere fact cause him to become the Slumbering Calamity?

Chapter 656: Heart of Eternity (I)

The sadness in Elux's eyes gradually turned into coldness, "You are feeling that the mere betrayal of Fulo shouldn't be enough for me to betray my holy convictions? You misunderstand. This alone would still be insufficient to cause these changes in me. But Long Haochen, as a Scion of Light, you should understand that the Scion of Light is the one chosen by the Goddess of Light, and the resolve he has as such. However, the one to betray me was not princess Fulo alone, but this whole world.

"Through the Escape Scroll, I broke away from their ambush, and only felt a great chilliness fill me at that time. The beautiful parts of my heart disappeared with Fulo's betrayal, but even so, I couldn't bring myself to hate her at that time. I loved her deeply, and wanted to think of her good parts no matter what. That black clad man's final appearance caused me to guess that maybe Fulo was coerced into doing that, and was completely unwilling. Although I was clearly aware that, as the princess, it was almost impossible that there could be anyone who could coerce her, I still wanted to keep this way of thinking. At that time, I was just really too foolish.

"Fulo's stab was aimed right at my left chest, but she didn't know that unlike an ordinary person, my heart was located on the right side. Although her poisonous dagger caused heavy wounds in me, these wounds were not mortal. I resisted the pain with great difficulty, finding a hollow tree to treat my wound. Relying on medicine I had gotten in my adventures, I forced out the poison from my body before gradually eliminating all this poison by the means of my pure light essence.

"This process was painful and long, but I knew very clearly that even if I wanted Fulo to clarify all this, I had to first wait for my body to recover entirely for that. I heard a lot of brouhaha outside the hollow tree in the process, as if large armies were transferred

around. But at that time, I did not expect the reasons for these armies to be deployed.

“It took two entire months for my injuries to get better, and my cultivation to recover. I stealthily exited the hollow tree to return back to the empire. But before arriving at the city gates, a thunderous scene came to my sight.

“A very clear announcement from the royal family was displayed right nearby the city gate, in which was written: ‘The duke of the empire, Elux, who attacked the princess Fulo to steal a powerful martial technique, snatching it and causing her to sustain heavy injuries, is wanted for the crime of treason. Their whole family is to be deprived of their territory, and get death penalties. Every commoner reporting traces of the criminal will get rewarded with ten thousand gold coins.’

“I absolutely didn’t expect them to use such despicable means, actually making such bogus accusations. Furthermore, this announcement from the royal family was not the only thing. There was also an announcement from the Glorious Church with the same contents, designating me as a heretic corrupted by darkness.

“At that time, I took a whole half-hour to gradually come back to my senses. I loved Fulo deeply, but I wasn’t a total idiot. If I hadn’t realized this huge plot aimed against me at that time, I wouldn’t be fit to be the inheritor of the identity of Scion of Light. I immediately went into concealment to disguise myself, thinking at that time that I had to find a proof that they were deceiving His Majesty and the church; to prove my innocence. The key element to this proof lay in Fulo, which is why I went to look for her to make it clear.

“Perhaps it was because several years had passed, or perhaps because I was thought to have died from the poison, the empire did not put emergency measures in place. So after I disguised myself, returning to the empire’s capital was very easy. Looking at these

formerly familiar places, my heart was in great pain. At night, I stealthily infiltrated into the royal palace, still extremely familiar with that place. Although I was a mage, having a cultivation reaching the eighth step, I had numerous means for infiltrating my destination. Coming into Fulo's quarters, I saw another man there. The son of the Supreme Pontiff, Pelo.

“They were discussing, and that was in Fulo’s bedroom. At that time, I already had guesses about the relationship between them, but was still unwilling to believe it. But when I clearly heard the contents of their discussion, I finally realized how stupid I was, and the extent of that plot.

“Back then, Fulo questioned Pelo on why they hadn’t found me, and he replied that he had already mobilized the Glorious Church’s force, matching with the Empire’s forces to find traces of me, dead or alive. That martial technique in my hands had to be seized ‘at any cost’. I gradually constructed it all from the clues I heard in the midst of their conversation. It turned out that as early as when I was out for a few years, Pelo had already made a trip to the Imperial Academy, having two purposes in mind. One was to discuss the matter of pulling me into the Glorious Church with the Emperor, and the second, to chase after Fulo.

“At first, His Majesty had no interest in enticing me to join the Glorious Church. But Pelo insisted, using countless means to seduce Fulo. Though, Fulo being so materialistic, due to his flowery speed and the appeal of the numerous martial techniques and pills at the disposal of the Glorious Church, she finally gave in to his continuous offenses. Pero mentioned to her that the Scion of Light would be a threat to the Glorious Church, hence the Church needed absolutely to get rid of me, to make sure of their eternal rule at the time he would become the pope and Fulo would be his empress... Originally, Fulo still had some apprehensions, but Pelo expressed to his Highness the will of the Glorious Church to support their empire in vanquishing the other empires and in

uniting the continent. Moreover, he promised Fulo to give her all the martial techniques from me for her to learn. Both the royal family and Fulo were finally ensnared by the benefits that way, while I became the sacrifice for all these benefits to be obtained.

“This was supposed to be a perfect plan: by taking advantage of the trip I took with Fulo to ambush me, they wanted to deplete my strength, and then on the way back, Fulo would take advantage of my lowered guard and exhaustion to move against me, making it hardly possible for me to escape. At that time, they would only need to kill me and report me as a betrayer to the Empire and the Church, so that even despite my reputation as the pride of the empire, the truth behind this conspiracy would rapidly be drowned.

“I hated them bitterly; I never expected my homeland, my lover, and my convictions to actually betray me together. At that time, my brain went blank, and as Fulo and Pero were in the midst of making out, I suddenly rushed in and launched fatal attacks against them.

“My appearance was just too sudden for them. Although they were top figures of the younger generation, there was a significant gap in our strengths, and this was moreover a situation of ambush. I very rapidly took the advantage, wounding Pelo seriously while suppressing Fulo with my attacks. Although a large amount of powerhouses from the palace immediately gathered as a result, they did not dare act rashly as I held Fulo and Pelo as hostages at that time.

“Then I questioned Fulo, ‘Why did you have to do this to me? What in me dissatisfied you?’ She only kept begging me for her survival then, but I had already heard all their previous conversation! How could I still trust in her words after that? At that time, my only thought was take to them down with myself. The former me was incredibly proud. At that time, I had been reduced to the position of traitor to the nation, completely unable

to accept such a huge downfall. Having no more attachment to my own life, I only wanted to take down this cheating couple with me.

“But that Pelo was, after all, the son of the pope, having many survival means at his disposal. Right when I was prepared to take them down with myself, he used extraordinary means to summon the pope’s attack, causing me to get seriously wounded. And, in the end, as I couldn’t bear to move against Fulo, I could only choose to escape the encirclement. After I finally made it out, I went into hiding in the capital, covered in bruises after a narrow escape.

“Immediately, the Empire initiated a manhunt in the whole city, looking for traces of me. It was through the help of a beggar that I formerly saved that I luckily escaped their chase. But as I was just done healing my wounds came thunderous news. They had caught my family.”

Elux gritted his teeth and declared, “They knew that I was concealed in the Empire, which is why they released an announcement about executing the traitor’s family. I still remember that day clearly: the sky seemed to get blood-red colored as His Highness passed down the execution order in front of the masses. When I saw Pelo and Fulo clad in armor and cutting off my relatives’ heads, I lost the last ounces of hope and light in me, which all faded away.

“Can you imagine? Someone who witnessed all his kin getting killed. My father, mother, older sister, younger sister, and the rest of my family; even the young children were not spared: my whole family was executed with no exception.

“I knew that they were waiting for me to show up at that time. Waiting for me with a perfect bait, they just understood my character far too well. But at that time, a black tile I had formerly gained in the previous training trip got affected by my dark emotions, turning my whole body cold and unable to move a single step. It was because of this that I had to stare blankly at the scene of my family getting slaughtered one by one.

“At that time, I was furious, having entered a frantic state. My kins’ blood dyed the ground of the public square of the empire’s capital: not a single one of my three hundred sixty-seven family members escaped this fate. They all met with violent deaths under their butchers’ knives. At the time I recovered from that cold state, the rest of my family was already extinguished. I seemed to catch sight of their specters, pacing back and forth irresolutely in the sky, utterly unreconciled.

“I didn’t step in as my family was already all dead, and I left that place with an overwhelming rancor. As I did not appear from beginning to end in this slaughter, they believed that I already had left the Pombo Empire, hence the hunt came to a provisional end. Instead, they went on to search for my traces over the whole continent.”

Chapter 657: Heart of Eternity (II)

"After finally exiting the Empire, I rushed out in a set direction, running frantically for seven days and seven nights, until getting completely washed out, finding myself in a valley. From that day onwards, there had not been any more light in my heart, only an endless rancor and grudge. This hatred was what kept me alive: I had to kill all those who had betrayed me and slaughtered my people.

"For some reason, at the time I lost all light, the Tortoiseshell Technique had ineffably disappeared, perhaps because it was disgusted with the hatred I had. But this didn't matter in my eyes: that black tile I had was the inheritance of an ancient necromancer. Light and necromancy should be two totally opposite powers, but thanks to my innate gifts, I gradually fused them as one. I needed power; I needed to topple the whole Pombo Empire and destroy all the Glorious Church's forces. I had no more relatives: everyone else in this world were my enemies. Only their blood and lives could offset the rancor in my heart. I trained day and night, increasing my strength massively, all for the sake of taking revenge one day.

"Revenge became my greatest driving force. A Scion of Light hidden in deep mountains to train at a hundred percent. Can you imagine how frightening that is? At the time I left these deep mountains, I was not the Scion of Light Elux anymore, but the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux.

"I killed people at sight, turning all living beings into undead under my command. Starting from a small town, I gradually gathered my army of undeads. When I was back at the Pombo Empire, I already had a million undead by my sides. I thoroughly destroyed the Pombo Empire, and when that slut Fulo followed Pombo back to the Glorious Church, I finally brought my undead army to destroy the Church. I wanted to annihilate them

thoroughly for the sake of avenging my family.”

Hearing all he said, Long Haochen couldn’t help but burst out in rage, “Haven’t you thought about these countless innocents you took with such a revenge? Your targets of revenge were the royal family of Pombo Empire and the Church. So why did you have to implicate so many people?” He sympathized with Elux’s encounters, but was utterly disgusted with his ruthless methods and his treatment of other humans.

Elux revealed an indifferent expression of sadness, “When I hesitated in the past, I came to regret it afterwards. But at that time, the three empires and the Church were just too powerful, so a single person’s strength couldn’t possibly succeed in exacting revenge. For the sake of revenge, I walked through my downfall, and headed for darkness. But at that time, I never even considered that I could be in the wrong. Slaughter was all that mattered in my eyes.”

Long Haochen did not utter a word, because he could feel a deep sadness and remorse from Elux. He regrets it? Could it be that the former Holy Necromancer who caused tremendous damage to humankind, Elux, is regretting his acts? Could it be because of Cai’er and me?

Even if Elux had a remorseful heart, Long Haochen’s impression of him wouldn’t change like that. The sin being already committed, could remorse even undo it? Just how many humans’ blood had stained on his hands?

“After I destroyed my own homeland, the Glorious Church chose to unite hands with the other two Empires to handle me, initiating a war. At that time, I had already taken over close to a third of the whole continent, and had a large amount of undead powerhouses under my hands, their soulfire being under my control, making them incomparably loyal. An army of a billion undeads was under my command, throwing themselves at the Glorious Church like a plague. Although the Glorious Church had powerful divine magic,

as a Holy Necromancer, the undead under my control had an extreme resistance toward light. At the start of the war, I had a total advantage.

“But undead were after all merely undead. Even if they were even more loyal, they had lost that intelligence belonging to humans. The hearts the people united gradually in this Glorious Era, and once they steadied their troops, the counteroffense was launched under the lead of the Glorious Church. At that time, I was already exceedingly powerful, able to resist even the attacks from the pope of the Glorious Church. But I couldn’t be certain that my undead army would win on its own.

“In an ultimate decisive battle, my undead army was defeated, and although it came also at a bitter cost for the human armies, I was in the end defeated. Heavily wounded by the group of experts led by the Glorious Church’s pope, I had a malicious weakening curse inflicted by that pope. For the next millennia, I was in great pain due to that sacred curse, coming to an eternal slumber.

“This war ended with my defeat, but my revenge was still a success. Although I suffered unredeemable heavy wounds, those ones who harmed my kin were all killed, including the Pope, Pelo, and Fulo. I still remember clearly that the instant I broke Fulo’s heart in pieces, her eyes were filled with pain and struggle. I had taken out her heart to see whether it was still colored red. Pero was turned into an undead by the most painful means. Keeping him by my side, I slowly boiled his soulfire over the course of a thousand years, finally annihilating it completely and eternally stopping him from reincarnating.

“Back then, this Tower of Eternity was created to nurture my physical body. But unfortunately, I finally didn’t manage to surmount that hateful curse. Otherwise, given my cultivation of that time, I wouldn’t die even after living a thousand, no, ten thousand years. But in reality, what caused my eternal slumber was not the wounds on my body, but in my heart.

“After I had killed all my foes, I found out that there was nothing left to keep me attached to this world. My loves ones were dead, my hated ones as well. My heart became empty, with no more care for living, so I finally chose to let myself die out. Then I put myself into deep slumber here, because I was unwilling to recall about the war of that time, and to ponder about whether I was in the right or in the wrong. Now it looks that I was in the wrong. I was really in the wrong, no matter whether I had slaughtered them or not, my kin still wouldn’t be brought back. Moreover, I have taken so many innocent lives... My guilt is already beyond redemption. I am the worst human sinner. ”

Reaching this point, Elux’s sad look carried a sincere disappointment and frustration when looking at Long Haochen and Cai’er, “I need to thank the two of you for waking me up, and for freeing me of my former rancor. I don’t know for how long I have been asleep, but after all of it passed and I finally calmed down for real, I can see the evil crimes I have committed. As you said, my power is not fitting for you two to inherit. This inheritance belonging to necromancy should rather disappear forever, to avoid the possibility of another such disaster.

“I originally believed that all the humans in this world were despicable and shameless creatures, all beyond redemption. But seeing the feelings between the two of you, I realize that I was in the wrong. Of the two of you, one was all willing to renounce her own life for the sake of the other one, paying with no hesitation the cost of her own heart. And the other one chose to rather give up on his holy convictions as the Scion of Light for his beloved one. You two have finally shown me what true devotion is, what a true couple united until death parts them is. Thank you: upon finally witnessing the feelings between you two, I have finally understood that love really exists in this world, that not all humans are despicable creatures. So it really was a heartless urge I had to slaughter everything in my way.

“There is already no more meaning in regretting since long ago, but, after telling all this to you, I feel much more comfortable. The evil tendencies that filled my heart are also getting purified, and although I won’t ever possibly return to the embrace of light, at least this evil body can make a contribution with its holy origins.”

Saying that, Elux pointed his right hand at the coffin in front of them. The previously spilling death energy immediately gushed out. His left hand made a gesture at Long Haochen and Cai’er, and their bodies immediately got surrounded in a golden barrier, therefore rendering them unaffected by any of the death energy.

One could clearly see that the death energy pulsing violently was all turned white, and although Long Haochen and Cai’er only had the time to sense a glimpse of that previous gush of death energy, they perceived an astonishing purity in that death energy.

A death energy of such purity was already beyond the scope of a Holy Necromancer’s level. That was all the accumulation Elux did throughout several thousand years! Such terrifying might could be called the totality of Elux’s attainments in life beyond holy light.

A white stream of air gathered as Elux slowly lifted his hand, causing strips of white light to revolve around his right arm. As his fingertips turned more and more glistening, that dazzling luster turned all the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity completely white.

Elux declared impassively, “Cai’er, you have gone through a great torment, and when you finally walked past the final path, I had already decided to take you as my inheritor. You have certainly purified my heart and soul, making me realize how filthy this inheritance of mine is, thus I want to offer you something unrelated to holy necromancy. In my several past years of slumber, I had condensed the purest kind of death energy. As you have the Body of Samsara, you innately possess the power of purification. This death energy of mine will make a perfect synergy with you. Although I cannot offer my power for you to inherit, you can treat

this as a gift for you. No need to consider rejecting it, or even try. What I, Elux, decided upon will necessarily take place. Unless you want to leave Long Haochen to kill himself, just gradually absorb all this death force of mine.”

The surrounding white light gradually vanished, and a peach-sized white, sparkling, translucent bead appeared in front of Elux.

Chapter 658: Heart of Eternity (III)

In a flash of light, this white pearl quietly flew in front of Cai'er, the golden skull, Eternal Melody, floating back in reaction. But in this process, the Eternal Melody changed gradually, moving rhythmically like a liquid. The Eternal Melody transformed in the process, to finally turn into the appearance of Long Haochen's portrait, floating in front of Cai'er.

The white death energy integrated with the pearl, and immediately, the golden Eternal Melody flickered in white. Not only could none of the death energy inside be sensed, but conversely, it was full of a sacred smell.

Hanging onto Cai'er's neck, the new Eternal Melody stuck close to her chest, and just like before, embedded itself in her chest in a flash of white light.

Cai'er only felt a refreshing power spread from the Eternal Melody, entering her body and melding with her spiritual energy. Without need for her to do anything, her spiritual energy rose slowly.

Elux had his death energy stored inside the Eternal Melody, but didn't directly give it for her to absorb out of fear about its excessive quantity, which Cai'er would immediately find unbearable.

Looking at Cai'er's stunned expression, Elux had a faint smile on his face, "No need to thank me. This is the first gift I am offering you. As for the second gift, it will be given later. Be at ease, since I have offered this gift to you, I will naturally help you two lovers to be together. Otherwise, even the greatest gift wouldn't be enough to please you without him by your side."

Hearing his words, Long Haochen and Cai'er's faces couldn't help but display an expression of joyful surprise.

Although Long Haochen really loathed Elux, he really hated to part. Even if all the other reasons were to be thrown aside, just for Cai'er's sake, he was really unwilling to die like that.

Elux's right hand once again pointed to the coffin in front of him, and this time, what came out from there was a bright light of an incomparable purity. When it bubbled up from the coffin, Elux immediately gained an illusory look, as if his soul was sustaining a great attack.

Compared to the previous gathered energy of death, the golden radiance that Elux liberated this time became much slower, his face looking a lot more grave than before, so much so that it was a bit strange.

Although that golden barrier was there, Long Haochen could clearly feel a light essence of great purity.

Was what was coming out the holy power he'd stored in himself for several thousand years? Long Haochen looked at Elux with shock, although he loathed Elux for his previous doings.

However, he couldn't help but admire him greatly for his accomplishment in cultivation. Solely by relying on his soul force, he was actually able to draw out power from that body. This showed how great his perception of the power of light was! Asking himself, Long Haochen reached the conclusion that the gap separating himself from Elux was still incomparably wide.

Out of all the powerhouses he had ever met, the strongest ones were undoubtedly the Demon God Emperor Fengxiu and this Holy Necromancer Elux. The former may be stronger in total spiritual energy, but in view of the control over light Elux had in his soul form, Long Haochen determined that even Fengxiu was definitely not an opponent for Elux.

The light was extracted for a whole hour, before ending gradually. Long Haochen and Cai'er understood that what Elux was now doing pertained greatly to Long Haochen's resurrection.

Only, they did not understand by which method the formerly most powerful necromancer was attempting to recover Long Haochen's lost heart.

The coffin was not releasing bright light anymore, and Elux's face became even more focused than before. His left hand was pressed lightly onto his forehead, and then, a light ray with a tail of light came out from the midst of his soul. His movement was slow, and the expression on his face started to twist, as he seemingly suffered a great pain. But, both his hands were extremely stable, maintaining the same movement.

Gradually, that dot of light was pulled out entirely from his soul. When he was done, his originally very corporeal soul body immediately became transparent, much weaker than before.

Elux's hands both started the same movement. From his hands, dots of light gathered into a large ball, and his hands started to trace complicated symbols, each movement appearing very fast. These complicated symbols rapidly joined with the golden mass in front of him that fluctuated constantly in front of these complex symbols, and even trembled.

As one symbol after another was completed, Elux's soul body became more and more transparent, and on the last one, he couldn't help but open his mouth wide, breathing while looking down toward the coffin.

Immediately, a blackish-gray energy burst out from the coffin, making his soul body regain substance upon contact. Only, that blackish-gray color seemed full of evil and malevolence, incompatible with the golden color right in front.

Bang, bang, bang, bang... A fantastic scene followed. When Elux held his hands out, facing the lumpy golden object toward Long Haochen, it made sounds similar to heartbeats, and drifted slowly toward Haochen.

"This is the heart I have reconstructed for you. Your flesh will be

able to regain its functions and assimilate its power. It will become your strongest spiritual cavity in the future, as well as the source of your whole power. I called it Heart of Eternity, and if I may say, that's the greatest masterpiece of my whole life."

At this point, Elux's couldn't help but gasp in self-admiration. Visibly, he was very proud of having made this Heart of Eternity.

"I know that you must loathe me, and loathe my power. Although you cannot reject this present of mine since you want to live to be together with Cai'er, you feel some reluctance because you believe that your holy heart will inevitably be affected by this present, am I right?"

Long Haochen didn't mutter a word, silently approving Elux's declaration.

Indeed, for the sake of living, he could accept receiving everything before his eyes, even if it meant going against his holy beliefs without scruples. For Cai'er's sake, he was willing to renounce all he had, but he knew that really accepting Elux's power, even if it's just the power extracted from his body, would surely impede Long Haochen's future, and greatly affect his future cultivation.

Elux declared calmly, "Right, because of these issues, I must make some things clear to you before you receive the Heart of Eternity. You can loathe me and reject my everything, but you cannot reject light. You are the Scion of Light, to whom the power of light is more fitting than it would be to anyone else. You saw what I just did: I gave Cai'er the purest death energy I have been condensing over thousand years, which is a very small part of my original power. But it prevails in its purity, as it doesn't contain any other superfluous existence, making it only advantageous to Cai'er, and won't leave any brand which is specific to me.

"I did the same when condensing this Heart of Eternity for you. I extracted all the light essence to turn it into holy power of the

purest kind. Do you know what I have stripped and peeled from my very soul? It is my brand as a former Scion of Light. In other words, I am not giving you my power, but the power of the previous Scion of Light. You may understand it as receiving holy light and flesh of the purest kind from before the time I have become corrupted.

“As you have seen, after these two powers were stripped from me, all I have left is the power of death, as well as all the negative energies. These are all classified as corruption, my corruption as well as light’s corruption. The guilt is all mine and not light’s. Go now, you are the most fitting host for my Heart of Eternity.”

While saying that, Elux’s eyes flashed in the light as that ball of light suddenly broke into the space in the middle of Haochen’s heart. He felt an incomparable surge of heat travelling into all his limbs and causing him to unconsciously sit crosslegged on the ground. His whole body turned golden, and he lost even the capability to think.

Placing his ardent gaze onto Long Haochen, Elux stared at him for a whole ten minutes before gradually loosening his breath. With a little smile on his face, he declared, “I am still the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux. No one in this world is more knowledgeable than me regarding death and life. My Heart of Eternity was a success, and in some sense, the past me before corruption will continue to live inside Long Haochen. Maybe this was the best choice I could do. I will be a little part of all the future contributions he will make for humanity in the future. I hope this will serve as a little redemption for all my previous sins.

“Cai’er, are you satisfied with how I handled things?” Elux shifted his sight toward Cai’er after making sure that Long Haochen was correctly starting to integrate the Heart of Eternity.

Cai’er bowed to him, “Thank you very much for everything, Senior.” She was not the same as Long Haochen, as she didn’t have as pronounced of a disposition towards good. She only knew that

this was previously a human sinner, who just saved her own lover. She only felt filled with gratefulness.

Elux smiled at her, “Although you cannot inherit my necromancy, in the end you obtained my death energy. I want to leave this world forever, and get purified by your hand. This is the best destination I could wish for. Since that time when blame and hatred deceived my sight, I never thought I'd see the day where I'd be so very happy again. I feel like I have come back to the days I was the Scion of Light, when my life and soul were at their peak. Cai’er, are you willing to call me Teacher? ”

Chapter 659: Holding all lives, Plucking all sars, the world without someone like me (I)

“In the last moments of my life and existence, are you willing to call me teacher, Cai’er?” When Elux made this request to Cai’er, a tint of sadness unconsciously appeared on his face.

“Teacher, you...” Cai’er called him that way without a thought. How could Elux’s story not move Long Haochen and her? Long Haochen was better off, because although Elux was pitiful, his mistake really made him sin greatly against humankind. Although Long Haochen also sympathised with him, he would absolutely not forgive his sins against humanity.

But Cai’er was, after all, a girl who had also suffered painful experiences during her youth. Her sympathy was much greater than Long Haochen’s, and right now she only found this formerly unrivalled necromancer really pitiful, and had no other impression of him than this great sympathy.

“Great, great...” Hearing Cai’er call him teacher, Elux’s feelings were greatly stirred.

“Good kid. I didn’t act befittingly as your teacher, but hearing you call me that, my heart finally found some comfort. I, Elux, did a lot of bad deeds in this life. But in the end, I can feel honored to have a disciple such as you. Feel relieved, your teacher left you a great gift. After you return to the human world, no one will ever be able to bully you. So what if Long Haochen is the Scion of Light? The disciple of the great Elux is in no way inferior.”

At this point, the pride Elux had as the Holy Necromancer and Slumbering Calamity seemed to resurface at once. Lifting his right hand, he lifted it toward Cai’er, immediately absorbing the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand. That was quite a strange thing, but that powerful Sickle of the God of Death which is the natural enemy of all undeads was wrapped in the gray-black force in Elux’s

hand, making its purifying power lose all its effects.

Raising his head, Elux had a cold smile, “This Tower of Eternity can be called one of my greatest accomplishments. I didn’t expect it to actually evolve to such an extent after I was asleep for so long. Want to break out of my control? Don’t look down on me! Cai’er, I am going. Since you called me your teacher, I am leaving this Tower of Eternity to you. It has already evolved close to the standard of a supra-divine tool. Its intelligence is already manifesting. I will eliminate the excessive things in it. From today onwards, it will be both your weapon and shield. After its superfluous forces are purified by my hand, your comrades and you can absorb it to your liking. Don’t let it go to waste. After absorbing these superfluous forces, you can all leave from this place.”

In the midst of his speech, the Tower of Eternity suddenly trembled violently, massive fluctuations of spiritual energy bursting out from all directions, as if struggling to stay alive.

Elux said proudly, “Still struggling? You are indeed my very own creation. Don’t tell me you think that because you have an intelligence of your own, you can escape from my control? At the time of your creation, I had already considered all the future possibilities. To say nothing about your current state close to a supra-divine tool, even if you had really become a supra-divine tool, I could destroy you with no effort at all.”

His left hand pointed to the sky, a grayish-black ray was abruptly shot forth, aimed at the top of the Tower of Eternity. Immediately, the coffin underneath Elux’s body bubbled up with a dense grayish-black fog scattering to all directions. The power dispersing from that Tower of Eternity only kept getting more and more powerful, and the whole Tower of Eternity shook violently, countless specters letting out sharp shrills.

What Elux was doing was unknown, but the Tower of Eternity seemed to gradually get weaker and weaker as that gray-black

airflow travelled, and big expanses of white light started to wander over the stripped space of the tower. Immediately, the all-present graying black airflow started to travel from all around to converge toward Elux, and make its way into his soul. In just a little while, Elux's soul became pitch-black just like ink.

"Intelligence strip, power strip. Purification!" Elux's incomparably mighty voice spread to every floor of the Tower of Eternity.

Countless specters dissolved in the midst of shrieks of terror. The purest soul force gathered alongside those stripped elemental fluctuations, and the terrible stripping force entirely deprived these elemental fluctuations of everything other than pure energy.

As the greyish black airflow became stronger and stronger, a greying black ring of light appeared all around Elux's body, and the Tower of Eternity gradually changed into a pure white color untainted by even the slightest speck of dust, devoid of any flow.

The intense shaking gradually turned into a lighter shaking before all movements stopped, and everything seemed to return to tranquility. Large amounts of white points of light containing fluctuations of spiritual energy slowly moved rhythmically in the air.

Cai'er clearly felt the Tower of Eternity change, calming down in purity. It seemed that all the negative things, including emotions, disappeared due to Elux's stripping. Furthermore, a strange connection created itself in her heart, reinforcing the link between the Long Haochen portrait shaped Eternal Melody and the Tower of Eternity.

"After purification, the Tower of Eternity will be a divine tool combining attack and defense. Although I have stripped a lot of power and intelligence from it, it is still far more powerful than ordinary divine tools. Through its connection with the Eternal Melody, it will gradually fuse with your soul, becoming part of

your body. This way, you will have as prolonged a life expectancy as the one Long Haochen will have thanks to my Heart of Eternity.”

Cai’er had a complex look. In fact, she didn’t have any dealings with Elux until the day Long Haochen was slain by the Demon God Emperor. Never did she expect herself to finally inherit the greatest part of Elux’s power. Although Elux’s necromancy was finally not imparted to her, the massive death energy stored in the Eternal Melody as well as the Tower of Eternity were both the best tools of Elux’s cultivation. Thinking back about the lonesome life he had, Cai’er’s eyes became moist as a natural reaction. Kneeling toward Elux, she called out once again, “Teacher!”

Elux smiled in great joy. That was a sincere joy, as he brightly declared, “If there is a next life, I don’t want to be the Scion of Light again. I just want to be an all the more ordinary human, and find a girl I can love whole-heartedly, marry her, have children, and live a peaceful life together. I have had a glorious period, but also a corrupted period. From the next instant on, all of this will turn into nothingness. Good bye, child. Take good care of your beloved one, your teacher wishes you the best.”

Saying this, he suddenly flipped the Sickle of the God of Death in his hand, using the immense blade toward that terrible soul force forming myriads of white glows. This purifying force even exceeded the power of Cai’er’s seven arts of the God of Death. The blade slashed on a straight line, cutting into him and through the coffin underneath as well.

Plop.

A terrible light of purification dispersed the dense soul force forming Elux’s body, and turned it into an unparallelled brilliant shine. Ear-piercing tinkling sounds occurred as something seemed to take place inside the Sickle of the God of Death.

Elux’s proud voice reverberated, “So what, God of Death? In the

midst of getting purified, I have just broken your seal, now let's see how you will inflict backlashes to my disciple? If I wanted it, I would already long since be a god."

"Holding all... lives... Plucking all stars, the world... Without someone... like me... Hahahaha... Haha..."

All the darkness and filth gradually dissipated under that pure light of purification, and only the proud voice of Elux remained, reverberating through the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity.

Holding all lives, Plucking all stars, the world without someone like me... What a proud, conceited, yet... sorrowful person.

The former Scion of Light and former calamity bringer for humankind, Holy Necromancer Elux, died. But in this eternal departure from this world, he had in the end someone to pay his last respects for him.

Cai'er stayed kneeling on the ground, already brimming with tears.

Women are more sentimental than men. The current Cai'er had totally forgotten that this disappearing man was the terrible necromancer lord who inflicted a fatal blow to humankind. All she knew was that he was already dead, a proud ancestor who did everything to rescue her man by reconstructing a heart for Long Haochen, for the two of them to be able to stay together. No matter what Elux had done in the past, right now Cai'er felt grieved over the scattering of his soul. Elux had a rough and unlucky life, but he was especially happy at the time of his return to his origin. In the end, he had a person to grieve over his death. This incredibly simple matter was really precious in his eyes.

The process of purification lasted for a whole half-hour, the whole space gradually settling down as the white colored dots formed of incomparably pure energy drifted away.

With a light Ding sound, the Sickle of the God of Death landed

onto the ground quietly, awaking Cai'er from her emotions. Unconsciously, she strode forward and caught the weapon.

Not only Elux's soul had disappeared, but also that pure-gold colored coffin from earlier, which didn't even leave the slightest aura.

When Cai'er held the Sickle of the God of Death in her hand, a fantastic feeling travelled through her whole body. She felt as if she had gained something more in her life, this fabulous change being brought by the Sickle of the God of Death.

Chapter 660: Holding all lives, Plucking all stars, the world without someone like me (II)

That was a feeling of great closeness, as if this Tower of Eternity was part of her body.

The divine tool was recognizing its master. Cai'er immediately made this accurate judgement because the same situation had arisen once in the past, when she had integrated the Dagger of Samsara for the first time. But at that time, the Dagger of Samsara was far more tyrannical, far from being so gentle.

Elux truly deserved to be called a genius among geniuses, someone who single-handedly rebelled against all the terrifying powerhouses in the whole human continent. Just by using the connection between the Sickle of the God of Death and Cai'er, he managed to make the Tower of Eternity accept Cai'er as its master. From this could be well imagined how powerful Elux was in his living days; maybe even the Demon God Emperor was below him.

The Sickle of the Goddess of Death seemed to gain a great change with Elux's purification. Its previously pitch-black main body was surrounded by a white illumination with a bluish and purplish gloss, giving it a less tyrannical, more fantastic and proud look.

Holding the Sickle of the God of Death, Cai'er stood speechless and motionless for a while. Within her heart echoed Elux's story and that overbearingly haughty side of him at the time of his death.

“Teacher...” Cai'er murmured this reminiscing word, and the next instant, she shifted her sight toward the crosslegged Long Haochen who had entered a state of deep meditation since long ago.

A thin bright light spread out from Long Haochen's chest, spreading to every corner of his body before dispersing slowly. His

whole body was soaked in the state of cultivation.

The energy of life stabilized his whole body without a doubt: Elux's intervention had thoroughly revived him. The miracle made by the so-called necromancer was really astonishing to see.

Not sitting next to Long Haochen immediately, Cai'er shifted her thoughts, immediately returning to the sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity. As the master of this place, she was able to travel to any part of the Tower of Eternity at will.

Shocked to no end by the surrounding changes, everyone from Bright Glimmer of Hope could hardly keep waiting. The white light was of pure energy, but this was the Tower of Eternity! Without knowing exactly what that was in front of them, they didn't dare take the risk to absorb it. Moreover, the most important in their eyes was Long Haochen and Cai'er's safety. Without being certain of their life or death, how could they cultivate with a peaceful heart?

“Cai'er!”

Cai'er appeared suddenly, a nice surprise which caused everyone's cheers. Wang Yuanyuan was the first to rush to her, holding her in her arms immediately, and the others gathered around, with Chen Ying'er also holding Cai'er while crying very loudly and bitterly.

The scene of Cai'er's climb through the stairs to the sky had left them with an excessively deep trauma, going beyond simple emotions. They would never forget the scene of her blood falling throughout this whole journey to the sky, to say nothing about Cai'er's long skirt fully soaked in blood.

Held by Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying'er, and feeling the warm concerned looks of her comrades, Cai'er had already lost her original ice coldness and said in a cool voice, “I am all right. Sorry, I made everyone worry.”

Lin Xin asked eagerly, “How about Captain?” They all noticed that Long Haochen was not on her back anymore.

Cai’er replied with a smile, “He is alright.”

These words made everyone look blank for a few seconds, before cheers filled up the sixth floor of the Tower of Eternity immediately.

They had expected Long Haochen to be safe when they saw just Cai’er return, otherwise there’s no way she would look so relaxed; furthermore, she was not bringing back Long Haochen’s “corpse.” Yet, hearing personally from her mouth that Long Haochen was already safe, their repressed feelings gushed out like a terrible volcano.

This group of humans from the young generation were all proud talents, but they looked right now beaming in joy. Their captain was actually miraculously resurrected, giving a new soul to their Bright Glimmer of Hope. Their moral pillar and best brother was back!

Cai’er’s tears flowed beyond her control, “Thank you, thank you all. Having such brothers and sisters is the greatest joy Haochen and I could have.”

Chen Ying’er had a laughing while crying expression as she responded, “Cai’er, you are mistaken. We are a whole, don’t just exclude us! Waa, so great, that’s really great!”

Sima Xian gathered up Lin Xin closer by the neck, telling Cai’er curiously, “Quickly tell us just how he was resurrected. So it’s really possible to resurrect someone. This necromancy is really miraculous!”

Cai’er wanted of course to share the process of Long Haochen’s resurrection with her companions, so she recounted all the details of what happened afterwards.

Hearing about Elux’s tragic encounters, they gradually calmed

down from their high spirits. The experiences this Holy Necromancer Elux went through were really too miserable. Unconsciously, feelings of sympathy rose in their hearts.

Cai'er let out a light sigh as she said, "Teacher finally came to himself, and purified himself as a whole, as well as all the evil things in him. No matter what, he will remain my teacher forever. This pure energy left in the Tower of Eternity came from the purification of the intelligent parts of the tower. It's all pure energy, take it in everyone. Let's temporarily make a stop here, until we turn all this energy into spiritual energy of our own. The energy from the process of weakening a supra divine tool should help everyone's cultivation progress greatly."

The surprise attack against the Star Demon God in Modu had failed, and moreover nearly caused them to lose their captain. By coming here, they experienced countless challenges to finally manage to resurrect Long Haochen, and in the end, an opportunity to progress had come.

Cai'er waved a hand flashing in the white light, and the next instant, the whole group reappeared in the seventh floor of the Tower of Eternity, which was its core. All the energy could be transferred here, and moreover, that way Cai'er could make everyone witness the results of Long Haochen's resurrection.

When everyone saw the crosslegged and calmly cultivating Long Haochen, they couldn't help but cry out in joy, breaking into tears. Bright Glimmer of Hope was finally reconstituted!

They all surrounded the crosslegged Long Haochen, regained their calm with great difficulty, and started cultivating.

Right at the start of meditation, everyone was shocked deeply. Those soft looking white dots of light were absorbed in their bodies and immediately caused great changes. The pure energy underwent assimilation by the body, no matter which attribute of spiritual energy, and was absorbed in a very short time. There was

no need to even eliminate any impurity, and the group's spiritual energies progressed at astonishing speeds during this process of absorption.

Cai'er's process was different to some extent. She absorbed not only the pure energy in the Tower of Eternity, but also the death energy left by Elux inside the Eternal Melody.

The God of Death could also be called a god of purification. Its power came from purifying spirits, and in this world, there could be said to be no other specter more powerful than Elux. His use of the Sickle of the God of Death to purify himself actually caused the weapon to evolve.

But the Sickle of the God of Death joined with Cai'er, and after absorbing it, Cai'er immediately gained its support right after starting to cultivate. A massive purifying force rushed forth in Cai'er, converging into her spiritual energy and absorbing the death energy inside the Eternal Melody as well as the purified energy of the Tower of Eternity. In a mere split second, Cai'er's internal spiritual energy was promoted to the peak of the seventh step.

Cai'er's experience already being plentiful, and her accumulation sufficient since long ago, she did not have to do anything for a spiritual cavity to appear in her arms and thighs after the three spiritual stoves in her chest, forehead, and abdomen were completely filled up, making her spiritual cavities directly rise to the number of seven. The massive spiritual energy she had yet to absorb flocked in at an astonishing speed, filling up her two brand new spiritual cavities. That instant onward, Cai'er formally rose to the eighth step.

Although the speed of the others' progress was not as fast as Cai'er's, it was astonishing enough compared to the speed under ordinary circumstances. Every time the spiritual energy was operated, it rose by itself. This really filled them up with great excitement. Everyone knew that this could be their chance of a

lifetime, and naturally put all their energy into it. Especially Duan Yi and Yang Wenzhao, who, well aware of the gap separating the rest of Bright Glimmer of Hope from them, went to cultivating with their utmost. In a moment, the Tower of Eternity became completely calm.

Right because of this calm, everyone focused entirely on cultivating, and no one noticed the fantastic changes underway in Long Haochen.

The Heart of Eternity entered his body, taking the spot of Long Haochen's heart, and a massive light essence softly entered his heart and underwent a process of gathering.

When Long Haochen's heart was crushed by the Demon God Emperor, the core spiritual cavity on his chest was actually smashed to pieces. Right now, even if he came back to life, all his cultivation could be said to need a restart.

After the Heart of Eternity was poured in, it immediately became a joining point between all the other spiritual cavities. The massive light essence spreading outside very rapidly linked up with the other spiritual cavities, and when they all connected, the light essence flowed smoothly through Long Haochen's body, restoring his original cultivation.

This process of recovery was undergone very fast, and was already over by the time Cai'er had recounted what they had experienced. When Long Haochen's spiritual energy was back to the level of the eighth step, a formidable change started to occur in his body.

Chapter 661: Holding all lives, Plucking all stars, the world without someone like me (III)

The Heart of Eternity was really filled with extremely pure light essence, and used the blood vessels of the original Scion of Light, Elux. Long Haochen being a Scion of Light too, his blood vessels joined with the former Scion of Light's, although a short time of rejection had occurred first.

In the contest of blood vessels power, Long Haochen was far more powerful, after all Elux had already deceased several thousand years ago. Perhaps his spiritual energy did not come loose, and was still as incredibly powerful, but his blood vessels had already long since decayed. He could only extract the best parts of the blood vessels, which was why after this short time of rejection and clashing, Long Haochen's own blood vessels took complete control and were the ones to integrate this blood vessel power of great purity.

Under these circumstances, Elux's great capability came to view. After the blood vessels' integration was complete, a large amount of nerves started undulating in Long Haochen's chest, as the brand new heart was in the midst of growing.

A numb feeling ran through Long Haochen's whole body, waking him from a state of coma close to deep slumber

Long Haochen found out about the changes in his own body very fast. A numb feeling spread out from his chest, bringing an intense pain. He clenched his teeth tensely, knowing that this was the crucial instant. The reconstruction of a heart is something he had never heard about before. Even the greatest resurrection spell of the light attribute would need a full organism to possibly achieve resurrection. But Elux had managed such a feat, a miracle of which

he had become the final proof. If he were to leave things unfinished at this point just because of the intolerable pain, even a collaboration of all the gods descending to his rescue would perhaps not be able to save him. For Cai'er's sake, and for every one of their comrades, there's no way Haochen could let such a thing happen.

Sitting cross-legged on the ground, his body was soaked in sweat in just a few seconds but he remained motionless, and didn't even let out the slightest sound. He could feel that Cai'er was right nearby, so he couldn't let Cai'er be aware of his terrible pain. She had just paid far too much for his sake, and had far too much to bear. Long Haochen was really unwilling to let her worry even more.

The process of heart reconstruction was really complex, and in this whole process, Long Haochen's spiritual energy kept rising from beginning to end.

Although his body had to bear an extreme pain, Long Haochen realized that great changes had clearly appeared during the reconstruction compared to before.

He was neither a doctor nor a priest, and naturally had no understanding of the human heart. But even an even greater ignorant would clearly feel that something changed if he were to inspect everything inside his body. The greatest and most direct change lay in the color.

A normal human heart should be red, and even when spiritual energy operates, the spiritual energy should guard around the heart; this is done through the spiritual cavity appearing first in powerhouses of any vocation, the one in the heart.

But Long Haochen's heart was completely different from that in this process of reconstruction. He clearly felt his flesh growing, and the new flesh that came out was all golden colored, without the slightest red tint. In the process of growing his heart, spiritual

energy was liberated freely, becoming one with his whole flesh.

That could be described as a heart of gold'. And, right now, this description was to be taken literally, his heart was really reconstructed with a golden color.

Although Long Haochen did not know what change this heart would cause, he had no other choice. Before he passed out, Elux had explained everything, and he knew that Elux was doing the best for him, afraid that this mental burden would affect his future progress.

Even a hateful person had pitiful parts. Long Haochen couldn't, neither was he qualified to, forgive Elux on behalf of humankind. His sin was just too serious, though after he and Cai'er listened to Elux's story together, he felt sympathy for Elux's encounters. At least he was very grateful for the huge help Elux gave him by giving him a second life.

So, when Long Haochen came back to his senses, he unconsciously gave his words of thanks to Elux.

The pain from his heart's reconstruction becoming more and more intense, Long Haochen's willpower withstood a huge trial. Cai'er and him had walked different paths at first, but his tolerance to physical pain was still higher. Back then, Cai'er mainly had mental pain to sustain.

Long Haochen withstood this pain unyieldingly with only one thought, It's for Cai'er's sake.

In less than a day, every member of Bright Glimmer of Hope outside from Long Haochen entered a state of deep cultivation.

The The energies in the Tower of Eternity were really too pure, too massive, and could only be absorbed the most effectively by being in a state of deep cultivation, for a better general understanding. It gave off a really great feeling like an incredible opportunity.

In a blink of an eye, three days had passed.

Long Haochen's original clothes had been replaced with a black coating, his clothes having shattered continuously under the effects of that white energy spreading all around. Every shattered bit was caused by a purification by the pure energy, putting Long Haochen into an awkward state of exposure.

This black was originally the sweat from his body expelling impurities from his body. The dark corrosion left by the Demon God Emperor in his body was expelled in this process, and more importantly, although he had to suffer an immense pain, that lump of gold in his chest became more and more rich and powerful. At last, the reconstruction of his heart was finally completed.

After three full days of torment, Long Haochen really felt dizzy, but he kept gritting his teeth, for he had to stay awake during this whole time or else no one would know what happened during his coma. And, if he couldn't personally witness the whole process of the reconstruction of his heart, Long Haochen's future cultivation would surely greatly get impeded.

From the looks of it, it seemed that his heart was already back to a whole, that the veins in his body fulfilled their role as mediator properly. But Long Haochen knew that the most important step of the process of reconstruction was coming. Only when this reconstructed heart would start performing its normal work, would this process be finally over.

Haochen felt nervous in those circumstances; he didn't fear death, but he was really unwilling to die. The reconstruction of a heart was absolutely never seen by any humans before, would it succeed? Long Haochen had no confidence that the Heart of Eternity would really manage to succeed in forming. That golden heart didn't look much different from the other internal organs, and what remained to be seen was whether it would be able to distribute vital force just like the original real heart he used to

have.

No one could reply to this question for Long Haochen, including the deceased Elux. If Elux was still there, he would surely feel more confident than him, but he didn't have a hundred percent certainty.

When Long Haochen's heart finished the process, the process of recovery restarted.

In another world, a dark world of black and red, a massive figure shook slightly.

Scales that had lost their gloss from long before were on a massive body creeping on the ground for a very long time. Dark purple blood surrounded its body, this blood having flown out from these six huge heads.

It preserved this posture for a long time, initially completely out of vital force. But right at this time, that body shook lightly, as traces of vital forces started to appear inside.

These vital fluctuations appeared first on the scales, which had originally lost all their gloss, and become pitch-black. But just before, a delicate piece of scale suddenly lit up in purple color, its splendor gradually coming to view. This was the original cause for the first shake of the figure.

Right, that was Haoyue, who had lost all his vital force following Long Haochen's death.

But, just like Long Haochen managed to have his soul preserved thanks to Ye Xiaolei's assistance, Haoyue also had a faint hope of revival.

In reality, even if Long Haochen's soul had dispersed, Haoyue's real death would first undergo a special process. Every one of his heads having gotten tenacious, he had in his six-headed state, the ability to preserve his body for thirty-six days without decaying, and with hope for revival. That was the superiority of his

bloodline. Moreover, although Long Haochen's body died due to the loss of a vital organ, his soul was not yet dispersed, so Haoyue retained faint traces of leftover breath.

A scale lit up, and gained in intensity like a little fire in a forest. Gradually, another scale after another followed, becoming brilliant. Mysteriously, that deep purple blood onto the ground seemed to get embellished by that dark purple blood. Fluctuations of energy surfaced, and several purple dots of light surfaced from the dark purple liquid, floating through the air to land on Haoyue's body.

Long Haochen's body suddenly stiffened, the final veins about to get flowing. The determinant instant had come.

Pop. The blood and spiritual energy was quietly extracted, and Long Haochen's body suddenly contorted violently. His focus was entirely locked on to his heart, and due to the nervousness, his body couldn't help but have slight spasms.

When the last vein operated, that gold-colored heart shrank intensely. The tight grip of gold color was also a grip at Long Haochen's soul. A golden halation dispersed from the tightened heart, but this time it did not simply travel back and forth, but dispersed all around.

Long Haochen felt his whole body get contaminated with gold, before that golden heart finally restarted its operation.

Dudu... Dudu...

Chapter 662: The Throbbing Heart of Eternity (I)

Dudu... Dudu...

What a marvellous sound! Only by losing it once would one realize how precious this beating sound was. When his heartbeat resumed, Long Haochen's soul was close to lifeless in the midst of that vigorous heartbeat. And right at that time, a surge of spiritual energy travelled from his heart to flow through his whole body.

His heart vigorously shrank, expanded, shrank back, expanded.... A powerful force instantly travelled through Long Haochen's whole body, not only did it contain internal spiritual energy, but even external spiritual energy was mixed into his senses.

In fact, Long Haochen's spiritual energy was originally over fifty thousand. In other words, the Heart of Eternity was actually able to sustain at least fifty thousand internal spiritual energy on its own, and even so, it looked far from full at the present time.

How could this be? This heart held spiritual energy, and with an even greater capacity than spiritual cavities. Before this, Long Haochen would not dare imagine such a thing. But at that very moment, such an incredible feat was happening right inside him.

Dudu... Dudu...

As the heart shrank, spiritual energy was squeezed inside. The other spiritual cavities in his body were all empty, naturally needing to get refilled by the spiritual energy from the outside world. Suddenly, Long Haochen found out through introspection that his blood vessels, channels, and even his heart all got colored gold, under the influence of the pure spiritual energy pulsing vigorously all around his heart. His light attribute even went beyond pure; although it looked liquid, Long Haochen was able to feel its entirely solid state.

The fusion of two great physiques of Scions of Light caused Long Haochen's innate internal spiritual energy to raise the original limit. If there was some tool able to really assess his current innate spiritual energy, it would be found out with a terrifying shock that his innate internal spiritual energy now exceeded a hundred and twenty.

In other words, Long Haochen should not be called a wielder of a Scion of Light physique, but the wielder of a physique of pure light. His light essence was not much different from the power from a God's Descent of the Goddess of Light. No one would possibly compare in purity with his light in this world.

As his heart pulsed, Long Haochen's body felt like a huge black hole. Every time it pulsed, the massive spiritual energy surrounding his body would get drawn in, while the Heart of Eternity would keep squeezing large amounts of light essence to refill his body. At the moment, it was a wonder how his frantic speed of absorption of the light essence did not affect the cultivation of his comrades.

The Heart of Eternity contained all the light attribute at Elux's disposal, which was only desposited there before his heart had reconstructed. But when Long Haochen finally completed the process of resurrection, this light of the highest grade started to show its greatest features.

In just a short while, Long Haochen found out with shock that his body's changes broke through his known limits.

Just during the previous splurt of absorption, he found out that, astonishingly, the internal spiritual energy in his body actually managed to break through a hundred thousand. Right, that was the symbolic level of the ninth step. In other words, he should now be a powerhouse of the ninth step, although in actual fact, he did not experience the slightest feeling of breakthrough.

This boundary should still be around the eighth step.

This hundred thousand spiritual energy filled his Heart of Eternity alone, but the other spiritual cavities in his body were still empty.

What does it mean? Why didn't I progress to the ninth step even though my spiritual energy has broken through a hundred thousand? Long Haochen was shocked by this abnormal phenomenon even before getting the chance to rejoice over the rise of his spiritual energy. This was already far past common sense. Even demons would get to the ninth step after reaching a hundred thousand spiritual energy. He clearly had already surpassed this amount, yet remained on the eighth step's boundary.

With Long Haochen's level of intelligence, he very rapidly came to understand that to make the breakthrough from the eighth to the ninth step, a tenth spiritual cavity following the ninth needed to be produced. Only after nine filled spiritual cavities make the final breakthrough can this ninth step be passed through. And, although his internal energy had already broken through ten thousand, which should mean that his spiritual cavities reached an amount of nine, in practice his spiritual cavities still hadn't reached this amount, only his spiritual energy having broken through. This miracle was really due to the Heart of Eternity.

The Heart of Eternity replaced his initial chest part's spiritual cavity, and had far greater effects than the original one. Long Haochen's spiritual energy was still not reaching the required level, which is why he didn't break through the ninth step yet.

Chest, head, abdomen, arms, and thighs, totalling seven spiritual cavities. That's Long Haochen's current foundation, which is to say that his cultivation should ordinarily be limited to seventy thousand spiritual energy, and need to wait for the opening of a new spiritual cavity to advance further. But the appearance of the Heart of Eternity smashed this limit.

Although the Heart of Eternity replaced his original spiritual cavity, its storing power was not ten thousand, but a hundred

thousand. In other words, Long Haochen's tolerance to spiritual energy shot up from seventy thousand to a hundred sixty thousand. So although his spiritual energy progressed, his cultivation stage had not increased yet.

But one may well imagine how terrifying the concept of a powerhouse of the eighth step with a cultivation of a hundred and sixty thousand spiritual energy was. And when Long Haochen's Heart of Eternity pulsed, his output of spiritual energy reached a full hundred and sixty thousand, meaning his cultivation stage was still at the eighth step, but his level of strength thoroughly reached the ninth step, only lacking some extraordinary abilities appearing at the ninth step. His transfer of spiritual energy and burst power even surpassed powerhouses of the ninth step with the same amount of spiritual energy.

This reconstructed Heart of Eternity Elux gave him was really formidable. In the case where Long Haochen's spiritual cavities would get filled up, his strength would increase to at least twice its previous amount, and that was if his cultivation level would not keep going up in the meantime. And with this Heart of Eternity, Long Haochen's absorption of spiritual energy became far faster than ordinary powerhouses of the eighth step. As long as he would just keep opening his spiritual cavities, he would certainly not need a long time before breaking through the ninth step.

As his heart recovered, the amount of pure energies in the whole Tower of Eternity had visibly increased. And right now, the others had nearly all reached a bottleneck in their cultivation.

With these massive pure energies free to be absorbed, the others didn't need long before encountering the limits of their spiritual cavities. The increase in spiritual energy could be shortcut thanks to these pure energies, but the establishment of the spiritual cavities had no shortcuts. It was only achievable by relying on one's own spiritual energy and comprehension. So, their previous rocketing speed of cultivation started to slow down at this point,

but no matter what one may say, their cultivation in this Tower of Eternity was much faster than in the outside world. And, they had only just absorbed a small portion of this energy yet.

Roaa. As Long Haochen's heart reformed, another powerhouse's heartbeat resumed.

Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom.

In the midst of intense and powerful heartbeats, a purplish glow shone upon every single scale. The purple liquid on the ground had already fully disappeared, and the six pairs of eyes on these multiple heads all had purple ripples in their midst. A cold denseness filled this overwhelming roar, venting the rage in him.

Right, Haoyue had awoken, and in the midst of this process, his body started to emit intense fluctuations. A massive bloodline force operated at lightning-fast speed, as his six heads all had frantic looks, full of desire for destruction.

So far, the Demon God Emperor's plan against Long Haochen was a complete failure.

Four years later.

Tombal Mountain Pass, Mage Temple.

“Idiot girl, stop waiting. After over four years without any news, I’m afraid that they are...” A richly clad mage in a fiery red gown tried to persuade the girl in full uniform in front of him.

This girl had pink hair, looking to be in her twenties. Beautiful, her look was far deeper than any ordinary person, and powerful fluctuations of spiritual energy spread out indiscernibly from her.

Right now, her eyes were filled with determination and conviction, “Grandpa Lin, don’t try to convince me. I won’t leave the Mage Temple before getting certain news of their death. Or don’t you want me here anymore?”

The old mage’s eyes flashed down with tears, “Xin’er, you are

really a good girl. It's his greatest fortune for that bastard Lin Xin to have found a good girl such as you. But he did not even get to enjoy this great fortune! Four years ago, the Holy War ended, the demons have withdrawn, so, if they are still alive, there's no reason that they wouldn't have come back after so long. The demons' withdrawal was so inexplicable too. Xin'er, I am also unwilling to believe about their death, but I cannot bear to watch you waste your lifetime.

"You are still young. To keep holding up your time further will affect your lifelong happiness. Your grandpa Lin is of course willing for you to accompany me in the Mage Temple, you are more fit for a granddaughter compared to that bastard. But your grandpa Lin cannot be so selfish! I cannot let myself affect your future happiness!"

Right, this old mage was Lin Xin's grandfather, auxiliary head of the Mage Temple Lin Chen. And this girl was Li Xin, nicknamed the Hell Rose.

One should not have a hasty judgement of Li Xin for being a knight. She's well reputed, loved and respected by all soldiers in the Tombal Mountain Pass, as she never drifted away from the battlefield, despite having gotten wounded many times in battle. After Lin Xin left, she stayed here all this time, fighting alongside her Demon Hunt Squad.

Chapter 663: Throbbing Heart of Eternity (II)

As the Holy War was on the verge of ending, her Demon Hunt Squad's captain Luc Xi had died in an enemy ambush, and her Demon Hunt Squad consequently dissolved. After the termination of the Holy War, the other members went off on their own way, returning to their Temples. Only Li Xin remained here, waiting for Lin Xin's return.

Over these four years, she remained cultivating in the Mage Temple, accompanying Lin Chen to accomplish Lin Xin's filial duty. Lin Chen urged her many times, but she still did as she ought to, and never consented to leave.

Lin Chen really loved dearly this girl who should originally be her granddaughter-in-law, but he felt that he couldn't be so selfish! Lin Xin had disappeared for over four years, appearing for the last time in the Spiritual Temple's Myriad Beast Mountain Pass. After having spent so long fighting in the depths of demon territory, the odds of survival were just far too low. Lin Chen had to admit that he didn't want to keep wasting Li Xin's future like that.

"Grandpa Lin, stop with that. I won't leave. I have to wait for him and Haochen. They will surely be back." Faint tears gushed out from Li Xin's eyes. Even if she acted tough, she had a weak side deep inside. She obviously knew very clearly that the odds for Lin Xin and the others to be still alive were very low, but even if there were only small odds, that was at least some chance. As long as she didn't see their corpses, Li Xin wouldn't admit their deaths.

"Ai. What a foolish girl you are! Okay, stay down here for now. After a few days pass, we will leave for the Temples' Great Gathering which takes place once in ten years in Holy City. After it terminates, you will have to at least stop by home. You already know about the numerous letters your father has sent over there

already.”

Li Xin nodded silently. Right, even if she was resolute to wait for Lin Xin and Long Haochen here, she had to at least come by home sometime.

Lin Chen smiled to her, “Xin’er, you have already broken through the eighth step, and have plenty of fighting experience. The dual swords your grandfather has called to be custom made for you should arrive soon. After the Temples’ Great Gathering ends, do you feel confident in contesting a Golden Foundation Armor from your Knight Temple?”

Li Xin was not the girl from back then anymore. After four years of single-minded cultivation, she broke through the bottlenecks of the seventh and eighth steps, becoming a powerhouse of the first rank of the eighth step. After surviving this Holy War as a Demon Hunter, her cultivation had made considerable progress, and she was even a Myhril Foundation Armor wearer already. Although the challenge for a Golden Foundation Armor was still be difficult, Li Xin had already ordered a pair of heavy swords of epic tier to be custom-made for her! That was using the riches Lin Chen had originally kept prepared for his only grandson, but Lin Xin having yet to return until now, these resources went instead for Li Xin.

The Holy War of those years was a massive calamity for the Temple Alliance in that time. An incredible count of soldiers from the Temple Alliance had died during these two years of war in all Temples included, but in the same way, the demon side suffered disastrous losses.

Four years had already passed since the end of the Holy War. During this time, the several thousand years of accumulated superiority came on display; although the steep decline in manpower was not an issue that could be resolved in a flash, the other aspects recovered very fast. In particular, after experiencing that Holy War, the surviving powerhouses from all Six Great Temples almost all experienced a qualitative rise in strength. Cases

like Li Xin were very frequent: after two years of Holy War, and four years of stabilization, the number of powerhouses in the Temple Alliance was even higher than before the Holy War. Only, there were far fewer ordinary soldiers than before.

The Temples' Great Gathering's start was an event occurring once every ten years. The Six Great Temples' greatest powerhouses would assemble on this grand occasion to exchange blows, while establishing new rankings.

Almost all the higher-ups from the Six Great Temples knew that this one Great Temples' Gathering was really out of the ordinary. Being the first Great Temples' Gathering since the end of the Holy War, it would not only create a brand new ranking, but moreover determine a lot of strategic policies.

Two years of Holy War had enormously depleted the Alliance, but the demon side also suffered a great loss of strength, and two demon god pillars were even destroyed. The Temple Alliance became like a sharp sword sharpened on the demons, which had grown incredibly in sharpness. The human side did not weaken on par with the Demon God Emperor's expectations, but became instead more and more prosperous every day. Although the Temple Alliance's side was still short compared to the global demon strength, this gap was not that wide anymore. If the younger generation that experienced the Holy War were to grow, it would be hard to say for how many years the demon side would be able to keep pressuring the Temple Alliance.

For the sake of preserving the demon superiority, the Demon God Emperor threw himself onto the eastern side and southern sea. Although some magical beasts inhabited the sea, it was even more filled with food. Highly nutritive food was extremely important to raise the demon side's strength. Never had they been short of powerhouses, but they always had to plunder humans to gain pitiful amounts of food. So, shifting their sight to the sea was an incomparable solution, as they had so much more to obtain in

there. This matter was now under the responsibility of the Moon Demon God Agares, proving the high importance attached by the Demon God Emperor onto it.

The Temples' Great Gathering was on the verge of starting, and that was not just simple battle, but the greatest grand occasion for the Six Great Temples, a great contest in all kinds of aspects, to finally establish a final ranking of the Great Temples.

Although such a contest couldn't possibly be a hundred percent fair, the Temple Alliance having been developed for so many years, the utmost was already done to ensure the greatest fairness. Li Xin would naturally be taking the arms on behalf of the Knight Temple at that time.

Hearing Lin Chen ask her how she felt about challenging a Golden Foundation armor, Li Xin couldn't help but shake her head with a smile on her face, "Grandpa Lin, I'm still a ways behind. Talents came forth in large numbers in the Alliance, and so many young powerhouses have sprang out in our Knight Temple. With the few Golden Foundation armors that are available, I don't want to fight for them. Let's discuss this after my strength becomes sufficient."

Lin Chen responded proudly, "How could your strength be insufficient? After my Vulcan's Swords are completed for you, even challenging a junior powerhouse of the ninth step may not be impossible. I think that we should take advantage of this Temples' Great Gathering to directly pick a Golden Foundation Armor for you."

Li Xin stayed silent.

Seeing the look on her face, Lin Chen naturally knew what she was thinking about, "Foolish girl, don't tell me you are still unwilling to accept it? You are not my granddaughter by blood, but in my eyes, you are far stronger than that little Lin Xin. To say nothing about his complete disappearance, even if he comes back

alive, I don't have any assets to leave for this little bastard. If you still recognize this grandfather, stop rejecting me, or I am going to get angry. Don't tell me you want me to bring my things alongside in my coffin when I go? And since a knight sword is already being made, what would I even keep it for?

Li Xin's eyes reddened, "Grandpa Lin, you're really so good to me."

Lin Chen smiled in response, "Don't tell me you're not treating your grandfather just as well? Don't overthink it. Strive your best during this period to make a good show in the Temples' Great Gathering: it's different from the different sessions because, due to the Holy War of four years ago, I'm afraid that there will be many more variables. It is also a great chance for the Alliance."

Li Xin felt moved, nodding lightly. Lin Chen was a higher-up of the Mage Temple, but in the end, as she was from the Knight Temple, there were many matters Lin Chen was not allowed to communicate to her. He could only give her obscure warnings, which was already sufficient given her intelligence.

Holy City.

There is a simple small wooden cabin, with all the chairs and tables inside made of the simplest wood. Only, this wooden material was very special, with beautiful wooden designs, and dispersing a faint flowery flavor.

This Heavenly Incense Wood' was a very precious material. Its smell brought great benefits to the human body, extending one's life while having invigorating effects.

In front of a simply designed wooden table a girl sat calmly. This girl was clad in a white skirt, and had pure and flawless looks. Only, traces of sadness were visible in her eyes.

A pile of red splinters was visible on the wooden table in front of her, from the curves on those shards it was clear their shape had

once been close to spherical.

“It’s been four years, you baldie. What a bastard! Why aren’t you giving me any news? The Scarlet Dragon Bead has broken so your Scarlet Dragon Armor is already in pieces, but you know, I am still waiting for you. I believe that you must still be alive. You’re still alive right?”

As she spoke so, a deep purple pearl appeared in her hand. This pearl dispersed a very special power, like faint coiling electricity. Although these fluctuations of spiritual energy were faint, that was still a fantastic phenomenon to behold.

“It’s been four years, and you’re definitely still alive, but just where are you? Why are you still not coming back after so long. Don’t you know how I...”

At this point, tears flowed and splashed onto the table.

In these past months, Holy City was especially lively, because the Great Alliance’s Gathering which took place once every ten years was beginning soon.

If the Demon Hunt Competition was the grand occasion for the younger generation, the Temples’ Great Gathering was the most important occasion for the whole Alliance.

For the sake of this gathering, the Six Great Temples had gathered the great majority of their powerhouses there, for the sake of having manpower ready for this Temples’ Great Gathering. A lot of ordinarily secluded elder had come to Holy City one after another, and although there were still a few days left before the event, the Temple Alliance had meetings underway every day. The higher-ups of the Six Great Temples unceasingly consulted each other, though the content of the discussion was a top secret, only known to the top of the higher-ups.

Any sharp person would realize that this gathering was different from all previous sessions. The atmosphere was also a lot more

tense, as if something big was about to take place.

Chapter 664: Throbbing Heart of Eternity (III)

In a silent room, two elders were seated in front of each other with stern looks on their faces, really making the atmosphere in the room stifling.

Shockingly, the identities of these two decisive characters were of the two heads of the Knight Temple, Yang Haohan and Long Tianying.

Yang Haohan was not only a head of the Knight Temple, but moreover the head of the Alliance. But of course, this position was already nearing the term of office limit.

According to the rules of the Alliance, a head of the Alliance couldn't serve for another consecutive term of office. In other words, Yang Haohan inevitably needed to leave office.

“Brother Long, this one is left to you. Ai...” Yang Haohan let out a long sigh, clearly sounding desolate.

Long Tianying wrinkled his brows, “The balance is bound to change! I’m afraid that our Knight Temple is...”

Yang Haohan naturally knew what he was referring to, and forced a smile, “So what’s to be done about it? The Temple that had the most outstanding emerging figures in the younger generation ten years ago was our Knight Temple. But in this Holy War, we were also the ones who sustained the highest damage. Xinyu is already back, but, for some reason, he was only willing to remain on guard in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass and nothing could convince him to participate in this gathering. Now we must trouble you.

Long Tianying let out a cold snort, “Don’t mention this unfilial son. Showing such a gloomy face all the day, who knows what’s going through his mind.”

Yang Haohan consoled him, “Don’t blame Xingyu. Haochen has been missing for so long, how could he not be worried.” Mentioning Haochen, these two formidable Divine Knights couldn’t help but became silent.

Right, ever since Long Haochen brought Han Yu out from the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, he had already been missing for over four years. The last time they had appeared was in the Spiritual Temple, and afterwards, they had had no more news. Long Tianying and Yang Haohan had already made secret inquiries to the Spiritual Temple regarding all this.

Long Tianying suddenly slapped the table loudly, declaring remorsefully, “It’s all my fault! I shouldn’t have allowed him to reform his Demon Hunt Squad. If he had remained in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, how could we possibly be reduced to such a passive state? Four years ago, he had already broken through the eighth step. With these four more years, even the ninth step might not be out of his reach now. He’s the Scion of Light, a god’s chosen one! Even though his cultivation would still be rather weaker, with the approval of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, this Temples’ Great Gathering would surely make him a great shining star. But now things are so awkward for the two of us.”

Yang Haohan’s face darkened, “This matter is still Wenzhao’s fault. If he hadn’t gone to rescue him, they would not have gone missing. We have been doing all we could to look for traces of them, but we still didn’t find anything. However, I still don’t believe that they were truly done in by the demons.”

Long Tianying revealed a faint tint of sadness, “Who would believe in that? The most outstanding talents from our Knight Temple’s younger generation are all gone! Now we are unable to even make ends meet. Recently, Li Zhenzhi has even clearly expressed his will to support the recombination of the Six Great Temples, to end the current state of dispersion of the Alliance, unite us more closely, and make the Alliance a nation. This is

clearly a provocation against us! Doesn't he simply want to be the first head of this new Alliance?"

Yang Haohan declared, "This Li Zhengzhi is strong, but he has a very sinister and perverse character. Although he's behaving appropriately, he is actually extremely proud to the core. Having him rule over the Alliance won't be a lucky chance, but I'm afraid that we would hardly even be able to stop him, unless those seniors from the Titled Demon Hunt Squads step in."

"Long Tianying shook his head, "That's impossible. These seniors have all clearly expressed their neutral standpoint on this Temples' Great Gathering, and won't possibly take part. Humph, Li Zhengzhi! let's see how much progress he has made over these past ten years."

He truly was a mighty experienced tiger. Right now, Long Tianying had an intense fighting intent rushing out from him.

Yang Haohan declared, "No matter who the final head is, establishing a new Alliance demands immediate action. The Holy War from four years ago has certainly caused severe damage to us, but it has started a new era for us as well. If a charismatic leader can unite the whole Alliance and its resources, I believe that our counterattack against the demons could start soon."

Long Tianying nodded, "When we met with Sheng Yue yesterday, the Assassin Temple expressed supporting us wholeheartedly. I have also convinced Qiu Yonghao on the matter, but since they are very close with the Mage Temple, I don't see much chance. The Priest Temple stands neutral so far, but now the greatest issue is the Spiritual Temple's attitude. Our chances would really increase greatly if they could support us."

Yang Haohan responded, "I think we don't need to worry too much regarding our supporters. After all, we have already ruled over the Alliance for so many years already. We won't have any less support than the Mage Temple, but right now the most

important is the result we will show in the Temples' Great Gathering. This is very important, as the resistance against demonkind entails an inevitable clash against the Demon God Emperor. Strength will be one of the most important factors of authority in the new Alliance. Li Zhengzhi is really endowed in this aspect, especially after he has been bearing patiently over these past years.

“He clearly showed reserve at the Temples' Great Gathering from ten years ago, since he didn't show an absolute certainty at that time. He is clearly really more provoking this time, meaning he really is determined to win! Old Long, don't be negligent, Li Zhengzhi is after all dominating in his age. I'm afraid that his internal spiritual energy has already broken through two hundred thousand, or perhaps even higher!”

Long Tianying said, “No matter the case, we have to give it a try. It won't be so easy for him to beat me!”

Yang Haohan said, “There are three more days before the Temples' Great Gathering starts. Let's go, we shall gather the elders from our Knight Temple right now.”

“Yeah.” Long Tianying nodded, and the two powerhouses stood up at the same time, heading out.

Right this instant, a vigorous sound came from outside, “Chiefs, someone is requesting you.”

“Yeah?” Yang Haohan wrinkled his eyebrows, “Who is it?”

“He didn't say it, he just said he had something to give you.” The voice reverberated from outside.

Yang Haohan opened the door and came out, seeing a Mythril Foundation Armored middle-aged knight stand respectfully in front of him, handing over an insignia held in both his hands.

With a wave of Long Tianying's hand, that insignia came flying toward them. Yang Haohan then lifted his hand, catching the

insignia inside. The two Divine Knights took the same action of looking at it without consulting.

To the shock of that Myhril Foundation Knight, the instant the gazes of these two Divine Knights gathered onto that insignia, they became simultaneously filled with shock.

Looking at each other unconsciously, Yang Wenzhao and Long Tianying shouted at the same time at that Myhril Foundation Knight, “Where’s the owner of that insignia?”

Headquarters of the Temple Alliance, in a secluded room of the Mage Temple.

The chubby Li Zhengzhi sat calmly in the center of the room. A deep green glow surrounded him, not just his whole body but a lot of empty space as well, dispersing a metallic gloss. That was clearly a materialization of Spiritual Highland which looked close to a solidified state, giving off no illusory feel.

Expelling a deep breath of air, Li Zhengzhi slowly opened his eyes, and a green electric light shot out from his eyes, shooting straight at the Spiritual Highland in front of him.

Ding. The spiritual highland barrier shook lightly before turning into countless green dots of light.

Li Zhengzhi took a deep breath of air, and, immediately, the green light disappeared, absorbed into his body.

“Reporting to Temple Head. The elders are waiting for you.” A respectful call came from outside.

“Yeah.” Li Zhengzhi gave a light reply, his body starting to float slowly. His feet landed on the ground, slowly coming out of the room.

A middle aged man clad in a green gown was waiting silently outside. Seeing Li Zhengzhi come out, he bowed his head immediately.

The headquarters of the Alliance allocated six areas for the respective Temples, so the Mage Temple naturally had their own one. After going through two alleys, the middle-aged mage brought Li Zhengzhi directly to a luxurious conference room.

Although the Mage Temple was inferior to the Knight Temple in status, their riches were something no other Temple could compare to.

Seeing Li Zhengzhi go in, everyone in the conference room straightened their posture.

His figure shifting position, he appeared on the front-most seat of the room.

A total of fifty people were present inside, and although this was just a simple conference room, if a stranger were to be present here, he would be shocked to discover that the magic essence here was more dense than in the outside world by tenfold. Just a simple breath gave a feeling of stickiness. Without a doubt, these dense magic essences were brought by the people present inside.

At least eighty percent of the mages present there had white hair and beards. They were clearly seated here for a long time, waiting for Li Zhengzhi to take charge of the meeting shortly.

This bit made clear Li Zhengzhi's standing in the Mage Temple. When the other Temples convened similar meetings, the Temple Head would normally not be the last one to arrive, out of respect for the elders from their respective Temples. But Li Zhengzhi was clearly the last one to arrive, showing not only his personal disposition, but more importantly his authority in the Mage Temple.

Sweeping his eyes over the rest of the assembly, he declared, "All of you elders, the Temples' Great Gathering is about to start. According to reliable sources, this time the contestant from the side of the Knight Temple will be Long Tianying. The Knight Temple has been supporting the establishment of a new Alliance, so

let's encourage their plan, since there's no other way around it for now. I have always been against the establishment of this new Alliance so far, not because I was against unifying the Six Great Temples' forces, but because our Mage Temple still didn't have the strength to control it. But this Temples' Great Gathering is not the same."

Chapter 665: They are finally back (I)

“I hope that each of you will support me in this unification. I don’t wish to hear any unharmonious voice. To repell demonkind, a new Alliance needs a sufficiently powerful and capable commander. This is a responsibility that cannot be passed to any others: the Knight Temple is already getting aged, and I am confident in being able to lead a new holy war against demonkind. During my living years, I am resolved to command the Alliance, and command humankind to retake our land.”

Li Zhengzhi’s speed was very relaxed, but contained an unquestionable might. Hearing him, although some elders furrowed their brows or showed some dissatisfaction, most of the rest had fervent looks. The Mage Temple was so far always the number two of the Alliance, having been suppressed for far too long by the Knight Temple. That was because they hadn’t had a genious mage such as Li Zhengzhi, wind element master mage, who recently started to secretly change this situation. And now was finally the time to mobilize. How could they not get excited?

“Auxiliary Head Lin.” Li Zhengzhi raised his head to look at the nearby Lin Chen.

Lin Chen nodded to him, “All the preparations are ready”

Li Zhengzhi had a faint smile, “Alright, let’s announce some candidates for the Temples’ Great Gathering next.”

The Knight Temple and Mage Temple were not the only ones to convene meetings. The other Temples also convened similar meetings; the establishment of a new Alliance was imminent. The higher-ups from the Six Great Temples were acting exactly as though authority over the new Temple Alliance was a prize to be won.

The atmosphere in the Warrior Temple’s gathering was a lot more relaxed than the Mage Temple.

Qiu Yonghao was seated on the main seat, and a total of more than thirty elders were reunited inside of the Warrior Temple.

“Okay, let’s settle things this way. We are giving our full support to the Mage Temple. Li Zhengzhi has already given us his promise to give the Warrior Temple an important status after a new Alliance is established. I have already prepared most arrangements; do you have some more suggestions? This meeting will be the last one before the Temples’ Great Gathering starts. If anyone has any objection, raise it right now, otherwise, I will take it that we are all agreed to move as one.”

There had already been a lot of meetings in the Warrior Temple, and the objections and suggestions were raised since long before. Right now, Qiu Yonghao made the elders from the Warrior Temple nod in succession, expressing their final words of approval.

Right at this time, an abrupt objection broke the harmony in the room.

“I have an objection.” This declaration was really just too sudden, and was formulated by an illusory figure, appearing without warning beside the Warrior Temple’s Head Qiu Yonghao: a warrior appearing from nowhere clad in full silver body armor.

The elders present were all startled. No one had expected someone to actually dare stir up trouble in a meeting between the elders, let alone using an ability similar to teleportation.

Qiu Yonghao was also greatly startled, but responded fast. He was fully certain that this person was none of the elders from the Warrior Temple, yet that person appeared right beside him, bringing a terrifying feeling of might to the whole assembly. Almost unconsciously, Qiu Yonghao riposted with his left hand, striking straight on the chest of the silver armored warrior that had just appeared.

This punch was not to be underestimated: that strike drew in the air within a meters range, briefly covering that area in a near

vacuum, and locked that silver armored warrior in place, removing any avenue of escape.

As a powerhouse of the ninth step, Qiu Yonghao had made huge progress thanks to the sword intent that Long Haochen had left behind. His move combined a great skill with great simplicity.

That silver armored warrior didn't even avoid it, but confronted Qiu Yonghao's punch, aiming a punch too. Her hand wrapped in silverlight met Qiu Yonghao's hand as well.

When the two parties struck each other, a fantastic scene came to sight. Qiu Yonghao's body trembled slightly, repelled one-third of a meter back. That silver-armored warrior's shoulders swayed, drawing backward immediately.

The miraculous thing was that even a clash at their level of power did not let out any leak of spiritual energy nor any huge explosion.

After the two punches collided, no other changes followed.

For a moment, the elders of the Warrior Temple all had shocked faces, flashing out to surround that silver-armored warrior at once.

The most shocked was naturally Qiu Yonghao himself, who couldn't possibly annihilate any leak of spiritual energy. This was done by this silver-armored warrior: it looked like the opponent suffered a loss in the exchange, but she had still annihilated all his spiritual energy, using the spatial attribute to cause it to vanish. There's no way this warrior's cultivation could be inferior to his. And furthermore, he was able to feel that the opponent had no ill intent from this exchange of blows.

Qiu Yonghao raised his hand, planning to block the Warrior Temple's elders present. Straightening his posture, he questioningly looked at the other warrior, having felt a kind of clear sense of familiarity in the previous clash.

"Who are you?" Qiu Yonghao asked in a grave tone.

The silver-armored warrior did not remove the equipped helmet, but calmly stood there without movement. However, the perspicacious people were able to see Qiu Yonghao's ear fluttering lightly, clearly from a sound transmission by this silver-armored warrior.

Hearing this uninvited guest's sound transmission, Qiu Yonghao's expression of shock intensified greatly. He suddenly waved his hand to the elders, "The meeting is to be temporarily paused. I have a matter to talk with this warrior about. Everyone head back first, this matter needs to be kept strictly confidential." Saying that, he nodded to that silver-armored warrior, and headed out with large strides.

This suddenness shocked all the higher-ups of the Warrior Temple present here. From that armor, she really was a warrior, but was only slightly disadvantaged against Qiu Yonghao's blow, and moreover, she was clearly a master at using spatial abilities with great suddenness. For a moment, none of them were able to recall when such a powerful warrior could have risen up in their temple, and moreover, at the time she interrupted Qiu Yonghao, it could be heard from her voice that that was a girl.

The silver-armored warrior followed Qiu Yonghao to a private room inside the Warrior Temple's quarters of the Alliance.

Qiu Yonghao closed the door, and a golden light dispersed from his body, condensing to form metallic lusters that covered every corner of the room. Using Spiritual Highland to shut every possible awareness out of this room was only achievable by a powerhouse of Qiu Yonghao's level.

"Yuanyuan, is it really you?" After Qiu Yonghao's use of Spiritual Highland completed, he asked this with great impatience.

Taking off her helmet, the silver warrior revealed a face of great beauty, with a look filled with great determination and calm, "Wang Yanyuan reports to Temple Head."

Right, the one who had suddenly broken inside the Warrior Temple's meeting and interrupted Qiu Yonghao was Wang Yuanyuan who was supposedly missing for over four years.

Although Qiu Yonghao became aware of her identity with the previous sound transmission, recognizing Wang Yuanyuan's face still caused his body to shake in terrible excitement.

“Yuanyuan, you are finally back! Just where were you during these four years?” Originally, Qiu Yonghao had felt unwell for a very long time after learning about Wang Yuanyuan's disappearance alongside Long Haochen. Not only was she one of their people, but moreover she had a great talent and temperament.

During the Holy War, Wang Yuanyuan had gained herself the title of Bloody Goddess of War; some of the powerhouses of the ninth step hadn't even necessarily contributed in the war as much as her. In the Southeastern Fort, the Bloody Goddess remained for a long while. At that time, Qiu Yonghao had already decided to train her well, and even prepare her as his future successor.

Maybe Wang Yuanyuan's talent was not comparable to Long Haochen's, but Qiu Yonghao could tell that she was incomparably resolute, and had an unwavering willpower. Such a determination would hardly be found in men, yet was found in Wang Yuanyuan.

But regrettably, Wang Yuanyuan had followed Long Haochen in departing from Southeastern Fort without any second thoughts, rejecting all Qiu Yonghao's recommendations. Afterwards, no other news came of her. Qiu Yonghao had even obtained the information that Wang Yuanyuan was not the only one to have gone missing, but that the same went for their whole Demon Hunt Squad. This matter had shocked the highest higher-ups of the Temple Alliance for a very long time, after all, Long Haochen's existence was really extraordinary in itself. The Alliance's head Yang Haohan was greatly criticized for this matter by the other Temples' heads, who condemned his decision of letting Long

Haochen reform his Demon Hunt Squad.

No one thought that after four years passed, Wang Yuanyuan would actually be back, and that her strength would actually progress to such an extent in four short years.

Bowing deferentially, Wang Yuanyuan's eyes dispersed a dazzling brilliance, "Head, I'm not the only one to be back. All my comrades are also back."

Qiu Yonghao became greatly surprised once again, "Are you saying that Long Haochen and the others...?"

Wang Yuanyuan nodded, "Captain gave me a message to pass to Temple Head. With our status as a Titled Demon Hunt Squad, we want to challenge this Temples' Great Gathering. If we manage to show a sufficient performance, we hope to gain the Warrior Temple's support, and yours as well."

Qiu Yonghao was slightly shocked, "Are you saying that you want to take part as a Titled Demon Hunt Squad?"

Wang Yuanyuan replied, "According to the rules of the Temples' Great Gathering, Titled Demon Hunt Squads, being groups that made extraordinary contributions, are qualified to participate independently in the Temples' Great Gathering and gain full credits. If they can finish with a rank in the top three, they will be qualified to make the Alliance accept one of their terms."

Qiu Yonghao wrinkled her eyebrows, "Yuanyuan, you have been gone for so long, but want to directly take part in the Temples' Great Gathering right after returning! Don't you know that this Temples' Great Gathering has a very special meaning. Just what is Long Haochen planning?" He understood very clearly that Long Haochen was the true core of Bright Glimmer of Hope.

Chapter 666: They are finally back (II)

Wang Yuanyuan smiled back, “It is right because this Temples’ Great Gathering is really extraordinary that we want to take part. Head Qiu, are you willing to support us?”

Qiu Yonghao declared, “Since you have all come to take part in the gathering, you should be aware of all the rules for the gathering. Even if you are a Titled Demon Hunt Squad, it is nearly impossible for your team to be strong enough to prove itself. Making it to the top three is all the more impossible. Long Haochen may have the Warrior Temple’s favor, but you are really making trouble on this one. I cannot support you by any means, and won’t give you any commitment. I am saying this on behalf of the Warrior Temple.”

Wang Yuanyuan’s eyes flashed radiantly, “Then, what if we can take the first place? If we place above all Six Great Temples, would you be willing to support us?”

Qiu Yonghao was greatly shocked by hearing these words come out from Wang Yuanyuan’s mouth with such an extreme confidence. He had just gotten to try out Wang Yuanyuan’s strength, and had been able to determine, with just a simple contact, that she should have already broken through the ninth step.

Thinking of that, he couldn’t help but show great alarm. Right, Wang Yuanyuan was just the Warrior of the Bright Glimmer of Hope Demon Hunt Squad. Her cultivation having already attained the ninth step, what level could Long Haochen’s cultivation have attained? And moreover, they had previously destroyed demon god pillars.

At this point, Qiu Yonghao’s look warmed up greatly, “Yuanyuan, just what are you guys trying to do? What are your goals?”

“Head, we have only one goal. That’s to lead humankind to defeat demonkind.”

Qiu Yonghao shook his head, “This is such an important topic and you broach it so suddenly. I am at a loss for how to even respond to you.”

Wang Yuanyuan nodded and replied, “Let it be then. I believe that Captain will have the ability to convince you, as well as the higher-ups of all the other Six Great Temples. At the present time, strength is the most important factor in the resistance against demonkind. I am going, please keep secret the matter of our return.”

Qiu Yonghao responded, “Yuanyuan, don’t look down on the Temples’ Great Gathering. Maybe you made huge progresses in strength, but the trump cards of the Temples aren’t something a Demon Hunt Squad such as yours can resist.”

Wang Yuanyuan only smiled in response, “I think that you will be very pleasantly surprised.”

Qiu Yonghao had a bitter smile, “Actually, I don’t want this pleasant surprise, because that would be even harder for me to accept. Although I don’t believe you can win, if you can really manage this feat, our Warrior Temple will at least promise to be neutral.”

Wang Yuanyuan had a look of surprise; she was originally planning only to greet Qiu Yonghao and leave him with a deep impression before the start of the Temples’ Great Gathering. But she did not expect him to express his neutrality. The Warrior Temple being a faithful supporter of the Mage Temple, their neutral standpoint was extremely important in Long Haochen’s plans.

As the head of the Warrior Temple, Yonghao was optimistic that Bright Glimmer of Hope wouldn’t insist on recalling the favor Long Haochen formerly did the Warrior Temple. Individual favor

was one thing, but a Temple's benefit was another. His expression of neutrality was already a token of his support regarding Bright Glimmer of Hope.

How old was Wang Yuanyuan this year? Below thirty! For how long had the Warrior Temple not gotten a powerhouse of the ninth step under thirty years old of age? And not only the Warrior Temple, the whole Alliance had not gotten such a young powerhouse for a really long time. Furthermore, he determined from Wang Yuanyuan's speech that she was absolutely not the only one to have attained the ninth step in Bright Glimmer of Hope. Their confidence in participating in the Temples' Great Gathering as a Demon Hunt Squad already resolved a lot of mysteries. Long Haochen being such an earth shattering genius, now that they were back after disappearing for over four years, their talents as well as their young ages' foretold their future positions of cornerstones of the Six Great Temples with certainty. The initiative of the Warrior Temple was a head start for preparing future scenarios.

Yet Qiu Yonghao didn't believe in the slightest that Bright Glimmer of Hope would make any showing in this Temples' Great Gathering. Since things were like that, what's the deal with a little promise?

A fierce argument was taking place in the meeting taking place in the Assassin Temple.

"Head Sheng Yue, I don't believe that we should still wholeheartedly support the Knight Temple. Don't tell me you cannot tell that the Knight Temple is already in decline?" The one speaking was an elder with a slim build, an aged face covered with wrinkles, and a bald head. No matter how one looked, he already looked like someone with one foot in the grave, who'd just fall over in front of a blowing gust. But his sharp look was as sharp and ice-cold as an eagle, visibly extremely resentful.

“Since ten years ago, the Knight Temple has not produced any new Divine Knights. Of their three Divine Knights, Yang Wenzhao will be unable to participate in this one due to being the present Alliance’s head. Long Xingyu has not even come, and what can just Long Tianying alone do? This Temples’ Great Gathering is really special and will determine the future path of the Alliance. Standing on the wrong side will very possibly cause a decline of the Alliance and greatly lower our position in the future Alliance.

“Although we also cannot take the exact opposite stance by supporting the Mage Temple, we should at least stay neutral and stop keeping the same position as in the past.”

Don’t look down on this thin looking elder: his speech shook the whole conference room immediately.

Sheng Yue sat on the first seat, and had a really heavy look. This was far from the only one of the elders from the Assassin Temple to raise an objection. He may be the head of the Assassin Temple, but these elders from their Temple were far more influential than the ones from other Temples, especially this one who just made his speech.

That was the chief elder of the Assassin Temple, Xue Zichen, the most senior, and one generation older than Sheng Yue, as well as being the representative of the oldest generation of the Assassin Temple. In strength, he was in the top tier of the Assassin Temple, reaching the second rank of the ninth step, and was close to the third rank. Calling him the cornerstone of the Assassin Temple would be no exaggeration, and as the chief elder, plenty of people supported him. Right now, the expression of his point of view created a total plot shift in this conference.

The higher-ups and greatest elders from the Assassin Temple made up a total of forty-one people, and at least half of them were swayed.

Another elder continued, “Old Xue is right. Our damage was very

great in this Holy War four years ago, and the same goes for the Knight Temple. After such a long time, the Mage Temple and Spiritual Temple having sustained the least damage, their rise in power has been the quickest. And in this Alliance's Great Gathering, I don't think they will be able to defend their crown. We must discard this Alliance, or else how will the other Temples view us after the birth of the new Alliance? We will not only lose a powerful ally, but moreover, we will become despised by all the other Temples.

"From another point of view, if the Knight Temple hadn't assisted us so wholeheartedly, how long do you think we would have lasted in the Holy War? Do you know how many souls of the loyal knights have been left in our walls? Don't tell me you want to abandon our benefactor like that? I have already decided that no matter whether the Knight Temple finally defends their crown or not, our Assassin Temple will keep supporting them with its all. Even if the Knight Temple finally loses, we will at least stand in solidarity. Demonkind is our target, not internal strife. I believe whoever rules over the new Alliance, they won't excessively oppress the other Temples."

This was not the first time Sheng Yue had spoken these words, but the Assassin Temple still had yet to come to a unanimous reply. The Temples' Great Gathering was nearing, so the choice of the Assassin Temple couldn't keep being delayed. They had to come to a final decision on this day, but the sound of opposition was still just as high.

Of the Six Great Temples, the one with the least control was, without a doubt, Sheng Yue. That was due to historical reasons: after all, his teacher who used to be the previous head of the Assassin Temple had already, before dying many years ago, been contesting against Xue Zhisheng. The competitiveness between these two elders was very intense, and their gap in strength, very little. Now that Sheng Yue had lost his teacher's support, his

standing in the Assassin Temple was naturally not that great any longer. This was also why he had to ruthlessly make Cai'er integrate with the Spiritual Stove of Samsara back in those years. He hoped for his granddaughter to not become like him at the time when she would control the Assassin Temple.

As the chief of the elders' group, Xue Zisheng suggested, "Since you are so obstinate, let us decide by vote then. As the Temple Head, your vote can count thrice, while mine as the chief of the elders can count twice. The minority shall follow the majority, so we will come to a conclusion today."

Hearing all this, Sheng Yue felt his heart tighten. He understood that since Xue Zhisheng was suggesting such a course of action, he was already fully confident in having the large majority here supporting him. In case this decision came through, even the head of the Assassin Temple wouldn't be able to do anything about it, and this would also greatly damage his future authority as well.

Since things had come to this, Sheng Yue was already unable to stop the voting taking place in front of him. Out of rage, he clenched his hands tightly, looking grudgingly at Xue Zhisheng.

The gloomy and cold-eyed Zhisheng gave no leeway. Despite growing very old, his authority in the Assassin Temple was still really massive.

Chapter 667: They are finally back (III)

In this oppressive atmosphere, which would possibly degenerate at anytime, a clear voice suddenly reverberated from all directions of the room, “What use is there to vote. The reason why you are opposed to supporting the Knight Temple is only that they are not strong enough in your eyes. Then, let’s decide on this decision based on strength as well. Whoever is the strongest should get to decide.”

These sounds were heard clearly by everyone present while the temperature in the whole room plummeted. There wasn’t any murderous spirit, but an indescribable killing intent burst out in all directions. Although at least a half of the powerhouses present here reached the ninth step, in front of such a terrifying killing intent, everyone felt as if they had been wrapped around ice.

“Huh?” Even Sheng Yue and Xue Zhengzhi were shocked. This sudden surge of killing intent was just too terrible. The Assassin Temple was expert in slaughter, but right now, they had great feelings of shock when getting wrapped up in this killing intent. Just who was it that came? Of so many powerhouses there, none had even taken notice. And furthermore, this killing intent was clearly at the level of a domain!

The powerhouses of the ninth step in the Assassin Temple were close to twenty, but of the ones really wielding a domain, including Sheng Yue and Xue Zhisheng, there were only a total of four.

Exactly because they had domains of their own, their comprehension of domains was far deeper as well, enabling them to clearly identify this cold surge of killing intent as coming out from a domain of an even higher grade than theirs. That incorporeal pressure left them full of shock.

A black figure appeared noiselessly in the midst of the conference room, standing at the highest point of this seven meters tall room.

Clad in a long black skirt, she had long, deep purple hair draping all over her back and down to her feet. As her hair fluttered lightly, that cold killing intent kept coming out from her body.

A huge sickle was held in her right hand, dispersing deep blue and purple lusters. Although she was just floating at this spot, she felt like the center of the world. Everyone felt as if the terrifying killing intent coming out from her body was entirely aimed at themselves, and no one dared act blindly, not even Xue Zhizheng, because none of them felt confident in taking a full-powered blow from her.

Her face was of absolute beauty, but her eyes were deep and fathomless. Some white halations kept coming out from her body at low intensity, but giving off an incomparable feeling of nobility. An even more intense white halation came out from the midst of her chest, giving off a pure and holy presence.

Seeing her appear, Sheng Yue suddenly felt his eyes becoming really hazy in tears. He unconsciously loosened the tight grip on his chest, his body starting to shake uncontrollably.

She was back, finally back!

“Cai’er...”

Hearing Sheng Yue’s resounding call, the higher-ups of the Assassin Temple became full of shock. Almost all of them knew that Sheng Yue had a great-granddaughter who had carried on the Dagger of Samsara, but the ones who had seen Cai’er for real were really few. All they knew was that Cai’er had disappeared over four years ago.

At that very moment, Cai’er’s appearance in front of them gave off a great feeling of shock. Could it be that she really managed to gain control over the might of the Dagger of Samsara? But just how old was she? Just in her twenties!

Cai’er’s deep look was directed at Zhao Zhisheng as she declared

indifferently, “Before deciding by vote, I challenge elder Xue in my capacity as the Saint Daughter of Samsara of the Assassin Temple. If I win, I will take over your status as elder chief of the Assassin Temple. And if you win...”

At that point, she paused and suddenly showed a smile, a devastatingly beautiful smile that made everyone present sluggish, “You won’t be able to win, so no need to consider this eventuality. I am bringing everyone somewhere else, which should make it easier for elder Xue to show the best of his capability.”

At this point, she waved the Sickle of the God of Death, from which a translucent white ray came out and turned into a barrier, wrapping around everyone present. From there, a white brilliance came to view, causing their surroundings to look blurry.

A spatial transportation which could actually transport such a large group of people!

In a large flash of light, all the higher-ups from the Assassin Temple appeared in a bulding dispersing a white halation. The surroundings gave off an illusory feeling, and soft fluctuations of spiritual energy circulated all around her. Those pure fluctuations with no elemental attribute were faint in intensity, but gave off a great feeling of might.

The higher-ups from the Assassin Temple were all shocked. Cai’er’s sudden return was originally a great shock, but her display was beyond their knowledge. They did not know what she did to cause such a miraculous scene. This was clearly not inside Shengmo Dalu, but what was this place? Could Cai’er’s cultivation already be at the level to open up a whole new space?

Xue Zhisheng’s complexion became extremely unsightly. His sight was firmly fixed onto the Sickle of the God of Death in Cai’er’s hand. Out of everyone present, only he knew that the white rays dispersed from her weapon was light of purification, giving off pure palpitations.

Xue Zhisheng knew about Sheng Yue's great-granddaughter being the Saint Daughter of Samsara with extraordinary gifts, her innate internal spiritual energy surpassing ninety.

But from his view, even if Cai'er was still an important figure, she was in the end really young, to say nothing about how she was already missing for so long. Never did he expect Cai'er to appear at such a time, and moreover, from Sheng Yue's expression, he could tell that even he didn't expect Cai'er to come out at such a time.

Cai'er's look swept through each of the assassins present, "Strength shall account for everything. I challenge every one of you; whoever accepts my challenge will have to give me his or her right to vote upon defeat. If you don't accept my challenge, I take it that you renounce on this right to vote."

Xue Zhengzhi let out a cold snort, "In what way are you qualified to do that, little girl."

Cai'er let out an indifferent smile, "I am part of the Assassin Temple, and strength is what qualifies me. Based on the rules of the Assassin Temple, reaching the ninth step of cultivation should make one an elder of the Temple. Hence I am already part of the elders' group. Moreover, none of this matters to me. This is my world, so without my permission, none of you may come out. Whoever does not accept my rules may remain here forever."

"You..." Xue Zhisheng agitatedly reacted in anger. Although Cai'er was displaying a very relaxed smile, her tyrannical speech enraged these old assassins. A little girl of twenty or so actually dared speak to them in such a manner.

"Sheng Yue, is this how you trained your great-granddaughter?" Xue Zhengzhi shifted his focus on Sheng Yue.

Sheng Yue was no longer as perturbed as he had been long ago, and showed an indifferent smile in response, "Cai'er is my great-granddaughter, but she's also the treasure of our Assassin Temple. All of you should have heard that Cai'er had already started

integrating the Spiritual Stove of Samsara at the age of three, gaining the approval of the Dagger of Samsara. You should all know how much pain and torment Cai'er had to experience to fuse with the Spiritual Stove of Samsara. Her six senses were lost in succession, and she was left in a cold cave by herself at the age of three years old for a very long time. All of this was to make her stronger for the sake of our Assassin Temple. Maybe she's still young, but from how I see it, she sacrificed absolutely no less than anyone else present here for the sake of the Assassin Temple. Since she is finally back after over four years, now should be the time for me to resign from my leading post. Our next decisions to make are no longer only about our position in the Temples' Great Gathering, but also, I have a proposal: to let Cai'er take over my duty to hold office as head of the Assassin Temple. Oh, there's also something else that I forgot to announce to you all. As early as five years ago, Cai'er already underwent her formal awakening as the Saint Daughter of Samsara, making her the one chosen by the God of Death. I believe that her capabilities as a god's chosen one should have already grown tremendously. Now should be the time to unify the Assassin Temple."

Sheng Yue's words gave off earth-shattering feelings to the whole audience.

The one chosen by the God of Death taking over the Assassin Temple? This was a far more important matter for the Assassin Temple.

Seeing the Sickle of the God of Death in Cai'er's hand, the looks in the eyes of some of them relaxed gradually; perhaps the supporters of Xue Zhisheng were more numerous, but their standpoint was all in consideration for the Assassin Temple.

As early as ten years ago, Sheng Yue had mentioned that, at the time Cai'er gained true control over the Dagger of Samsara and reached the ninth step of cultivation, she would get a unanimous support from their Temple.

The former Scion of Samsara used to raise the Assassin Temple to the top of the Alliance, so why would the new Saint Daughter of Samsara not be able to do the same? Now that Cai'er was back, her cultivation having visibly also broken through the ninth step, as well as having a domain of her own, and furthermore, having the miraculous ability of spatial shifting, everyone here knew who would be the most fitted to lead the Assassin Temple.

Most importantly, Cai'er was a little over twenty years old! The meaning of a powerhouse of the ninth step and inheritor of the Dagger of Samsara at this age was clear in all their eyes.

Even if Cai'er had just risen to the ninth step, what if she would be given ten years? Everyone knew about Li Zhengzhi's strength, but his innate internal spiritual energy was only at eighty. Being just a wind user at this level of cultivation, what would come out ten years later for Cai'er? At that time, would the Assassin Temple even need to attach themselves to someone else? It would rather be the others who would come cling to them.

Thinking of all this, the standpoints of the higher-ups present distinctly changed.

Chapter 668: Cai'er's Domain of Purification (I)

Being the chief elder of the Assassin Temple, how could the experienced Xue Zhisheng not be able to tell out the changes on the others? Just as Cai'er had said, strength was the greatest factor of authority. Moreover, she wielded the symbolic Saint Dagger of Samsara, giving her an extreme importance inside the Assassin Temple. Adding Sheng Yue's support of her to that, if this went on, his control over the elders would surely suffer a huge blow.

The reason why Xue Zhisheng had such backing in the Assassin Temple naturally had its basis, stemming first of all from the consideration behind his decision for the Assassin Temple.

At the same time, he had his own selfish motives. The head of the Mage Temple Li Zhengzhi had given him the promise that if he managed to get the Assassin Temple to remain neutral, after the new Alliance gets established, he'd be given a high position in this new Alliance. Don't think that because of his old age, his thirst for authority would have lightened. Perhaps he was even more thirsty for the unobtainable.

Right now, it looked that Sheng Yue and Cai'er were about to regain control of the situation, so he naturally wouldn't leave the matter at that. Snorting coldly, he suddenly let a huge blast of imposing manner burst out from him, catching the attention of everyone present here.

“Very well. Then let this man try out, to see whether you are qualified to undertake the heavy responsibilities of the Saint Daughter of Samsara. If you win, I will unconditionally support all your future decisions, as well as be in favor of you replacing Sheng Yue. But if you lose, stay secluded in our Temple for a few more years, and you can take duty in some high position after you gain sufficient strength.”

No matter what one may say, Xue Zhengzhi was a higher-up from the Assassin Temple. After a short time of fury, he gained some knowledge of Cai'er from Sheng Yue's explanation. Of course, he understood that Cai'er's presence would very possibly make a new glorious future arise for the Assassin Temple, so, right now, his speech was a lot lighter. Of course, he did not believe that the current Cai'er had enough capability, after all, she was still so young. His current hope was to gain control over the current Assassin Temple and gain a better standing in the new Alliance. As for the future, it should be left to the youngsters of Cai'er's generation.

That is why Zhisheng decided to accept Cai'er's challenge and prove himself with strength, in order to maintain his support among these fickle assassins.

Sheng Yue did not evenq take Xue Zhisheng in his eye, a light smile coming in to view on his severe face. That's because he knew that at the time Cai'er brought the Assassin Temple's higher-ups there, Xue Zhisheng had already lost. He didn't lose in cultivation, but in age and future. Even if he didn't take part anymore, Cai'er's supporters would only keep growing more and more. As for this battle, no matter whether it ends as a win or a loss, Cai'er had already made a real impact on the people, making her control over the Assassin Temple only a matter of time.

Xue Zhisheng's figure sparkled slightly, then his figure disappeared, and the next instant he appeared at a distance of twenty meters from Cai'er. His awe-inspiring look was directed at her like a viper eyeing its prey, his hands placed behind his back and showing a unwavering face.

"Make your move then." As a powerhouse of higher generation, Xue Zhisheng was four generations ahead of Cai'er, so attacking the first was not something he could do.

Cai'er responded with a light smile, "Then you better take care."

The Sickle of the Goddess of Light lightly paused on the ground, and the pure white light of purification spread to all directions, giving off a feeling of electricity hovering through the whole sky. Cai'er's Sickle of the Goddess of Light struck under these circumstances.

Right at the same time as Cai'er made her move, Xue Zhisheng's body disappeared, leaving only light silver remnants behind.

That was the highest powerhouse of the Assassin Temple, an assassin wielding space attribute, not someone who speaks casually, but one with real great strength.

When Cai'er's blow landed and gave off the feeling that she was in a disadvantageous position, a miraculous change took place.

The Sickle of the God of Death rapidly traced a shifting arc, and at the same time, Cai'er's whole body turned into a white color, and the Sickle of the God of Death had a huge blade extension attached

First of the seven arts of the God of Death, Death in Childhood.

Dang. A figure was pushed away in midair.

At the same time that huge white blade swept past the empty space, Xue Zhisheng fortunately appeared at its weakest spot.

Having just crossed space through instant shift to face such a terrible blow, Xue Zhisheng was really pressured greatly as one may well imagine.

The killing intent originally swarming out from Cai'er seemed to have disappeared, but the immense Sickle of the God of Death in her hand felt about to slice Xue Zhisheng

A pair of silvery white daggers with an orange tint came to block off that white glow, as he took on a soul shock, dispersing rapidly his spatial spiritual energy, as his spiritual highland unexpectedly got dispersed upon contact with that white blade.

Attribute suppression.

That was the absolute suppression of the purification attribute in front of spatial attribute.

Xue Zhisheng clearly felt that Cai'er's spiritual energy was below his to some extent, but under the attack of that huge white blade, he saw with shock the bluish and purplish sickle follow him tightly while being sent flying, striking his pair of daggers fiercely.

Relying on his pair of daggers of epic tier, Xue Zhicheng could parry the attack of the light of purification, but the instant they clashed against the opponent's weapon, Xue Zhicheng felt his body shiver like he'd been electrocuted, finding out with shock that cracks were appearing lightning fast on his daggers. Although this attack was not enough to destroy the daggers of epic tier, what about the next one?

His figure flashing past, Xue Zhicheng disappeared once again, but Cai'er didn't pursue the attack, standing calmly on the same spot. A drizzling fog spread outwards, growing alongside lotus flowers petals. In the midst of these petals, she simply looked like a fairy.

Everywhere those petals passed, a thin white fog was produced in the air, not dense enough to obstruct the field of vision, and not even acting on the senses, but this white fog gave off a feeling of terror hard to describe.

The petals stopped after spreading out to a diameter of thirty meters, and didn't envelop the rest of the assassins.

A domain! That was clearly a domain; the twenty or so years old Cai'er actually really managed to wield a domain of her own, and that was a domain with uses that no one was able to recognize.

Domains were of different types, with no completely identical ones. Common knowledge would generally want assassin domains to be expert in single targeted attacks, as assassins would usually

be the strongest on a small scale. Cai'er's domain was also of rather small scale among assassins' domains. But the smaller the scale, the greater the burst power coming along.

The unknown was the most terrifying. Precisely because no one understood the effects of Cai'er's domain, it gave off a feeling of reverence.

Both Cai'er's currently displayed domain and the attack that sent off Xue Zhicheng were sufficient for her to prove her own strength to the higher-ups from the Assassin Temple more than enough. No matter how this fight would end, her backers would in no way be few.

Sheng Yue's smile became even more accentuated. After being away for over four years, not only did Cai'er's strength grow to a shocking level, but even her temperament made enormous progress. She did not simply fight to win against Xue Zhicheng, but most all to make a show for further the higher-ups assassins' approval of her.

Right at this time, twelve brilliant silver gates appeared suddenly in the domain surrounding Cai'er, including even herself inside.

This Twelve Spaces Domain was the domain of the Assassin Temple's elders' chief Xue Zhicheng, another domain fitting individual battles the most, a powerful domain of spatial attribute.

While raised up, these twelve silver colored spatial gates immediately blocked off the view of the other assassins. By chance, this place was tall enough for them to liberate spiritual wings of their own, rising high in the battlefield.

Facing the Twelve Spaces Domain, Cai'er was still standing quietly in the middle and making no movements. These petals kept spreading outwards and releasing a white halo, as she seemed to be just calmly waiting.

Suddenly, a silver ray instantly burst forth from the spatial gate,

travelling too fast to be followed with one's eyes. As it flashed, the opposite silver colored gate of light disappeared at once.

The Twelve Spaces Domain's greatest trait was its encirclement. Someone who gets caught inside this domain couldn't possibly escape without beating or getting beaten by Xue Zhisheng.

It was called Twelve Spaces domain because of the twelve superpositioned spatial gates giving rise to this domain: twelve spaces overlapping each other should in normal times not be achievable by any means, but this domain's spatial effects made this possible. In there, escaping through spatial abilities or even passing through space would not be possible either, It looked that these spaces had no floor, but actually, Cai'er was absolutely incapable of flight at the very moment.

At the same time, Xue Zhisheng's attacks would be greatly amplified by the effects of the domain's overlaps. Their speed as well as destructive power would reach terrifying levels.

Ten years ago, Xue Zhisheng relied on the Twelve Spaces Domain to vanquish a demon god ranked in the top forty, giving a great boost to his reputation as well as making him known as the number one of the Assassin Temple.

Right now, Cai'er and her domain with ineffable effects were all surrounded by the Twelve Spaces Domain, giving rise to a far from good situation.

Chapter 669: Cai'er's Domain of Purification (II)

When the silver rays flashed, Cai'er still stood there, unharmed, but the farsighted people could all see that when the silver ray launched its attack, Cai'er's body suddenly had an illusory look. All these rays pierced through her body, but when they disappeared, she came back to normal. That was obviously an extraordinary dodging technique.

Xue Zhisheng's Twelve Spaces Domains' amplification may actually rank his speed at the number one in the Alliance, but Cai'er still managed to evade him through her dodging techniques. Who wouldn't be shocked by such a feat?

Suddenly, the Sickle of the God of Death suddenly slashed out in a direction, before coming back to normal, the Twelve Spaces Domain remaining the same. No one could tell what she was doing.

The only shocked one was the involved elder Xue Zhisheng.

Cai'er's previous empty slash nearly caused him to splurt out blood, because her weapon slashed at his second attack's trajectory. With his previous lesson, he now really didn't dare clash against the Sickle of the God of Death, for fear of getting his pair of epic tier daggers destroyed. So at the time Cai'er moved her Sickle of the God of Death, he suddenly shifted trajectory unconsciously and interrupted his own attacking motion.

In fact, the Twelve Spaces Domain may give a great amplification to his attacking power, but his body would also be subjected to a great pressure. Suddenly stopping his course of attack immediately inflicted on him a severe backlash, and this oldest elder from the Assassin Temple was far from young anymore.

In their clashes, Cai'er had launched only one direct attack, but its whole process shocked Xue Zhisheng greatly.

To say nothing about the degree of power of her attack or the tyrannical strength of the Sickle of the God of Death, the fact that Cai'er managed to accurately predict his location went beyond this old man's understanding.

Xue Zhisheng may not be the greatest powerhouse in the Alliance, but he was certain to be the greatest cultivator of the spatial attribute in the Alliance. He found no explanation as for how Cai'er managed to predict his own position. This should be impossible from his point of view, and immediately caused a loss of advantage on his side.

Also, after launching his first attack through his domain, he came to realize the fearfulness of Cai'er's domain.

That peaceful looking lotus petal releasing domain had a horrifying side, even for someone of his level. His previous attack's speed was monstrous, but it had to pass through Cai'er's domain. Just by passing through, he felt the instant disappearance of one percent of the spiritual energy in his body.

To some cultivator of a rather low level, a percent may not seem significant, but to a powerhouse with close to three hundred thousand spiritual energy, one percent was a loss of three thousand spiritual energy. And he had only passed through it for one instant. If he were to fight her in her domain for a long time, wouldn't his spiritual energy just get totally wiped dry? Furthermore, this purified spiritual energy was very possibly transferred to Cai'er. What a terrifying Domain of Purification.

Right because of these discoveries, Xue Zhisheng temporarily remained passive. His attacks were unable to land on Cai'er, and he would get purified by her domain. What could he do in such a battle? Furthermore her offensive strength was really domineering.

Xue Zhisheng had his hands tied for another reason, being that there's no way he could really harm Cai'er. After all, Cai'er was the

future hope of the Assassin Temple. Even if his thirst for authority were to be even greater, he was after all a member of the Assassin Temple as well. That is why his techniques of assassination could in no way be used in this exchange with Cai'er.

Feeling Xue Zhisheng's silence, Cai'er made a move, revealing an indifferent smile. The Sickle of the God of Death was lightly waved in front of her, and immediately the petals on her domain curled up around its blade. At a lift of her right hand, it turned into airflows on the tip of her blade, shooting at the Twelve Spaces Domain's gates.

This attack of hers immediately caused the twelve gates to twist violently, turning a large amount of spatial spiritual energy into a barrier.

This domain combining attack, defense and boost in one was really specialized for individual battles. He could proudly affirm that it ranked amongst the top compared to the overwhelming majority of other domains.

But unfortunately, Xue Zhisheng's current opponent was that Cai'er, whose Domain of Purification was a result of the evolution from the Sickle of the God of Death after purifying the Slumbering Calamity Elux, causing her understanding of purifying death energy to rise sharply. In some sense, that was the true power of the God of Death, so how could the Twelve Spaces Domain even compare?

The white blade projection curling with silver light turned into nothingness, none of the twelve spatial gates having been destroyed, but Xue Zhisheng found out with shock that he had lost another hundredth of his spiritual energy. While maintaining one's domain, the user would have no way to absorb any external spatial essence for recovery, unless that domain had some absorptive properties. And the Twelve Spaces Domain clearly didn't have such an ability.

Cai'er lightly strode forward, and immediately, the Domain of Purification advanced alongside her. The Twelve Spaces Domain followed with some distance to keep them under its encirclement. Visibly, Xue Zhisheng was absolutely unwilling to see his own domain come into contact with the Domain of Purification.

All this while, Xue Zhisheng only had one winning strategy: to take advantage of the opponent's consumption.

The full use of a domain would hugely use up one's spiritual energy. From his previous judgement, Cai'er's cultivation was below his by quite a gap, and since the Domain of Purification was quite a bit more powerful than his Twelve Spaces domain, it would undoubtedly use up far more spiritual energy. By letting this go on, Cai'er's domain would be the first to need to be removed by her own initiative. That way he would win without need for a fight. And what if Cai'er would want to clash with his domain using her own? Xue Zhisheng was absolutely confident in his speed and ability to anticipate her actions.

As for Cai'er's attacks, he only had to get out of their way. Xue Zhisheng held an absolute confidence in that Cai'er's consumption would speed up while using her domain for attack. Although his consumption was large as well, his advantage in cultivation had to be accounted for as well.

Cai'er naturally saw through Xue Zhisheng's tactic, and the spectators from the Assassin Temple watching from above did so as well. Her being able to force the elder chief to such a position, already gave them a complete approval of Cai'er deep inside. Without doubt, Cai'er was no weaker than Sheng Yue in cultivation, and being so young, the Assassin Temple would surely soar through new heights under her lead.

But was Cai'er's strength limited to that? No, of course not. Everything that just happened was, in her eyes, just the start of her show.

The Sickle of the God of Death was slowly lifted, as Cai'er's eyes turned gradually white, and the surrounding Domain of Purification bubbled up intensely, surrounding her body and wrapping her all around, making her looks unidentifiable from whichever direction.

If the previous Domain of Purification was like an immense white flowery alley, this Domain of Purification was like a flower bud formed of the overlapping of all those lotus petals, with Cai'er acting as its stamen.

What is she planning? Including Xue Zhisheng, everyone raised this question deep inside. The next instant, an ineffable sense of crisis appeared straight into Xue Zhisheng's mind, as he mobilized his own Twelve Spaces Domain.

A gaudy silver light kept twirling, as the twelve gates abruptly changed stance, uniting as one while superposing each other. One could see that these superposed gates were surrounded by black twists, which was a sign of an imminent spatial breakthrough.

Everyone familiar with Xue Zhisheng knew that this elder chief was the most powerful when in this state. Through the superposition of the Twelve Spaces Domain, he was able to actually teleport at a long-distance of over a thousand kilometers, as well as raise his attacks to a terrifying level.

The sense of crisis made Xue Zhisheng not dare show any more reservations. The white light of purification in front of his eyes suddenly weakened, as Cai'er reappeared in everyone's line of sight.

The Domain of Purification had disappeared, but in Cai'er's left hand had appeared a sparkling and translucent entity, an extremely compact white lotus flower.

Cai'er declared brightly, "Elder Xue, that's my domain's Flourishing Lotus Flower. Want to try it out? However, my mastery of it is still insufficient. I can launch it but cannot stop it."

“No need, I concede.” Xue Zhisheng’s darkened voice resounded. The silver light vanishing, he stepped out, moving away from the Twelve Spaces Domain, and directed an extremely complex look to Cai’er.

The Sickle of the God of Death in her hand moved rhythmically, releasing a great amount of white threads which passed through the lotus in her left hand, as the petals came off, quietly dissipating, the whole process lasting close to half a hour.

Xue Zhisheng as well as the rest of the assassins stood in front of Cai’er and confronted her silently. The rhythmic movements of the sickle in her hand looked really artistic, giving them an even greater realization of the terror induced by that flourishing lotus flower.

Domains wielded by powerhouses of the ninth step also had different grades. Anyone reaching the second rank of the ninth step could wield a domain of his own, and the domain wielding powerhouses of the ninth step could almost be called existences at a whole other level.

Every individual would have a different domain, and its grade would determine future potential. The stronger the domain, the higher the future cultivating prospects would go, and that would also determine the feasibility of the domain itself evolving.

The reason why Li Zhengzhi had convinced Xue Zhisheng was right because of his understanding of his own domain having gone to the extent of producing a Domain Technique.

But just now, Cai’er actually used her own Domain Technique.

A Domain Technique could be called a product of the domain’s evolution. And out of all domains, not even one percent percent could evolve and give rise to a Domain Technique.

Chapter 670: Cai'er's Domain of Purification (III)

Maybe Cai'er's comprehension of this Domain Ability was not strong enough, but her having one was already plenty. In the Assassin Temple, there had already been no powerhouse that could comprehend a Domain Ability for over a thousand years.

It was not that Xue Zhisheng feared Cai'er's Domain Ability, but that her use of a Domain Ability already conquered him thoroughly. Being the elder chief of the Assassin Temple, he had come to his own choice.

Seeing the Flourishing Lotus Flower finally dissipate in her hand, even Cai'er relaxed greatly. Just as she said, she still did not have a full control of this Domain Ability, and had not yet even tried out its true might, having at most used it to intimidate Xue Zhisheng and no more.

Seeing Cai'er retract her own domain, Xue Zhisheng retrieved his dagger before crossing his arms, bowing in front of her.

This was the formal salute in the Assassin Temple. No one other than the Temple Head Sheng Yue should have qualifications to be saluted that way by him, but there would still be no need to bow. Right now, Xue Zhisheng could really be said to have gone past the limits of his own etiquette habits, making clear his current attitude.

Sheng Yue had never been so lively for a lot of years already, especially since the steep decline of the Temple Alliance's population following the start of the Holy War. By chance, there was no damage sustained in the rear, which is what enabled the Alliance to recover its vigor in just four years.

But even if their economy and power was replenished, their population was still greatly affected, so the current Temple

Alliance had to encourage pregnancy, as well as help improve the living conditions of the masses.

Holy War, the largest city of the Temple Alliance, had its hotels packed since long ago, the reason being the decennial Temples' Great Gathering.

Although just a small count was really able to watch the Alliance's Great Stadium, a lot of people were willing to head to Holy City at this time because of the ardent atmosphere. Some seniors would even bring their children to Holy City to try out seeking an opportunity to find a powerhouse for their children to acknowledge as master.

The dark era was already some six thousand years ago. The two years of Holy War having finally ended up in a demon retreat, gave a lot of insightful people a hope to see dawn come in this dark era. Almost all humans were hopeful to see the day that the human army would be the ones to lead the offense against demonkind.

The Temples' Great Gathering differed from the Demon Hunt Selection in their degree of importance, and the people who were rushing to buy tickets for the very goal of watching clashes between the Six Great Temples' powerhouses affirmed the confidence of the masses in the Alliance. Almost every Temples' Great Gathering caused great surges of emotions in the whole Alliance, and drastically increased their amount of recruits in the following period.

In Holy City, the most symbolic buildings had announcements had bright yellow announcements posted, recording in detail the times of the contests as well as rules for this Temples' Great Gathering.

Every Temples' Great Gathering would involve such announcements, and amendments to the rules would immediately get published.

Right, a white cloaked youngster was standing in front of a five-

floored hotel, looking at it with attention.

As early as one month ago, when the advertisements were first released, many of the ordinary people already got familiar with their content, which is why right now, he was only standing by himself in front of this announcement. The white cloak covered him entirely and gave off an eye-catching and lofty air.

Even behind this cloak, this young man's very tall build was visible, as he really was close to two meters in size, with especially wide shoulders, though his build was not really excessively robust.

His perfect build gave off a mystical feel as he stood calmly in place. He had a seemingly ordinary, yet extraordinary gentle, disposition.

Most of the bypassers' gazes were attracted to this calm young man, causing them to feel peaceful and greatly relaxed just by looking at him.

On that clear-cut announcement were recorded the time and rules for this Temples' Great Gathering.

Tomorrow would be the day of start of the Temples' Great Gathering. When the time comes, the higher-ups from the Six Great Temples would all gather into the Alliance's Great Stadium, each of the Temples dispatching a team of thirty-six people to participate, making up a total of two hundred sixteen contestants from the Six Great Temples.

The Temples' Great Gathering was determined first of all by drawing ballots. In the first three days one versus one battles would be ongoing, a three-day knockout competition. Each knockout battle would follow right after a previous one ends, with no time allocated for rest. Those from the Priest Temple won't be included in the individual knockout battles, they would be evaluated with another method in these individual stages: spiritual energy measuring. Generally, the Priest Temple's points would be around the middle ranks by the end of this stage.

In this stage, a point would be awarded to every one of the other five Temples' candidates for a victory, two points for two victories, with a doubled amount of points for every additional individual victory.

Great restrictive clauses regulated this individual stage. First, no equipment or pill are to be allowed, and only the use of one's individual strength is allowed. Second, no situation of wounding the opponent allowed, and is penalized with a direct elimination. This Temples' Great Gathering being no struggle of life and death, these two rules looked simple, but were greatly restrictive. Just think, when all contestants would at least be powerhouses of the eighth step, what is the level of control required to absolutely avoid wounding any opponent?

The individual competition would terminate within three days, followed by sorting the points to conclude the primary stage of the Temples' Great Gathering.

The reason why this involved so many contestants was to assess the strength of every Temple as a whole, as a single person's strength was not enough to stand for his or her whole Temple.

After the individual battles, would begin the contests for the highest spiritual energies. The Six Great Temples would all dispatch three candidates of age below a hundred years old to undergo spiritual energy assessment. Every year below a hundred would give an additional thousand points of score.

The addition of these three candidates' spiritual energies will make up their ranking, and the first place Temple will be awarded with two hundred points, the second would receive one hundred fifty, third place, one hundred twenty, fourth place, ninety, fifth place, sixty, but none for the last one.

After the end of the spiritual energy competition follows the Domain Competition, with each of the Six Great Temples sending three contestants.

Then a domain confrontation, with eighteen domain wielding powerhouses fighting together. Whichever side cannot maintain his domain anymore will be excluded, until only three contestants from one Temple are left. This one is really important, as the first place will be awarded five hundred total points, with every next one being awarded a hundred less, with the last one getting no reward.

This kind of team competition does not emphasize on domain power, but should best implicate three complementary domains. That's because the winner won't necessarily be the side with the greatest powerhouse, but the side of the best coordination.

In the previous gathering, the Knight Temple had managed to win with the combinations of the domains of the Knight Temple's Divine Knight of Defense and Planning Yang Haohan, the Divine Knight of Control and Constraint Long Tianying, and the Divine Knight of Adjudication and Trial Long Xingyu, achieving victory in this most important stage, thus fundamentally settling the Knight Temple as number one.

The Temples' Great Gathering's last trial would be the most significant team battle. Each Temple would send ten contestants to undergo a round-robin tournament, with each victory awarding a hundred total points. Among teams, the Priest Temple would not be participating, giving them a direct three hundred total.

All four stages would be confrontation between the top of the Temple Alliance's higher-ups. Generally, the least performing in the Temples' Great Gathering would be the Priest Temple, but its importance still had no needs to be proved anymore. Anyway, a priest would visibly not be fitting as a ruler for the Temple Alliance. Aside from them, the others would all attach great importance to this ranking contest.

The final ranking of the previous Temples' Great Gathering had the Knight Temple in first place, followed by the Mage Temple, Spiritual Temple, Assassin Temple, Priest Temple, and Warrior

Temple.

The Priest Temple, having been given some preferential treatment, ended up surpassing the Warrior Temple and gaining the fifth rank. The Warrior Temple would frequently be ranked among the last ones.

This announcement was not at all correlated to any adjustment of the Alliance, but the individuals with deeper understanding all knew that the final ranking would determine crucial changes in the Alliance this year. So the contest for the first place would surely be even more intense than the previous years.

The white clad young man was standing there for half an hour already, looking like a statue which didn't move in the slightest from the beginning.

“What looks so good in a mere announcement?” A distinct voice suddenly rang behind him, coming from a girl clad in a green gown.

This girl was very beautiful, looking in her twenties, but gave off an aloof feel, and an impression of great pride making her unapproachable.

Her green gown looked very simple and didn't give off any elemental fluctuation. As she appeared behind the young man clad in white, an indescribable faint green light bubbled up from her, pushing this white clad youngster forward.

This female mage was Tan Wan, the sole disciple of the head of the Mage Temple, Li Zhengzhi. Over these four years, she kept training bitterly, and was fully directed by her master, making her one of the targets of the Mage Temple's resources, and causing her cultivation to have made great progress.

Xuanyuan Yan who had formerly been standing alongside her had now fallen far behind. Her cultivation had already broken through the eighth step, and she had learnt some formidable

original wind elemental spell from Li Zhengzhi, and was one of the Mage Temple's representative for this Temples' Great Gathering. Given her age, that was absolutely an enormous honor for her.

Chapter 671: Temples' Great Gathering (I)

Tan Wan had already been in Holy City for some time. For the sake of making some contribution during this Temples' Great Gathering, she recently made all out efforts. The competition being on the verge of starting on the next day, Li Zhenghi urged her strongly to take a stroll and relax her senses. This is why she went out from the Alliance's general headquarters.

Just before, she accidentally caught sight of this white clad young man standing in front of the announcement paper. With her sharp sense for magic fluctuations, she immediately discerned the extraordinary facet of this man.

She had a very special feeling. Standing here, he looked human, but in her senses, this man was like a mass of light, a mass of very soft light, seemingly giving off no feelings of substance. That soft light gave off a great feeling of gentleness. Feeling very cozy, her tense feelings on the verge of the competition were greatly relaxed when looking at this young man's back.

This was clearly not an ordinary person. The young man's special qualities greatly attracted Tan Wan's attention; and she just came up to probe him for a bit.

Without a doubt, this was certainly a light user powerhouse. From his simple clothes, that should not be a mage. So could it be a priest? A warrior, assassin or knight would surely not be releasing such soft elemental fluctuations.

But what followed next shocked her greatly.

The wind essence she released was not brutal at all, her goal being only to interrupt this white clad young man's surges of serenity. Just by pushing him back just a bit, that peaceful feeling should be interrupted at once.

But to Tan Wan's shock, when her wind essence came in contact

with that white clad young man's back, it dispersed without a sound, turning into a breeze that revolved all around him, and rose up to fade away.

That person clearly didn't do anything, so why did my wind essence obey his breath. His breath was all he had released, without the slightest transfer of spiritual energy!

Tan Wan was full of incomprehension, but even so, she only felt mystery from this man.

Unconsciously, Tan Wan strode forward and closed the gap with him, patting that white-clad young man's back.

She had after all no evil intention, and didn't have any wind essence in her hand, but some spiritual energy was gathered in her palm. At her level of cultivation, she was able to release powerful magic without even any chant or incantation.

But this time, that young man moved back. In a light flash, he shifted a meter away, causing Tan Wan's palm to land in emptiness as he turned back.

“Long time no see, Tan Wan.”

This tall man's face came to Tan Wan's sight just as he turned back. Then her body shook intensely, as her gaze became instantly glued to him.

An exaggeratedly handsome face with golden hair draped behind his head, and a pair of golden eyes devoid of the slightest impurity. The warm smile on his face felt so pure, just like the aura dispersed from him.

Right, they had not met for close to five years, during which he became even taller, and even more steady and mature. He had gained a quite stalwart look to replace the unripe features from five years ago. If Tan Wan were to describe his imposing manner, the only word to come to her mind would be perfect.’

It's him! But how could it be? Wasn't he missing since long

before?

This handsome face was just too deeply engraved in Tan Wan's memories. Wasn't it right for the sake of surpassing him one day that she had been cultivating so hard during the past four years?

Seeing this missing boy reappear for real in front of her, Tan Wan felt her heartbeat visibly accelerate. This man felt like light itself, an existence of incredible level in her mind.

"Salute Temple Head Li on my behalf." The white clad young man nodded to Tan Wan, before leaving in an unhurried walk.

Tan Wan just stood there, suddenly raising her head only after looking blank for several seconds, but that white figure had already disappeared completely from sight.

"Is that him? Is that really him? I'm not dreaming?" Tan Wan muttered irresolutely. She had formerly imagined many times the scene of their next encounter. Wasn't it for the very objective of catching up to him she had been cultivating so assiduously? But seeing him again, she realized with a start that the gap between the two of them had only gotten even larger. Why is it that when I look at him, I have that same feeling of mystery as when I look at Teacher? Only, teacher's feeling of depths is even more straightforward, while his feels just distant.

If he has really come back, then how about Teacher's plans? Thinking so far, Tan Wan suddenly had a change of look, and ran in the opposite direction with almost no hesitation. A breeze was attached to her body, turning him into a green ray disappearing toward horizon.

Morning.

Dawn rose gradually, and an expanse of white towered over the deep blue sky. Holy City was already in a bustling state.

All around the Alliance's Great Stadium was an impenetrable crowd, aside from the few specialized entrances. But all around

this stadium were ten projecting screens, broadcasting the stage of the Temples' Great Gathering.

The magical crystal projector was invented long ago, but was used very rarely, because its consumption was really massive. A magical crystal of the seventh step would last for only half an hour before being out of energy. The magical crystals of the ninth step would make it last longer, but inserting one in a magic projector would cause unredeemable damage to it. So in other words, maintaining the broadcast had cost ten magic crystals. And the hunt of magical beasts of the ninth step was nothing so easy! That was an astronomic fortune!

These masses which had surrounded the Alliance's Great Stadium were aiming at getting closer to the magic screens, to see as clearly as possible this marvellous once-in-ten-years event.

For the sake of preserving the order in Holy City, the streams of people were separated, and close to twenty thousand practitioners were mobilized by the Six Great Temples to put order. But without a doubt, this being the location of the real event, almost everyone wished to watch from this area.

There was quite some time before the first day of the competition, but this area was already bustling since long ago. Some people even held various gambling events in private, some betting for the ordering of points accumulation amongst the Six Great Temples, some betting for the number one in this round, and some betting for the final champion.

Chapter 672: Temples' Great Gathering (II)

The Alliance could only turn a blind eye in this situation. After all, this was something they had no way to supervise perfectly. However, the Alliance would never set up their own gambling stalls, after all, the contest involved the Six Great Temples; doing that would surely cause them to be accused of controlling the results.

Today's weather was good, with thin clouds hovering over the sky, mostly covered in dark blue. As the sun rose, a cleansing feeling spread to the people.

The rising sun illuminated the whole earth.

Half an hour later, the six entrances of the stadium opened, and spectators started entering under a strict inspection.

The spectators able to enter inside the Alliance's Great Stadium had to either spend a lot of money, or had made enormous contribution for the Alliance.

Two girlish figures rapidly attracted all the surrounding attention because they were just too beautiful. The girl clad in a red gown had a fiery temper and enchanting looks, but very clear eyes; by her side was another girl wearing a white skirt, whose delicate purity made her appear just like a superior being.

"Wah, Ye Weiyang and Feng Ling'er!" Someone recognized them.

Right, these two absolute beauties were the current leaders of the Alliance's Great Auction House, beautiful and possessing an enormous wealth and authority. But the most important point to a lot of male figures was that they were both unmarried!

Immediately, the calls of their names resonated all around like great tides.

Ye Weiyang had a smiling expression, waving at the surrounding masses without pause. But Feng Ling'er was a lot calmer, only

advancing calmly. The two girls' differences in temperaments gave them even greater popularity amongst the people, but, what a shame, these girls had powerhouses from the Six Great Temples on guard at their side. Breaking past them was totally impossible.

When the two girls' figures disappeared in the entrance of the stadium, the excited calls gradually calmed down.

Spectators only had half an hour to enter the venue. Being late was unacceptable as the six entrances were reclosed very fast. The guards then became a lot stricter, because they knew that the real contestants were about to arrive.

Right at this time, an odd group had appeared at the entrance of the Temples' Great Gathering.

Totalling ten, they were all clad in large cloaks, and had even their faces concealed, as they directly made their way inside the Knight Stadium.

The person in charge of guarding the entrance was a knight of the eighth step clad in Mythril Foundation Armor. Seeing the group come over, he couldn't help but wrinkle his brows. What were the ones guarding the entrances doing? It was already past the right time, yet they were actually allowed to enter.

With a wave of his hand, he intercepted these people, but very rapidly understood why they were allowed to pass. A brilliant insignia appeared right in front of his eyes.

The Mythril Foundation Knight beat his chest with his right fist, resonantly performing a standard knight salute, and actually making an exception by opening the door to let them enter.

A lot of people saw this scene, but they didn't think about it too much. In their eyes, they were clearly some people from the Knight Temple.

After this small episode, a truly stirring event took place. Six teams appeared from six different passages.

These were thirty-six knights, thirty-six mages, thirty-six assassins, thirty-six warriors, thirty-six summoners, and thirty-six priests, all of whom entered simultaneously from all entrances of the stadium.

They were all clad in equipment symbolizing their own Temples.

The highest target of attention was from the Knight Temple: the one leading them had a tall build, his azure armor dispersing incomparable auras of mightiness. That was the armor transformed from the Divine Throne of Order and Law! Behind him was a row of Golden Foundation Armored Knights, whose golden-bright and dazzling sight dazzled the people's eyes.

The contestants from the Knight Temple had come: Divine Knight Long Tianying and the thirty-five Golden Foundation Knights under his lead. These were the true greatest forces of the Knight Temple.

The Golden Foundation Knights at the front even dispersed orange glints of the epic tier.

For a moment, the people's cheers rose to a peak. How many times in their lives would they be able to see so many divine tools and equipment of epic and legendary tier? How could they not be excited?

Cheers could be heard on every corner of Holy City. Powerhouses of the Six Great Temples were entering the Alliance's Great Stadium, and the Temples' Great Gathering was finally about to start.

Inside the Alliance's Great Stadium.

This was totally different from the Demon Hunt Competition. At the time of the latter, the inside of the stadium was divided into three areas, each of which was assigned to a Temple. But these divided areas were now totally united as one, the huge stadium's inside linked into a single one immense field. Everyone that

entered was surely a shocking figure.

In the six directions were six honored guest lounges. They were elevated highly, and could all look down on the stage from a height. Don't think that this is just an area for spectators: the guests in here were either powerhouses or great figures in the Alliance's balance of power. And they were shouldering an important mission: to establish a defensive barrier covering the whole Alliance's Great Stadium through a magic array on the guests' lounge.

Contestants in the Temples' Great Gathering were all powerhouses of the eighth step. What terrifying level would the spiritual energy fluctuations produced during their clashes reach? Without a sufficiently powerful defensive barrier, this stadium would already be wrecked in just a few matches.

Except from the ones in the honored guests' lounge, the rest was only contestants in their resting areas. After the thirty-six people in each Temple entered, they returned to their own area to wait for the formal start of the Temples' Great Gathering.

"The Six Great Temples' contestants have all entered the stadium. Director referee, please give your instructions." A vigorous and energetic voice resounded through the stage on the side of the Knight Temple.

Immediately, a vigorous voice sounded out, "Close the doors. Until the contests terminate, no one will be allowed to go through."

"Yes!"

Along with these sonorous sounds of collisions, the six gates closed slowly guarded by powerhouses of the eighth step from each Temple.

A voice full of august spread out, "I am Chen Zidian, referee for this year's Temples' Great Gathering. This year, fifty-four Demon

Hunters will be acting as referees, ensuring fairness and equitability. The rules have been announced long ago, so I don't have much more to say. Let the lots drawing ceremony start for the first stage, the individual competition."

Chen Zidian, human legend and captain of the Demon God Slayers Demon Hunt Squad.

Chapter 673: Bright Glimmer of Hope taking part in the competition! (I)

When the name of Chen Zidian was heard in the Alliance's Great Stadium, all contestants from the Six Great Temples stood up and made their salutations towards the Knight Temple's guest lounge.

The Demon Hunt Squad Demon God Slayers was the true pinnacle of human Demon Hunt Squads. Chen Zidian was their captain, who had led his Demon God Slayers all over the continent and greatly impeded the Demon God Emperor with the sheer strength of their Demon Hunt Squad. Their contribution to the Alliance was already beyond measure with contribution points.

For these human legends to appear there as referees of this gathering was something absolutely no one dared raised complaints about. In fact, even now, the other members of the Demon God Slayers were still in demon territory, hidden beneath the surface of Modu to keep watch over the Demon God Emperor's activities.

On the side of the Mage Temple, Li Zhengzhi had a very sinister look. He naturally wouldn't have dared raise any complaints toward Chen Zidian, not on the basis of strength, but on the basis of sheer respect. Chen Zidian was possibly the elder with highest seniority in the whole Temple Alliance, so no one could raise a complaint at his holding the governmental office, and furthermore, he would surely raise a fair and just judgement.

What caused Li Zhengzhi's complexion to look unsightly was that, yesterday, he heard from Tan Wan a name that should not affect him, but was really affecting his feelings.

He was back. Four years ago he was already at the eighth step. So, could he already be a fourth Divine Knight for the Knight Temple? If this was for real, that would add a terrible variable to this Temples' Great Gathering. After all, at his age, he really had the

best chance to rally supporters. The aged ones of the Knight Temple would surely be glowing with vitality because of his coming back.

Right now, the Six Great Temples' contestants were all seated in their respective seats, about to draw lots for selecting their opponent. The non-participation of the Priest Temple made the other hundred and eighty powerhouses from the other five Temples the only ones needing to participate in the drawing and contests. In a bit, the contestants would come to light, and undergo a selection. Every chosen two would immediately have their match under the powerful Demon Hunter's watch.

Demon Hunters could be called part of an independent system. Their great strength and enormous contributions to the Alliance made them the best possible referees. Such a pick would guarantee fairness; no one should ever play tricks in such a place.

“Before the contest starts, I have a matter to announce.” Chen Zidian’s voice resounded once again. Hearing him, the overwhelming majority of the higher-ups of the Alliance were in states of shock, including the participating ones, because they didn’t hear about such an announcement beforehand at all.

Chen Zidian declared, “Based on the ruling of the Temples’ Great Gathering, any titled Demon Hunt Squad should be qualified to participate in the gathering under their squad name, and have their total points counted as well. I have received the application of a Titled Demon Hunt Squad. They will be participating in this gathering; based on the rules, I have given my acceptance to that. In a bit, they will be coming for the drawing of lots.”

This revelation raised a great commotion amongst the higher-ups from the Six Great Temples. A Demon Hunt Squad wanting to participate in the gathering? None of them had ever seen such a situation happen in their lives. Over the past thousand years, it had happened only twice or thrice at most. A Demon Hunt Squad participating there would at most be here for the sake of training,

after all, even if a Titled Demon Hunt Squad had some privileges, they were in the end limited in their numbers.

How could there be a Demon Hunt Squad wanting to participate in this Temples' Great Gathering? Were thy only here to polish their training? And in the Temple Alliance, the Titled Demon Hunt Squads were only just a few. So just which one was taking part?

Chen Zidian continued, "For the sake of reaching the minimum team count formally acceptable, this Demon Hunt Squad was specially allowed to welcome other Demon Hunters, reaching the total count of ten, and none of their member exceed a hundred years of age, as per the rules. This Demon Hunt Squad's name is Bright Glimmer of Hope."

A bright glow landed upon the Knight Temple's lounge, shining in the area right between the knights' and assassins' resting areas. At some point, ten people had calmly appeared, all clad in large white gowns and wearing helmets. Only when this golden illumination shone upon them did the contestants and spectators take notice of them.

Outside from the Alliance's Great stadium, the people around the entrance of the Knight Stadium realized immediately that these ten were actually those ones they saw arrive after the rest. They were actually Demon Hunters, and not people from the Knight Temple.

Right, they were back after going through four years of secluded training. Bright Glimmer of Hope was back and standing there, about to take part in this Temples' Great Gathering.

Bright Glimmer of Hope. This name was obscure to the overwhelming majority of the crowd. To say nothing about the masses, even among the higher-ups of the Six Great Temples, the ones aware of this name were just a few.

Hearing Chen Zidian's announcement, the most shocked was the head of the Mage Temple, Li Zhengzhi. Never did he

expect Long Haochen to actually choose not to participate the Temples' Great Gathering on the side of the Knight Temple, but under his Demon Hunt Squad's name. Just what was he planning? Could it be that he really believed their nameless Titled Demon Hunt Squad to be able to contend with the Temples?

Chen Zidian continued, "I swear on my honor as a Demon Hunter that Bright Glimmer of Hope's participation won't give rise to any discrimination. May the ballot drawings start."

Two white glows abruptly appeared on top of the dome, and in the meantime, a multicolored light slowly shone upon the surroundings of the stadium, spreading a defensive barrier. This barrier was constructed through the work of a lot of powerhouses, and was able to even withstand divine tools or domains' bombardment without getting destroyed. The main controller of the whole defensive barrier was Chen Zidian himself!

Two white rays flickered intensely, and the next moment, they suddenly stopped, and in two directions, each shone on a person.

How coincidental, these two rays shone upon the Knight Temple and Mage Temple's areas.

Two figures immediately came out and got inside the great stadium.

The first battle of the Temples' Great Gathering would start, and the judges were all on the lounges. They only focused on maintaining the barrier, and had no specialist about to enter the stadium.

How could the powerhouses able to participate in the Temples' Great Gathering not be able to determine a winner by themselves? If the two parties really were extremely close in strength, Chen Zidian would be the one to personally determine a winner and a loser. Since there were a whole one hundred ninety contestants, they naturally wouldn't waste time, and the instant the contestants entered the field, the competition would start.

Requiring at least the eighth step of cultivation, practitioners of weaker cultivation were already sorted out. So apart from the Priest Temple, none of the other five great Temples would get any extra restriction or help.

After entering the Temples' Great Stadium, all participating knights had long since put away their armors, and were entering the field with only their bare fists. A small door would open itself for every selected candidate.

As the first knight entered the stage, his back glinted with golden hexagram patterns, carrying a mighty roar as a glistening savage tiger came out. The figure of the knight flashed, placing himself on the tiger's back, and swiftly charged at the distant mage.

That savage tiger had a pair of wings on its back, extending out over five meters, and had a bulky build. Opening its mouth agape, it launched a series of explosive projectiles at the mage.

A Holy Saint Tiger, magical beast of the ninth rank. Knights qualified to wear a Golden Foundation Armor were all, without exception, excellent figures in the Knight Temple. One of their great trumps was the strength of every such competitor. In the first match, the Knight Temple was already showing great prospects, their first knight on stage reached the peak of the eighth step in cultivation, at just one step from the ninth step.

His opponent was a fire mage. Because no equipment could be used in the competition, the latter did not even have a magic staff. His right arm swiftly drew complex symbols in the emptiness, and with massive roars, a flame bear came out from there, shooting its paws to destroy the light projectiles, and rapidly strode towards the knight.

This was not a summoner's summoning magic, because the resulting magical beast was an elemental beast condensed of fire.

Elemental beast summon was a special capability useable in the eighth step. Capable of great bursts of power, the only

shortcoming being the relatively high cost of spiritual energy.

Sheltered from danger by the fire bear, that fire mage rapidly completed a chant. Even without support from equipment, that was a mage reaching the peak of the eighth step, able to launch powerful magic on the premise of spending enough time chanting.

The mage made his move, standing on the side of the fire bear and Holy Saint Tiger. That knight made an outstanding following move: not letting himself get entangled with the fire bear, he bowed toward the Holy Saint Tiger's back, shooting forward the next instant. The golden spiritual wings on his back lit up, and in his right hand, a flashy Holy Sword took shape. Diving face down, it aimed straight at the mage, as the flame bear confronted the Holy Saint Tiger.

At the same level, a mage's offensive power was undoubtedly the greatest. So the first thing needed to defeat a mage would be to seal his magic, and to avoid by any means letting an all-out magic assault be carried out. Otherwise, one would hardly avoid getting defeated by the torrential magic attacks.

The choice of the Saint Knight of the eighth step was undoubtedly the best, but the Magic Tutor of the eighth step was at no disadvantage either. A mighty holy sword came out, as his body suddenly turned illusory. At a lift of his right hand, pointed to the sky, the knight of the eighth step met a flame-colored glint.

Chapter 674: Bright Glimmer of Hope taking part in the competition! (II)

Vulcan's Finger! And in a situation with no boosting equipment at disposal. For him to unexpectedly launch such a powerful spell of the eighth step so rapidly was a shocking token of strength

The knight held a Holy Sword in both his hands, shining in a pure holy light, and giving him a sacred holy feel. He did not avoid, nor did he shrink down, but faced Vulcan's Finger head on.

That's because this knight knew very well that should he retreat in defense, the following course of action would lock him into a passive position. At that point, making a comeback would be close to impossible.

Gold and red intertwined in the air, the Holy Knight being completely shrouded in flaming light. No one could deny that the knight and mage had a gap in the offensive field. The former let out a groan, some traces of scorch remaining on his body.

But although the knight suffered a loss in this clash, his goal was reached. Vulcan's Finger was not enough to keep him away, and in a flash of golden light his speed went straight up, reaching the front of the mage in a split instant. That was the knight ability of the eighth step, Lightning Flash, as well as one of the most effective techniques against a mage.

When used from such a distance, a mage would hardly block the incoming offense.

"Trial!" The knight shouted out, a thunderous bellow shaking the whole stage. A pure white glow came out from nowhere, landing right onto the opposite mage.

A brilliance surrounded the opposite mage, taking the shape of a crystal sculpture-like red barrier.

Approached by the knight, this situation was visibly nothing a

mage would wish to face. The Magic Tutor's right hand was stretched in front of his chest, executing a defensive spell resisting the might of Light of Trial. Then his right hand pushed forward, condensing a ball that came striking the Holy Knight.

After reaching the eighth step of cultivation, a mage wouldn't be so weak in close quarters range anymore because they had a lot of defensive measures and even instant magic at their disposal. In a prepared face-off, they did not stand no chance at all.

But how could the Holy Knight let him draw back after having finally drawn close, right in front of him? Stamping the ground with his right feet, he suddenly divided the Holy Sword in his hand in two. His body forcibly made way into those flames. A warped radiance lit up, dispersing the intense flames to all directions instantly.

Elemental Obliterating Halo.

Under consecutive attacks, this Holy Knight still managed to consecutively deploy Light of Trial and Elemental Obliterating Halo. That was a real knight! Even without having reached the ninth step, how could he have so swiftly unleashed such powerful techniques?

Right at this time, a victor seemed to have come out of the clash between the Fire Bear and Holy Sacred Tiger. The Fire Bear being a type of summon in the end, although it held an advantage at the beginning, as its summoner was assailed under the frantic offense of the Holy Knight, he couldn't receive any command, and was in the end crushed by the Holy Saint Tiger.

The battle reached a white hot state at this instant. The instant the Holy Knight fractured the flame cage, this match was already left without suspense. A Bladestorm abruptly shot forth, released by the two waved swords, and a huge golden projectile carrying a sword intent of incomparable might clashed against the defenses of the Magic Tutor, directly sending him flying.

In the process of flying out, Light of Trial finally matched with Bladestorm to break past his defense.

“The battle is over. It’s the knight’s win. Return to your respective seats.” Chen Zidian’s august-filled voice reverberated.

The mage did not sustain any wound, but had an awkward look. He indeed had just lost, because Bladestorm’s true might didn’t reside in its burst power, but in its absorption power and prolonged attacks. If this Retribution Knight hadn’t been lenient, his life would have ended under Bladestorm’s effect.

A bright light had started shining upon the knight’s shoulder at some point, the Holy Knight knocked his right fist on his chest and performed a knight salute toward the mage, before returning to his own seat.

The Saint Magic Tutor having seen the shine on his shoulder immediately came to the realization that his loss was no grievance at all! This guy actually had a light fairy. Seeing that fairy’s volume, it should have evolved once. No wonder he could keep using knight abilities in such short succession.

The first battle came to a closure, but the tournament did not stop at that at all. The previous two lights of selection returned in midair, and light flickered swiftly to choose the contestant for the second battle. Time pressed so there was no affordable delay. The tournament naturally had to follow its course.

The two opponents in this battle could see that the seat of the Saint Magic Tutor had darkened a bit, showing his elimination from the knockout battles, while the Holy Knight had a bright shine appear above his head to indicate his victory in the first battle.

The Alliance’s Great Stadium was really miraculous. These fantastic scenes’ features were brought by many years of research by the Temple Alliance.

The rest went even more intensely. Powerhouses from the five Temples involved were illuminated in succession, and seven battles went in the brink of an eye. Of the five Great Temples, the Knight Temple was the best ranked one yet, having had three people selected, all of whom had achieved victory. The Warrior Temple had the most participation yet, five matches, but four of them ended up in losses, making them a stepping stone for the other Temples as of now.

But this was just the beginning. As the individual battles involved a hundred and ninety people, the first stage would need to have ninety-five matches going, and they were not at a tenth yet. The rest of the battles would only go even more intensely.

The light of selection would try as far as possible to separate the five great temples so to avoid forcing them into mutual destruction. The same would go for the individual competition, unless members of a certain Temple would already be the large majority of the constituents in a certain stage, matches between members of the same temple won't easily occur.

The eighth round's selection lights flickered, rapidly illuminating the Assassin Temple's camp, as well as accurately landing upon the camp of Bright Glimmer of Hope, picking the third one from the left among them.

Because those from Bright Glimmer of Hope's side didn't have a reserved entrance, they had to pass through the gate of the Knight Temple to enter the stadium.

The Assassin Temple's area was very close to the Knight Temple. Right upon entering the stage, the chosen assassin immediately entered the state of invisibility.

In the seven battles that had already gone on, the Knight Temple had achieved three victories, and the other four Temples had achieved one victory each. Only, the Warrior Temple was in disadvantage due to having already had five people picked. This

was the second contestant from the Assassin Temple, the previous one having achieved victory. This assassin powerhouse was really brimming with confidence.

Before entering the stadium, that Demon Hunter from Bright Glimmer of Hope had to remove his gown, exposing his inner clothing, as well as proving he had no other piece of equipment.

Seeing his looks, the masses from outside as well as the ones on stage all couldn't help but cry out in alarm, because this Demon Hunter from Bright Glimmer of Hope was really too young.

This knight looked in his thirties, with bright eyes, and a handsome, resolute face,

Over half of the Golden Foundation Knights from the Knight Temple recognized him. Seeing him appear, someone couldn't help but breathe out in low voice, "Wenzhao, that's Wenzhao! Wasn't he supposed to be missing for very long? So he actually became part of the Demon Hunt Squad named Bright Glimmer of Hope?"

Right, the first one to take up weapons on Bright Glimmer of Hope's side was Yang Wenzhao.

Compared to four years ago, he became far more steady. He originally had a steady, though arrogant to the bone, character. But right now, he appeared like a piece of jade, peaceful and gentle. Having none of his previous sharpness left, his steady atmosphere actually caused the Golden Foundation Armored Knights to exclaim in admiration.

Straddling forward, Yang Wenzhao entered the stadium, and a miraculous scene followed, releasing a golden halation under his feet and outwards.

Holy Mantle? Almost all knights recognized this ability. But Holy Mantle was really low ranked amongst knight abilities. Did he actually really use it in the Temples' Great Gathering?

Being only thirty years old this year, Yang Wenzhao's

participation in the great gathering was greatly shocking, but using this ability right after coming up gave chills to the people from the Knight Temple.

Although he was not standing for the Knight Temple right now, no one could deny that Yang Wenzhao was Yang Haohan's grandson! Because Yang Haohan already shouldered the burden of being the Alliance's head, he was unable to participate in this gathering, so in some sense, Yang Wenzhao was standing for his grandfather in the powerful knights' eyes. No matter with which status he would participate, the higher-ups from the Knight Temple were naturally unwilling to see him lose.

When Yang Wenzhao's Holy Mantle was released, they very rapidly realized that it wasn't that simple, because it was really released on an exaggeratedly massive scale.

With Yang Wenzhao's body as center, Holy Mantle's bright shine spread outwards rapidly, and reached a diameter of thirty meters in the blink of an eye. In the meantime, Yang Wenzhao waved his hands on the two sides of his body, which radiated with two rays of light, and released two Holy Swords.

These Holy Swords dispersed metallic glosses filled with the power of Spiritual Highland. But, Spiritual Highland, at the eighth step? And to condense Spiritual Highland into a blade would require one to reach the peak of the eighth step. And seeing Yang Wenzhao's relaxed look, his consumption seemed very little.

A spotlessly white Holy Sword dispersed a thin golden color, as Yang Wenzhao's whole body went into a bizarre state. His right feet straddled forward, causing his body to float in midair, and a pair of wide golden spiritual wings spread out from his back. His eyes then lit up in red, slowly sweeping through the stadium.

Chapter 675: Bright Glimmer of Hope Takes Part in the Competition (III)

Such a young knight at the peak of the eighth step of cultivation? Without a doubt, Yang Wenzhao's appearance shocked the whole audience, especially those from the other Temples to whom he served as a great deterrent.

Who said the Knight Temple was getting senile? To nurture such a young Saint Knight, one may well imagine that before long, Yang Wenzhao would inevitably break through the ninth step, and maybe possibly become a Divine Knight of the younger generation.

Holy Mantle's effects could be anticipated by any perspicacious person. It aimed at searching for traces of the assassin: after entering the state of invisibility, an assassin would immediately become visible after coming in contact with any trace of spiritual energy, and Yang Wenzhao's Holy Mantle reached such a scale that in case the assassin wanted to come over, he would certainly have the time to respond. Not only that, but the red light in Wenzhao's eyes was clearly a knight's Lock ability.

In a way, a knight is the nemesis of an assassin. In case he is Locked by the knight, an assassin can then only choose to face him in a direct clash.

That assassin was steady and experienced enough to show patience, and kept himself hidden rather than going on the offense. After the six stadiums were merged as one, the whole field became extremely wide. Although Yang Wenzhao's Holy Mantle reached a large scale, the ground extending in the stadium was really wide. So, in his view, as long as he would not take the initiative to attack the opponent, Yang Wenzhao would have no way to find him.

Compared to his current state of invisibility, the simultaneous release of Spiritual Highland, Holy Mantle and Lock would surely

make Yang Wenzhao's consumption of spiritual energy far higher. Maybe this battle would be prolonged, but the Assassin Emperor of the eighth step hidden in the darkness was certain to be able to achieve victory in this battle.

Right as the Assassin Emperor was done thinking about his countermeasure, Yang Wenzhao made a move, silently standing there as an intense golden fog rose above his body. Storing Power.

Back then, quite a few people had suffered losses against Long Haochen's Storing Power ability at the time of the Demon Hunt Selection. Yang Wenzhao just mechanically copied his strategy.

But, perhaps only the others from Bright Glimmer of Hope understood his way of thinking. The other contestants did not understand why Yang Wenzhao would do such a thing. The Storing Power ability would certainly increase his offensive power to a great extent, but what's the use if no target can be found? Won't it only deplete his spiritual energy?

Seated on a higher seat of the Knight Temple's area, the corners of Long Tianying's mouth traced a thin smile, "This kid Wenzhao has really been missing for too long, so a lot of people have already forgotten about his abilities of specialization. It looks that he will really give everyone a pleasant surprise."

That Assassin Emperor facing Yang Wenzhao was also full of questions. This young knight is using Storing Power. Could it be to draw me out? That's just wishful thinking. Could it be that he doesn't understand that it's a battle of wits? How could such a mistake stand?

The Assassin Emperor coldly remained hidden, and didn't even move an inch from his place of seclusion. He really wanted to see what Yang Wenzhao was planning to do after using this Storing Power.

From the start of the individual battles, that was the first time such an awkward situation was taking place. But a lot of people

understood that, in such a situation, the outcome would be decided right when one of them would make the first move. If Yang Wenzhao managed to find his opponent, at his peak of the eighth step and under the effects of Storing Power, that assassin also reaching the eighth step would be unable to avoid defeat. But conversely, if Yang Wenzhao couldn't make this move decisive, that would give the Assassin Emperor a chance to reduce his chances to naught.

Yang Wenzhao's Storing Power didn't last for too long a time, and at some point a deep green gloss had appeared on his chest, only remaining indistinct under the concealment of his intense light elemental spiritual energy. It could only be found out under careful watch.

After this green ray appeared, a bizarre green radiance was shot out from Yang Wenzhao's chest, emerging in front of him to sweep forward. To one's shock, this green light kept getting deeper and deeper even after reaching the defensive barrier of the Alliance's Great Stadium, without clashing at all with that defensive barrier.

What's this ability? Did it really disregard the barrier?

Very rapidly, everyone realized what this ability was. Long Haochen's Storing Power ended, and his body made a slight turn as the green radiance that came out from his chest swept through the whole battlefield. That concealed assassin was immediately lit in green light upon being scanned, and a red glint landed upon his body. It was a knight's Lock.

Flapping the wings on his back, Yang Wenzhao became like a golden lion, using Lightning Flash to hit head on.

When his powerful holy light illuminated that assassin, Yang Wenzhao's swords under the effects of Spiritual Highland aimed at the assassin's two sides, as he launched Holy Knock to knock the opponent ahead, clashing against the barrier before being knocked back.

If the assassin had chosen to attack head on, maybe he would have a chance, but after letting Yang Wenzhao complete such a Storing Power, those dual sword strikes would inevitably have caused death if they had struck.

“I have lost.” Declaring these words with difficulty, this aged Assassin Emperor felt like pounding himself to death using tofu. Losing the battle was not shameful, but losing without even displaying any of his own strength was really a shameful thing.

He had visibly been deceived by Yang Wenzhao’s young age, and did not expect that Yang Wenzhao could maybe have a powerful spiritual stove with probing abilities.

This was the spiritual stove that he had acquired after Long Haochen renounced it. Although this was not a spiritual stove with any attached offensive or defensive abilities, it was an innate nemesis for assassins. Yang Wenzhao had been relying on this Spiritual Stove back then to obtain quite considerable results. But what a shame that he finally had to meet with the Dragon Rider Demon God.

Since he was gone for such a long time, those remembering about such a spiritual stove under his possession were rarer and rarer. Even in the Knight Temple, just a few still knew about it, to say nothing about this previous assassin.

As the first competitor on Bright Glimmer of Hope’s side, Yang Wenzhao’s good beginning was appreciable.

Seeing him withdraw from the field to return to Bright Glimmer of Hope’s ranks, the corners of Li Zhengzhi traced a downward arc. He understood very clearly that this Bright Glimmer of Hope team had already two knights in itself. Of course, he also knew about Yang Wenzhao, Yang Haohan’s grandson. But in his eyes, this Wenzhao should be much more lacking than Long Haochen. If his strength already reached the peak level of the eighth step, then how about Long Haochen himself?

Thinking to this point, Li Zhengzhi couldn't help but shift his gaze at that leftmost person from Bright Glimmer of Hope. Although he couldn't see his face, he knew from the soft manners coming out from his body as well as Tan Wan's report that this one should be Long Haochen.

His face trembling slightly, Li Zhengzhi narrowed his eyes, thinking secretly, Long Haochen, let me see how far you will end up getting in this Alliance's Great Gathering. He didn't believe that a Demon Hunt Squad could possibly contend with Temples in the Gathering.

Long Haochen didn't choose to return to the Knight Temple. Could it be because he did not hope for his teammates to fight at their own Temple's side?

Thinking to this point, Li Zhengzhi didn't understand why Long Haochen would appear in such a manner in the Temples' Great Gathering. But he understood clearly that now that Long Haochen was back after over four years, he would inevitably be his own greatest rival in the near future. Never did Li Zhengzhi underestimate Long Haochen due to his young age.

The contest kept going, and the various Temples' strengths came on display. The most powerful ones were still the Knight Temple, Mage Temple and Spiritual Temple, while the Warrior Temple and Assassin Temple were clearly quite weaker.

Strangely, over a dozen consecutive match went on without any of Bright Glimmer of Hope's people getting picked. That lasted until the twenty-fourth match, in which the light of selection fell upon one of the members of Bright Glimmer of Hope.

This time, the light of selection landed on the tallest member of the team. Right at this time, a girl standing on the lounge of the Warrior Temple stood up suddenly, her hands shivering greatly out of excitement.

The white clad Feng Ling'er.

As early as when Chen Zidian called the name of Bright Glimmer of Hope, Feng Ling'er felt as if struck by a thunderbolt from her lounge. Bright Glimmer of Hope, wasn't that their team? Having gone missing for over four years, this bastard finally decided to come back.

This sudden news caused her brain to feel empty, as her eyes kept staring fixedly at the tallest of these Demon Hunters, that tall and robust man. Her eyes wavered, and tears kept flowing from the corners of her eyes.

Ye Weiyang was seated beside Feng Ling'er. As they were the representatives of the Alliance's Great Auction House, they were naturally qualified to join this honored guest lounge. The words Bright Glimmer of Hope shocked her no less than Feng Ling'er, and right now she felt at a loss as for how to console Feng Ling'er, only tightly gripping her hand to console her warmly.

Right now, that man lit by the light of selection had caused Feng Ling'er to shed countless tears over the past four years. She was unable to repress her inner feelings anymore, which is why she rose up.

Ye Weiyang hurriedly held her in her arms, "Ling'er, don't let your emotions take control of you. If that's really him, you will meet him sooner or later."

"Bastard... Bastard..." Feng Ling'er's red lips were shivering. If not for Ye Weiyang's support, she was afraid she would have already collapsed. So he's back, it's him!

She wasn't in control of her tears anymore, they were just like pears falling over her fair, beautiful face.

Under Feng Ling'er and Ye Weiyang's attentive watch, that tall member of Bright Glimmer of Hope slowly strolled toward the entrance of the Knight Temple, removing the large cloak from himself and revealing a smooth and flashy large bald head.

Chapter 676: Coarse and Wild Baldie (I)

“It’s him!” Feng Ling’er lost her voice, suddenly throwing herself into Ye Weiyang’s embrace while crying out loud right after this call.

On the surface, Ye Weiyang’s character was rather more optimistic than Feng Ling’er, and seemed far more tolerant. But actually, Feng Ling’er was also a really strong person, otherwise she wouldn’t be the one to have inherited the Alliance’s Great Auction House.

But even if she was stronger, she was after all just a girl! This guy had been missing for close to five years after their last separation. No letter came, and not a single piece of news had spread. Even the Scarlet Dragon Armor she had offered him was already smashed to pieces. Feng Ling’er had seemed to be hypnotizing herself to convince herself into believing he was still alive. But deep inside, how could she not understand that the chances for him to still be alive were very scarce?

Now that she was finally able to see him again, still living and well, even if Feng Ling’er felt even more enraged, she couldn’t help but cry out tears of joy. He’s alive! He’s alive! And he’s back!

Her tears gushing out, this strong leader of the Alliance’s Auction House had already totally lost control over her own emotions.

Indeed, when that cloak was removed, it revealed the true colors of the only Discipline Priest of the Priest Temple, the bald Sima Xian.

Compared to four years ago, he was even more robust, but did not forget his own identity as a priest. His priest’s gown was fully packed with his strong muscles, and just by standing here, he gave off a lofty feeling of might.

His eyes flickered in golden light, and, as Sima Xian strode

forward, he seemingly sensed something and unconsciously glanced at the Warrior Temple's honored guest lounge. But this lounge was really elevated high, there's no way he could see anything inside unless his eyes' line of sight could shift direction midway.

The light of selection glinted onto another person coming from the Spiritual Temple, who entered ahead of him due to Sima Xian having to remove his gown.

The Temples' Great Gathering was an honor amongst honors for all contestants, and being able to participate was already a great glory. To be able to gain points for one's own Temple was such an honor that no one would dare go easy there.

In the midst of incantations, a dark purple hexagram appeared in front of that summoner, and immediately, a pitch-black gate slowly rose up from the ground.

A sinister aura rose up, and in the air, a black fog rippled around faintly.

Darkness attribute!

This summoner was actually a rarely seen dark summoner, using the magic called Hell's Gate, completely different yet similar to the Creature Summoning Gate. This darkness summoner was visibly very powerful, to be able to use Hell's Gate in such a short time. As Sima Xian was just standing there, his gate of darkness had already come out.

“Contracted magic!” Ye Weiyang cried out in alarm, drawing the emotionally disturbed Feng Ling’er’s attention onto the field.

Contracted magic was generally something only summoners from the Spiritual Temple could train. The contracted beast they put their heart into breeding was generally their greatest asset, but not all summoners could find a fitting magical beast to subdue, to make them their own contracted beast. So in such a situation came

another choice, contracted magic!

The so-called contracted magic was a magic branded into the depths of the user heart to become part of his body. A summoner using contract magic would not be able to possess a contracted beast of his own, but this magic would cause their strength to magically break through the limitations of his rank to reach a higher level. Right now, this dark summoner's display proved with no doubt that his contracted magic was Hell's Gate.

Hell's Gate in itself was, just like Creature Summoning Gate, a magic of the seventh step, but after being turned into his contracted magic, it would rise in power alongside his cultivation to get reinforced greatly.

This darkness summoner looked in his fifties, making him a relatively young contestant. His cultivation reached the peak of the eighth step: by relying on this contracted magic similarly raised to the peak of the eighth step, he felt confident in being able to put up a fight even against a powerhouse at the ninth step.

Feng Ling'er's teary face shifted its gaze to the field, unconsciously feeling greatly worried.

The contracted magic Hell's Gate could be considered a powerful thing. Not only did it have a great burst power, but moreover, it could be maintained just by using up the magic power of the user continuously.

Generally, prolonged magic such as Creature Summoning Gate or Hell's Gate would not be employed in an individual tournament because of the really long casting time. But this being a contracted magic, this dark summoner was able to complete it in a very short time. Furthermore, it was an advanced Hell's Gate, making it a completely different thing.

Sima Xian was unarmed and defenseless in front of the Hell's Gate! Feng Ling'er understood very clearly this baldie's capabilities: without the Energetic Ball of Light in his hand, how

much of his strength could possibly come out?

The feelings of worry and excitement filling Feng Ling'er masked the deep grudge she still had. Feng Ling'er tightly grabbed Ye Weiyang's hand, nervously looking at the situation on the field below.

Sima Xian advanced with no reservations, not releasing any kind of ability, but just taking large strides toward the dark mage. To an ordinary person, this speed could be considered large strides, but to the powerhouses participating in this gathering, it just felt too slow.

The opposite darkness summoner felt truly puzzled when looking at Sima Xian, even thinking, wasn't he being too careful by using his contracted magic right off the bat?

He was facing this person looking to be in his thirties, with a robust build comparable to a mighty dragon, but clad in a priest gown. Really, a strange sight.

Furthermore, this fellow was not even using any ability, only taking large steps toward him like an ordinary human. There were quite a few matches in the individual competition, but this was the first time such a thing was happening.

This darkness summoner had a high status in the Spiritual Temple, and a plentiful fighting experience. After this short time of stupor, he immediately made up his resolve to use his own full strength, no matter the opponent, for the sake of winning this for the Spiritual Temple.

Hell's Gate's power came to view: Hellhounds surrounded in dark flames came out frantically from the gate, aimed at Sima Xian's direction.

These Hellhounds were twelve, dual element creatures of darkness and fire attributes, and equivalent to human powerhouses of the sixth step. They didn't have any offensive

abilities, and were only experts in physical attacks, but all their physical attacks carried attached boosts of darkness and fire attributes. Extremely tough and persevering, they wouldn't rest until death if someone would happen to annoy them.

Looking at this Hellhound, Sima Xian still walked forward, his bald head glittering intensely under the effects of the bright illumination in the whole stadium.

The Hellhounds were extremely fast, and the twelve of them arrived in front of Sima Xian in just a blink of an eye.

These Hellhound were not only tyrannical, but looked very well organized. The three ahead pounced simultaneously onto Sima Xian, while out of the other nine, three jumped high, and the other six took the two sidelines, so to seal every of Sima Xian's possible escape routes.

Their heads flickered in black and red, taking advantage of their numerical advantage against Sima Xian.

That dark summoner was seated crosslegged, floating atop the Hell's Gate and incanting without pausing. Fluctuations of spiritual energy of great intensity seemed to come out from the gate. Gloomy, sinister, who knew what kind of creature was about to come out from this gate.

He was not thinking of vanquishing Sima Xian using the Hellhounds, only to stall him for long enough. From his view, as long as his following magic could be completed, his victory would then be settled.

Out of all spectators, the most nervous was without doubt Feng Ling'er. Looking at the unarmed and defenseless Sima Xian besieged by twelve Hellhounds, she unawarely felt her breath get hasty. She felt like very severely reprimanding Sima Xian, You're just that young, yet are already rushing to participating to the Temples' Great Gathering. Could you just be looking for death?

But the following scene shocked the whole audience.

Facing the assaults of the twelve Hellhounds, Sima Xian's look was still the same, as if he didn't see them at all. Only when these twelve Hellhounds seemed close to contact, Sima Xian's strides came to a stop, as he aimed a right kick heavily onto the ground.

With just a bang, a strong golden flame arose from his body, extending over a span of five meters with Sima Xian at the center, to materialize an immense golden sphere in there.

What ability is that? To say nothing about the dumbstruck people from the other Temples, even the Knight Temple and Priest Temple expert in abilities of the light attribute looked the same.

The next instant, they saw that baldie keep walking ahead in the same manner in the direction of the Hell's Gate as if nothing happened. The fire behind him vanished, and in their midst the twelve Hellhounds had already disappeared, leaving not even a single stain.

The referee on the knights' lounge couldn't help but reveal a smile upon seeing such a scene, "What an intrepid priest. This is no ability, clearly just a release of spiritual energy: simple and direct."

The others naturally couldn't hear Chen Zidian's statement, only seeing the intrepid bald priest still advancing toward the Hell's Gate.

To instantly dispose of twelve Hellhounds expert in their defensive power, was that a feat anyone could manage?

The dark summoner felt abruptly nervous, and visibly accelerated his chanting speed. Seeing Sima Xian already at a distance close to fifty meters from him, he couldn't help sweating profusely from the forehead.

Chapter 677: Coarse and Wild Baldie (II)

Although he wanted to give his all to handle Sima Xian, he was still negligent, originally thinking that the Hellhounds would at least be able to stall Sima Xian for at least ten seconds. In reality, Sima Xian only took a second to dispose of them.

His incantation was close to completion and couldn't be altered, but at Sima Xian's current speed, he could totally dash in front of him before his incantation would be completed. Being able to instantly extinguish so many Hellhounds, could he possibly have no spiritual wings?

But to the whole audience's shock, Sima Xian not only didn't release his spiritual wings, but even stopped advancing at twenty meters from the Hellgate, only peacefully standing there, a great fighting will leaking out from his eyes.

What could he be doing? Waiting for the opponent to complete his spell? Isn't that just too arrogant?

For a moment, the spectators all got uproarious, as they could tell Sima Xian's goal.

Only Sima Xian understood his own feelings, he really needed to vent out. Originally having a wild personality, such a long period of silence now required a great battle for him to liberate his constrained feelings.

The dark summoner finally completed his spell. The Hell's Gate dispersed an intense dark purple halation, and immediately, an immense figure drilled out from within.

No mistake, it was drilling out.

The Hell's Gate was four meters long, and three meters wide, but this summon could be seen drilling out just by lowering its head.

Six meters tall, human shaped, robust with a spiral horn. A Hell's Demon King of the ninth step.

Right, that was the trump card of this darkness summoner, he was able to summon a powerful Hell's Demon King of the ninth step even though his cultivation was only at the peak of the eighth step. No matter what Sima Xian did, he still finally managed to complete this spell.

Raa. An overwhelming roar reverberated, but did not come from the Hell's Demon King, but from Sima Xian twenty meters away.

Facing the Hell's Demon King that just came out from Hell Gate, he suddenly spread out his arm and shouted loudly, rushing straight at the Hell's Demon King at great speed.

Having just gotten summoned, the Hell's Demon King still didn't understand the situation. A human dispersing an intense bright light from his body was rushing to him, so he unconsciously aimed a punch straight at Sima Xian.

An intense dark purple halation came out from the demon king, the aura of a tyrannical powerhouse of the ninth step with no doubts.[a]

But the rushing Sima Xian didn't show any intention of avoiding it, stamping heavily onto the ground to issue a boom sound, soaring high into the sky.

The golden light distributed from his body instantly turned incandescent, as from Sima Xian's fist burst out such an incandescent radiance, fiercely clashing against the Hell's Demon King's fist.

To clash with a Hell's Demon King in sheer physical power. What a sight!

This instant, Feng Ling'er was already not the only one whose breathing became perturbed, but the same went for an absolute majority of the spectators. Sima Xian's overbearingly rude and unreasonable fighting manner caused their blood to boil.

Bang.

Light and darkness would always clash violently. The defensive barrier in the stadium shook greatly, and with Sima Xian and the Hell's Demon King as center, powerful fluctuations of spiritual energy was disperse, causing even the Hell's Gate to be on the verge of collapse just from the repercussions of the clash.

To the whole audience's shock, the one to suffer a loss was not Sima Xian who was not viewed optimistically, but the Hell's Demon King.

In a large roar, the Hell's Demon King was unexpectedly pushed away by Sima Xian's fist, and upon this clash, the incandescent sacred fire had ignited and fiercely corroded his body.

Sima Xian tumbled back slightly, landing onto the ground, but at the same time his feet touched the ground, he once again rekeased his power, rushing just like an incandescent artillery shell at the Hell's Demon King.

A lot of matches had been undertaken, but this was the first time two powerhouses of the ninth step clashed. When Sima Xian pushed back the Hell's Demon King, everyone understood that this tyrannical and unreasonable priest was actually a powerhouse of the ninth step!

A priest of Saint level? But how could a priest contend with a Hell's Demon King by his sheer fist?

Once again, Sima Xian's fists went up as he jumped high to even cross over the Hell's Demon King. In between his fists condensed a white sphere of a half meter diameter, brazenly smashing the Hell's Demon King.

The Hell's Demon King only recovered his balance right now. Sima Xian's previous light of life was just so domineering, eroding the power of darkness in him with considerable effect.

This Hell's Demon had no understanding of the situation right after appearing here. Sima Xian's rude and unreasonable acts

caused him to strike out reflexively, his feet bursting with purple light which was shot at Sima Xian's direction.

Sima Xian was just too brutal, not even making use of that purple light shooting out from his own chest, his fists just clashed with the Hell's Demon King's fist.

In loud rumbles, the Hell's Demon King let out wretched cries. His six meters tall figure forcibly shrank, suddenly getting more than one meter shorter because of the pounding from Sima Xian's fists. An intense holy fire instantly engulfed his whole body, which shivered violently very much.

But the demon's horns glinting in purple light were prepared to land on Sima Xian's chest, as Sima Xian's figure stopped in midair, and a purple glint was shot out from his chest.

Pampam. A thunderous sound resounded in the whole stage, as that purple ray violently smashed the chest of the Hell's Demon King, flickering in purple electricity over its whole body, directly pushed back out of the way.

Golden dual wings finally appeared on Sima Xian's back, extending over ten meters. In a flash, he chased after the top of the Hell's Demon King's head, catching one of his horns with his vigorous hands.

“Get out of my way!”

Swish. In a grieved sound, the Hell's Demon King's shout finally stopped, as his massive body was split in two right above Sima Xian's head.

Bang! Sima Xian's feet landed onto the ground, finally starting to take large breaths of air, but the wild valiance in his eyes didn't weaken in the slightest, ardently watching the Hell's Gate becoming gradually more and more illusory.

The whole audience was in deathly stillness.

This was the first battle that shook the whole Holy City form the

start of the individual competition.

The bald priest Sima Xian managed by relying on his physical power to split a Hell's Demon King of the ninth step. This instant, he really had an intrepid look, actually causing the veteran powerhouses from those Six Great Temples to shrink in fear.

The dark summoner unconsciously drew back, narrowly collapsing. Seeing the wild and burly look in Sima Xian's eyes, his face became pale. Even if a Hell's Demon King was one of the weakest creatures of the ninth step, that was still a powerhouse of this level! And yet that bald priest didn't even used any presentable technique to split it in two. He could not even think of anyone else more powerful.

The tall and big figure that lacerated the Hell's Demon King was really exceptionally burly.

Ninth step, a powerhouse of the ninth step. But was that really a priest?

Although Yang Wenzhao achieved victory, that was a victory achieved by tricks, which did not cause a realization of Bright Glimmer of Hope's strength. But at that very moment, Sima Xian's wild rampaging raised the whole audiences attention onto the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope.

In the contestants' quarters, the team leader Ling Xiao was already standing up, looking full of excitement.

Sime Xian was his own disciple! Although this guy was gone for a long time, that was still indeed his disciple. Other may not recognize him as a priest, but Ling Xiao understood very clearly that this bald and intrepid muddled man was part of the Priest Temple.

In all previous sessions of Temples' Great Gathering, the Priest Temple was almost always participating in the capacity of an observer. Ling Xiao realized for the first time that an unusual

priest could still bring honor to the Priest Temple. He made up his resolve to initiate a new order of Discipline Priests, so the Priest Temple could get a better ability of self-protection.

The fierce glint in Sima Xian's eyes vanished gradually, folding his arms and bowing in priest etiquette to the dark summoner, before turning back to leave from the field. There was basically no need for the opponent to concede for everyone to come to the same conclusion. This dark summoner not only lost, but even suffered a terrible blow in his self-confidence.

Returning to the Knight Temple's entrance, he put back on his large cloak and returned to his team, as if nothing had just happened.

When the light of selection landed once again, the spectators only awoke from their sluggish states. The competition resumed, but it was like the stadium caught in a terrible explosion, as comments only kept rising in succession.

The name of Bright Glimmer of Hope became the whole Holy City's focal point.

The two who had successively joined in battles were both in their thirties, but showed tremendous ability, especially the intrepid Sima Xian, who left a very deep impression.

In the honored guests' lounge, Feng Ling'er had her hand on her mouth, with some tears still falling from her face. Even a beauty like Ye Weiyang couldn't help but feel tenderness just by looking at her.

"So handsome! How perfect!" Feng Ling'er muttered.

Ye Weiyang unhappily reacted, "I really wonder what you are thinking. How could a quiet little girl such as you be actually inclined toward doughty men. Look at how crude that guy is!"

Feng Ling'er shook her head vigorously, "He's not crude, look at him, isn't he so manly. I originally found him very valiant, but

didn't think that after being gone for so long, he'd actually come back so perfect. No good, I have to go look for him." Saying that, she turned her head and rushed down from the lounge.

What a taste in men...

Chapter 678: Coarse and Wild Baldie (III)

“Come back right now.” Ye Weiyang grabbed her, “You’re not reserved in the slightest? Weren’t you just cursing at that bastard just a bit before? Why are you just so infatuated with such a muscle-headed guy? He’s been gone for over four years, and did not give out the slightest news. If he doesn’t look for you, it will mean that you already don’t have any place in his heart. Even if he comes, you need to teach him a good lesson, or won’t you just keep being played by him over and over again? So you’d better obediently sit there. You are not allowed to even look at him, understood?”

Feng Ling’er sat back to her seat miserably, declaring in a low voice, “Don’t be like that, Sis Weiyang. See how strong he just became. He must have suffered quite a lot in the past years, don’t you find him outstanding? Reaching the ninth step at the age of thirty, don’t you see some potential in him?”

“Don’t be so complacent. Hmpf, what if he doesn’t want you anymore?”

Feng Ling’er shook his head, “That’s impossible. He surely had planned to become an overnight celebrity in this Temples’ Great Gathering, which is why he didn’t come to see me, to avoid leaking their team’s strength.”

Seeing her confident look, Ye Weiyang couldn’t help but laugh to her, “What a girl you are! What a little white flower, you’re simply a little infatuated flower. I’m not regarding you anymore.”

Sima Xian’s victory gained the attention of all Six Great Temples, but the competition still had to go on. Very quickly, the spectators’ lines of sight were attracted back to the stage.

A short time after Sima Xian set out to fight, the head of the Mage Temple Li Zhengzhi was picked to join the battle against a warrior. He only needed to launch one spell to achieve complete

victory. His performance was very low-key, but clearly his opponent was not strong enough and was unable to force out any of his other abilities.

Almost a half of the contestants from the Six Great Temple were powerhouses of the ninth step. After battles between powerhouses of the ninth step started to take place, the competition became more and more intense, and a domain wielder even appeared in one battle.

On the thirty-fifth battle, the light of selection landed for the third time onto someone from Bright Glimmer of Hope, this time landing on the fifth man of the group.

That was a tall built man, looking even younger than the previous two, and wore his deep green hair long.

His appearance instantly rose comments on the side of the Mage Temple because many mages had recognized him. And on the side of the Knight Temple, a pink haired girl almost instantly clenched her fist, looking extremely sluggish just like the previous Feng Ling'er. Biting her teeth, with great difficulty she resisted the urge to cry out loudly.

Li Zhengzhi looked at Lin Chen on his side, an inquiring look on his face.

Lin Chen had a lifeless look right now, trembling intensely out of excitement.

Li Zhengzhi shifted back his gaze, able to see from Lin Chen's expression that he didn't know at all about his grandson coming to Holy City. That great excitement couldn't possibly be faked.

No mistake, this dark-green-haired and slender-built man looking handsome to the extent of being characterizable as a bit girly, was the only mage of Bright Glimmer of Hope, Lin Xin, nicknamed has-drugs-bro' by everyone else.

Lin Xin's opponent was a knight, so he walked into the stadium

alongside this knight. Without leaving the knight the time to open her mouth, Lin Xin's figure flashed and shifted a hundred meters away, as if teleporting, before closing the distance to this knight.

The powerhouses from all Six Great Temples only saw Lin Xin's back flash in blue light before he accelerated to appear a hundred meters away.

When could a mage attain such speed?

That knight had shivers as well, but as he came to take part in the competition, he naturally wouldn't be frightened so easily. In a golden flash of light, a huge snow-white eagle with a golden horn appeared above him.

This gigantic eagle rose over ten meters, and right as it appeared, light essence kept surging in waves, pouring all the way inside the knight.

This knight was originally at the peak of the eighth step of cultivation, but the assistance of the gigantic eagle in the sky caused his imposing manner to rise sharply, rising to the realm of the ninth step in the blink of an eye.

His opponent Lin Xin did not chant but scratched the empty air in front of him with his right fist, immediately causing a one meter long thumb-shaped blue light-ray to come out, and be shot at that knight.

The blue ray did not emit the slightest sound, only advancing and tracing an arc.

What's that? That knight who just got boosted by his holy golden eagle dashed at Lin Xin with a greatly increased cultivation. Seeing that inconspicuous blue ray shoot out, as he raised his left hand, a deep golden color condensed instantly, turning into a golden shield in front of him, and he launched Divine Obstruction while coming to a stop in his dash.

A blue ray? Could his opponent be a water element mage?

This being the Temples' Great Gathering, even through the opponent's attack looked inconspicuous, he couldn't afford to be careless. As a Guardian Knight, he had to attach the most importance to safety and put emphasis on consolidation. In a battle between a Guardian Knight and a mage, the Guardian Knight would frequently need the mage to exhaust his magic power to achieve victory. After all, Guardian Knights were not expert in speed and had rather weaker attack power, putting them in no good position against mages using their spiritual wings to achieve flight.

Bang.

When the blue ray accurately landed onto the Guardian Knight's shield, against all expectations, that soft looking blue ray with a presence far from comparable to the awe of a fireball suddenly exploded upon contact with the Guardian Knight's shield.

The Guardian Knight was suddenly pushed close to ten meters away, and blue ashes were created on the shield. Immediately, his Spiritual Highlandized Holy Shield disappeared in the midst of the blue ray, as the air surrounding him became clearly distorted.

That was not water, but fire. But what kind of magic was that?

The Guardian Knight lost his shield under the state of Divine Obstruction, and that burning hot stream of air caused his spiritual energy to deplete at a massive speed. With great difficulty, he finally managed to counteract the massive remainder produced by the blue ray.

Although his cultivation was raised to the ninth step thanks to his mount, in the end he hadn't reached the ninth step for real. Facing the instant blast of the opponent's fire spell of the ninth step, he knew that his chances were pretty scarce.

This time, Lin Xin launched yet another attack. Behind his back, his dark hair fluttered slowly on the side of his left arm as his right hand was raised once again, and this time, two such blue rays were

shot again.

The Guardian Knight's complexion had become very unsightly. In a situation with no useable equipment, his shield could only be materialized by relying on his own spiritual energy, and adding that to Divine Obstruction made up his greatest defensive state. But the previous blue ray just pierced through his defense, and this time, two of them would certainly be even harder to defend against.

In a large shout, the Guardian Knight strode forward and traced an arc in a movement. In the meantime, a holy light rose from his whole body, sending him into a sanctified mode. His hands crossed each other in midair, and a shield even thicker than the previous one appeared. Incandescent flames formed this heavy shield used to block the incoming attack.

That was still Divine Obstruction, and his only current hope was that this instant spell Lin Xin unleashed actually expended a great amount of magical power, so that the the mage opposing him would have a greater depletion of ressources than he did.

When the blue rays exploded in succession, the Guardian Knight realized once again his mistake. These two blue entities had blasted in succession, causing this shield using holification and Spiritual Highland as basis to actually get split once again, a scorching blue fire rising around the knight's body. Some of it was already on him and caused vast expenditures of spiritual energy to keep gushing out, all of which was just caused by these terrifyingly scorching blue rays of light.

So a real powerhouse of the ninth step was actually such a terrifying thing?

This match looked far more relaxed than before, no flashy magic, no powerful ability, and none of the disdain and coarse wildness showed by Sima Xian.

But true powerhouses were able to discern a lot from this. That

simple looking blue ray of light was not simple at all.

Li Zhengzhi looked at Lin Xin with a look full of shock, murmuring, "Such condensed spiritual highland already goes beyond the scale of magic. An easy looking yet extremely complicated control over spiritual energy!"

Just what terrifyingly deep level does this child Lin Xin's understanding of fire already reach?

Lin Chen's shock went even beyond Li Zhengzhi's. Was that still that same grandson of his? The previous attack was something he had no way at all to reproduce. Even though Lin Chen's cultivation made a final breakthrough after so many years of bottleneck to finally reach the ninth step after the end of the Holy War, he still felt totally unable to reproduce that control over fire. Moreover, Lin Xin's Heart of Fire gave him a control over fire far beyond any ordinary mage. After his grandson went missing for over four years only to return so powerful, how could he not get excited?

Right at this time, Lin Xin's next display of skills shook the whole audience.

His left foot stepped forward a bit, as he wore an extremely focused look on his face, his eyes flickering in sincerity. Raising his left hand, this time he exerted control using only his forefinger.

Blue rays appeared brazenly in the air, looking even shorter than the previous two, but did not immediately go for the Guardian Knight, only staying condensed at Lin Xin's side.

In a blink of an eye, Lin Xin flamboyantly gave rise to twelve of these blue rays of light, causing the opposite Guardian Knight to look totally blank.

Since two blue rays already exhausted him to such extent, how could so many of them even spare his life? By chance the Temples' Great Gathering had set rules, that killing the opponent is in no way allowed, or else he was afraid he would already be fleeing in

great panic.

Those twenty plus rays in the sky formed two large words, “Xin'er.”

The affectionate way of calling Li Xin's name, Xin'er, is written with the Chinese characters “馨儿” which are drawn with 20 and 2 strokes respectively

Chapter 679: Light God Domain (I)

Xin'er.

Seeing these words, surges of tears began to flow on Li Xin's cheeks, from the terrace. He has returned, and although he hasn't come to look for me first thing, he still remembered me!

Immediately, Lin Xin raised his hands up, and used his terrifyingly powerful light rays to form a heart symbol surrounding the name Xin'er'.

"This bastard!" Lin Chen's eye immediately reddened beyond his control, finding for the first time his grandson's shows not so repulsive.

The muscles on the face of the opposite Guardian Knight twitched immediately, the opponent was actually making a love declaration in a match of the Temples' Great Gathering. This simply caused him to bury his face in his palm! Finding the shame no longer bearable, the Guardian Knight turned his head and left. What use was there to even keep the match going further? He had visibly already lost anyway.

That Xin'er looked even more terrifying than even an ordinary forbidden fire spell.

Lin Xin faced upwards, looking at the blurry outline of his heart drawing, before a resonant phoenix cry suddenly rang out, the blue rays immediately gathering in his chest to disappear in the blink of an eye. Then he left the field, picking up his cloak as he returned to his comrades.

In this competition, watchers were in no way allowed to come into contact with the contestants. Sitting there, Li Xin was already crying bitterly. So he finally came back, and didn't forget about me!

Looking at the previous scene, even the lead referee Chen Zidian

had a monstrous look on his face, thinking to himself, Nowadays' youngsters are really getting more and more daring. But Lin Xin's act was in no way against the rules. He had already proved the power of his blue rays to the whole audience before writing out these two words. What a mystery! The most important for a powerhouse of the ninth step was to find a path to walk on his own, and Lin Xin undoubtedly had found this path. He broke away from traditional magic casting and found an alternative, creating his own route. Perhaps he may seem a bit inferior in terms of the scales of his attacks, but the power of his attacks was definitely amongst the top of the fire mages. And more importantly, his instant release of such magic made his survivability in the battlefield undoubtedly extremely great, and gave him no need for the assistance of other vocations.

Three of the ten people forming Bright Glimmer of Hope had set out, all of whom achieved victory, and all won in style, especially Sima Xian and Lin Xin who left extremely deep impressions.

The light of selection reappeared, but against all expectations, another of the light of selections once again illuminated someone amongst Bright Glimmer of Hope's ranks, as well as someone else on the side of the Spiritual Temple.

Seeing that person illuminated on the side of the Spiritual Temple, a lot of people couldn't help but gasp, because that was actually the auxiliary head of the Spiritual Temple, Sanshui Popo.

The Holy War may have caused immense damage to the Alliance, but also gave rapid rise to powerhouses. Just like Lin Chen, Sanshui Popo managed through her great efforts to achieve a breakthrough and rise to the ninth step, raising her strength greatly. Moreover, being the wife of the head of the Spiritual Temple, Chen Zidian, she held a decisive role in the Spiritual Temple.

Bright Glimmer of Hope was unexpectedly running into such a powerhouse. This time no one was optimistic for them, since this

was, after all, the first powerhouse of the ninth step they were meeting.

But at the time the contestant on the side of Bright Glimmer of Hope removed her cloak, a great commotion arose!

She was just too young! How could this Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope actually be formed with so many of these freaks? Could they have special techniques to change their appearance? How could each one of them just look so young?

Her long hairdrifting lightly in the breeze as she carried an eccentric smile on her face, Chen Ying'er entered the stadium.

Sanshui Popo had a helpless look when seeing her, and did not soar up in excitement when seeing her. Very clearly, Chen Ying'er had already met her grandfather and grandmother before the start of the Temples' Great Gathering.

After Chen Ying'er entered the stadium, she did not immediately chant her incantation, but gave a miserable look to her own grandmother, as if telling her, Do as you see fit, but just don't make it hurt too much please.

Sanshui Popo let out a light sigh. A loving look on her face, she helplessly shook her head, and spoke the words, "I concede." After speaking these words, she immediately turned back to exit the field.

Chen Ying'er stuck out her tongue and exited the stadium vivaciously, with a smile on her face.

What? Sanshui Popo just conceded? The overwhelming majority felt as if they had heard wrong. How could the auxiliary head of the Spiritual Temple just give up against such a young girl? In fact, that was a knock-out competition: just by losing one match, one wouldn't have any more chance to participate in the rest of the Temples' Great Gathering.

Li Zhengzhi furrowed his eyebrows, seemingly wanting to say

something, but finally bearing it. With his understanding of the squad Bright Glimmer of Hope, she naturally knew about the relationship between Sanshui Popo and Chen Ying'er.

Situations of conceding in the Temples' Great Gathering were very rare, but not absolutely absent. For instance, there had been once in the previous Temples' Great Gathering two formerly separated Demon Hunters that encountered each other. Just after meeting, one of them took the initiative to concede. No matter what, no rules forbid conceding, so although Sanshui Popo's move raised questions, no one stopped her from doing so. Mysteriously, the contestants on the side of the Spiritual Temple all had tranquil looks, and none of them even went to comment on Sanshui Popo's act.

Seeing this scene, Li Zhengzhi suddenly had an uneasy feeling. The calm of the Spiritual Temple seemed to have another meaning. Although the Spiritual Temple and Mage Temples' relationship was not as close as the Assassin Temple and Knight Temple, the Spiritual Temple could be considered a backer of the Mage Temple for a long time now. Only, their cooperation was achieved in more professional manners.

The competition kept going.

The matches of the Temples' Great Gathering went for a short time, first because there was no struggle of life or death, and because the contestants being at the ninth step for some, and at the eighth step for others, gaps in strength would appear extremely easily, making most matches very short.

In the morning, over forty matches were concluded. Based on this speed, the first rounds of the first stage should terminate by the evening.

Out of the five participating great Temples and the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope, the latter was the only one to only keep winning from beginning to now. Five of them had already set

out: Yang Wenzhao, Sima Xian, Lin Xin, Chen Ying'er, as well as Duan Yi who also reached the peak of the eighth step, and won thanks to a perfect collaboration with his mammoth mount in that match.

Out of the five, only Duan Yi had a rather difficult time, having been confronted with a fierce battle against a mage for a quarter of a hour, achieving victory by relying on his great defense and personal skills. Achieving victory aside, the others all had a rather easy time.

The Temples' Great Gathering didn't include any lunch pause. The participating powerhouses would have no trouble even spending ten days or half a month without eating, so the competition still kept going.

At the time of the fourty-eighth match, the sixth candidate of Bright Glimmer of Hope was the target of the light of selection, and was this time the one standing in the leftmost of their ranks.

At the time the light of selection came to a stop, the looks of all higher-ups of the Six Great Temple were concentrated on him, because all knew that the first position of a Demon Hunt Squad would always belong to their captain. And Bright Glimmer of Hope's captain was no one else than Long Haochen.

So after over four years passed, Long Haochen finally reappeared.

Long Haochen's luck was very lacking, because the other one selected was astonishly the head of the Warrior Temple, Qiu Yonghao, number one powerhouse of the Warrior Temple.

Qiu Yonghao became blank upon seeing the light of selection reflect upon him. Long Haochen, am I actually going to cross hands with you in such a manner?

His figure flashing, Qiu Yonghao entered the filed, and on the other side, Long Haochen became, after removing his cloak, the target of all lines of sight.

Before even entering the field, he turned back to perform a knight salute in the direction of his grandfather Long Tianying before heading to the field.

Clad in a simple white martial attire, his long golden hair draped over his shoulder and his crystal clear eyes seemingly able to see through anything, in addition to a handsome to the peak appearance, he had a steady disposition like no one else.

But no matter how one would look, with his face he just looked to be in his twenties or so. Yet those other traits caused everyone to forget about his young age.

Looking to him would subconsciously give the feeling of a cleansing breeze. He dispersed no fluctuations of spiritual energy, but just by standing here, he immediately became the focal point. Even the head of the Warrior Temple Qiu Yonghao was not such a target of attention.

Within the Knight Temple, all Golden Foundation Knights got up and returned Long Haochen's salute. No matter for how long he was missing, that was still the Saint Knight Head of their Knight Temple until the Knight Temple would remove that announcement, as well as the commander of all Golden Foundation Knights and Mythril Foundation Knights.

Not only the Knight Temple recognized Long Haochen, but the Assassin Temple, Priest Temple, Warrior Temple, and Mage Temple all had a lot of people recognize him.

Although Long Haochen did not appear for a long time during the Holy War, he left a deep impression in the Assassin, Warrior, and Mage Temples. And in the bloody battles in the southern mountain pass, he was even the hero who saved the fort. History wouldn't get forgotten so easily. No matter how long the time that passed would be, they still recognized the handsome features on Long Haochen's face.

Chapter 680: Light God Domain (II)

Bright Glimmer of Hope actually turned out to be his/her Demon Hunt Squad! All those unacquainted to Long Haochen but who knew the other members shared this thought. But the higher-ups truly aware of the meaning of Long Haochen's existence all had different thoughts.

These youngsters were the ones to destroy a demon god pillar for the first time in History, and he was the one who caused the Holy War that lasted for two years between demonkind and humankind.

He was now back, and brought his Demon Hunt Squad along. Just what was he planning by participating in this Temples' Great Gathering? Why wouldn't he take up arms for the Knight Temple, but rather choose to participate alongside his Demon Hunt Squad?

Looking at the young man before his eyes, Qiu Yonghao had a completely different impression. The first time he had met Long Haochen, it was for him to leave his sword intent for the Warrior Temple. And, because this sword intent was the one he had witnessed from the Holy Sword Wielder Ye Wushang, it enabled him to make astonishing progress. After that, every one of Long Haochen's moves produced some miraculous things.

After having gone missing for so long, he finally returned. At that very moment, Qiu Yonghao couldn't help but reminisce about those words Wang Yuanyuan left when they met.

"It's been a long time, Haochen." Qiu Yonghao had a faint smile, staring at Long Haochen ardently.

Long Haochen revealed a similar smile, "Yes! Temple Head Qiu, our last encounter was close to five years ago. I didn't expect us to be reunited in these circumstances."

Qiu Yonghao declared, "Haochen, I won't show you any mercy. Now let me see to which level you rose after these past five years."

Long Haochen nodded to him, “Please guide me well.”

At the time Qiu Yonghao declared these words to Long Haochen, he had already come to his resolve. As the head of the Warrior Temple, he wanted first of all to see what influence already Long Haochen already had, as well as what he could bring to the future Alliance.

As a result, he noticed that at Long Haochen’s back were at least the Knight Temple and Assassin Temple, which were two of the Six Great Temples. Also, he clearly remembered the relationship between Chen Ying’er and Chen Hongbo. Didn’t he just see how fast Sanshui Popo conceded? This way, at least the Summoner Temple won’t oppose him, and would most likely remain neutral.

The Priest Temple never had a great influence over the Alliance, so Long Haochen very possibly had already obtained over a half of the Alliance’s backing. After all, he had a very special identity: the Scion of Light of the Knight Temple, and the next successor to their Temple. Since even Wang Yuanyuan had reached the ninth step, how far could his cultivation have already gone? If he could prove himself using strength, maybe his authority would ultimately have a very decisive role in the new Alliance.

So, Qiu Yonghao understood that the greatest factor determining whether Long Haochen would be able to change the whole Alliance was strength. Whether he had a first grade cultivation or not would determine the power of the backing he would obtain from the neutral party.

Qiu Yonghao resolved himself that if Long Haochen is able to achieve victory over him, no matter what follows from his participation in this Temples’ Great Gathering, the Warrior Temple would at least choose to remain neutral.

Long Haochen’s left feet strode forward. Advancing his right fist, he started heading toward the other party, but didn’t even summon his own mount in the process.

Qiu Yonghao didn't believe a mountless Long Haochen to be not strong enough. The two of them were separated by close to two hundred meters, yet Long Haochen's fist gave off the feeling of raising the temperatare in the whole stadium, causing a warm oppressive feeling to descend upon him.

Qiu Yonghao was an experienced powerhouse as well, and immediately felt the crisis. Although this warm pressure didn't feel too oppressive, he could faintly sense that if he didn't respond properly, it would be highly possible for him to lose the match.

Qiu Yonghao's eyes turned into a golden color as his fist struck out as well. An immense golden heavy sword had appeared behind him, soaring high, and his dense sword intent immediately filled the whole stadium with a somber and desolate presence.

Long Haochen shot his fist, while Qiu Yonghao shot his sword intent.

The two parties' spiritual energies were incorporeal, but when they clashed, the barriers protecting the stadium swayed violently, the multicolored golden light on it abruptly strengthening, obviously in order to bear the massive pressure.

This instant, everyone saw Long Haochen arrive in front of Qiu Yonghao, and aim another punch at this head of the Warrior Temple.

Qiu Yonghan's face froze, not aware of who it was that had the advantage in the first clash. Facing Long Haochen's fist, he braced his arms to block the attack.

The two parties clearly had top-notch levels of strength, holding most of their spiritual energyin reserve. This looked like simple physical clashes, but everyone knew that this kind of battle was actually the most dangerous, because a burst of spiritual energy could go as far as to cause landslide scale effects.

Bang. Qiu Yonghao blocked Long Haochen's fist with his arms,

and the two of them came to a standstill in midair. Immediately, all the spectators saw a flash of golden light shine upon Long Haochen's chest.

That instant, everyone felt as if Long Haochen's body had just inflated. The next instant, Qiu Yonghao who had just borne Long Haochen's attack was unexpectedly pushed back, clashing violently against the barrier of the training field.

To send the head of the Warrior Temple flying with just a fist? Seeing this scene, even Li Zhengzhi abruptly stood up from his seat.

Li Zhengzhi and him were old friends, so he naturally understood Qiu Yonghao's cultivation well. Over the past years, Qiu Yonghao had always been training and seeking after breakthroughs assiduously, his cultivation finally broke through the second rank of the ninth step, his internal spiritual energy already being above the two hundred sixty thousand. He was one of the top powerhouses in the whole Temple Alliance, as well as the number one in the Warrior Temple, as famous as the most powerful Wargod.

But in the previous exchange of blows, he was actually smashed away by Long Haochen's fist. What did it mean? It meant that Long Haochen's spiritual level was even higher. At the ninth step level, to smash the opponent away without use of any ability would require a gap of fifty thousand spiritual energy at least between the two.

But how could this happen? Four years before, Long Haochen's spiritual energy reached at most thirty or forty thousand. Could he already have risen to the third rank of the ninth step in the short span of four years?

Li Zhengzhi felt for the first time a massive threat from Long Haochen. He was not only back, but also with a strength far exceeding his own. He was starting to be afraid that the Demon

Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope didn't only have the goal of training themselves in mind.

When Qiu Yonghao hit the barrier, his body was instantly repelled back, and that ten meter high sword behind his back also struck out, turning into a massive golden entity chopping at Long Haochen.

This was not a weapon, but a pure sword intent, Qiu Yonghao's domain.

For the sake of chasing after the true essence of sword intent, Qiu Yonghao focused his domain comprehension onto sword intent. His Domain of Sword Intent could match a divine tool! One use of it could already split heaven and earth apart.

Facing this golden huge sword's strike, Long Haochen stood firmly on his feet. Behind him, intense golden glints shone abruptly, and six massive golden wings spread out, and an overflowing power flowed out from him.

His right hand pointed to the sky, Long Haochen's eyes suddenly turned an incandescent color, then an incandescent surge of light came out from his body, turning into a white light soaring from him.

This sword ray looked far smaller than Qiu Yong's sword intent, as it had the size of an ordinary fencing sword. An incandescent halation spread out from within, but the instant it appeared, Qiu Yonghao making full use of his Domain of Sword Intent felt intense shivers.

Dang... In a melodious ringing, Long Haochen's body swayed slightly and drew two steps back, but the golden light previously gushing out from his chest flashed as his pace became far steadier.

With crispy sounds, Qiu Yonghao's Domain of Sword Intent already filled the atmosphere completely, only to stop in front of that white sword,

The white sword was lightly buzzing, slowly removing the pressure from the immense sword, seemingly carrying an unbearable burden. All the spectators that could see so far would believe Qiu Yonghao to once again be in disadvantage. However, only he knew that Long Haochen's sword intent was of a completely different nature compared to his.

His sword intent was purely formed with notions regarding the sword, combining his spirit's will to the sword's intention. But although Long Haochen's sword intent wasn't as powerful as his own Sword Intent Domain, that white sword intent had soul fluctuations of its own. In other words, Long Hoachen was able to pour some soul into this sword intent.

Qiu Yonghao remembered vividly that in those years, on the eve of the day Ye Wushang challenged the Demon God Emperor; he had told him that he finally understood some of the mysteries behind sword soul.

But wasn't Long Haochen utilizing precisely this very sword soul? That technique went even beyond sword intent!

Long Haochen had a thin smile on his face as he looked at Qiu Yonghao, "Congratulations for your great progress in cultivation Temple Head Qiu. Your Domain of Sword Intent is really powerful and original. If one day you can understand the mysteries behind using one's soul as sword, your attainments will have surpassed the senior Ye Wushang of those years. I would possibly even need to use my own domain to resist your attacks."

After so many matches, Long Haochen was the only one to have spoken words in the midst of his match.

Qiu Yonghao not only did not became twitchy because of these words, but instead felt thin feelings of comprehension, ardently watching the sword soul close to Long Haochen's head.

He could feel that Long Haochen's sword soul was only at an embryonic state, but he still really attained that level! Sword soul,

just how could one materialize a sword soul!?

Chapter 681: Light God Domain (III)

Long Haochen raised his right hand and gripped that white soul sword above his head as the six golden wings on his back slowly unfolded.

A beautiful sound came out from his body, like the fall of pearls, like a morning bell. That instant, Long Haochen's body seemed to disappear, and the whole stadium became filled with golden color. Even the sword soul in his hand was the same. By chance this was a transparent golden color, so the contestants could all see what happened within.

“Light Strip.” Long Haochen watched Qiu Yonghao attentively, and spoke these words in a bizarre intonation.

The next instant, Qiu Yonghao's body froze, then deep surges of golden waves came flying to his direction. Rapidly integrated into the surrounding golden space, his Domain of Sword Intent got weaker at an astonishing speed.

The sword soul in Long Haochen's hand pointed forward, seemingly conserving its original course. But from his body, countless sparkling golden rays were refracted, forming golden threads all over the space, tangling and spiralling, to finally join with the six wings on his back, which became even more solid and dazzling.

The previous two flashes of golden light on his chests kept repeating at a slow interval.

“This is my domain, known as light. In my domain, I am like the God of Light. You are the only other person to have ever entered my domain. Sorry, but your spiritual energy is below mine, and every spiritual energy of light elemental powerhouse below me as well as their power of light will be stripped and given to me.”

During the light binding, Long Haochen still stood there calmly,

looking no different from before, the bright light on his body dispersing quietly, and even the six wings and long sword in his hand weren't anymore. In front of him, Qiu Yonghao was seated on the ground in a decrepit state.

Looking at Long Haochen, the current Qiu Yonghao was full of shock.

After meeting with Wang Yuanyuan, Qiu Yonghao attempted several times to guess Long Haochen's level of strength, but he didn't expect his cultivation to actually reach such a level. Not only was his spiritual energy below Haochen's, but most of all the power of Haochen's domain was just too terrifying.

How could a domain's power reach such an extent? Just by standing in his domain, his spiritual energy was entirely stripped and transferred to the domain, depriving him of even the ability to resist.

He's the God of Light inside his domain. Just what was the level of such a domain? There had never been comparable domains in humankind's history, and this domain was very clearly not only the bane of any light element powerhouse, but moreover had a very great level of power of its own.

On the Knight Temple's lounge, Chen Zidian had stood up at some point. Watching Long Haochen in the middle of the field, he couldn't help but reveal a smiling expression, "Young boy, I really didn't expect you to even make me feel itchy. I really want to see the effects that your Light Domain would have if you faced me."

Qiu Yonghao lost? So the head of the Warrior Temple and most powerful Wargod Qiu Yonghao really lost just like that?

That exceedingly handsome young man just released his own domain, and then the head of the Warrior Temple was vanquished. Just what level of strength could accomplish such a feat

Long Tianying also stood up, filled with great shock upon looking

at Long Haochen. Was that still a domain? As it is able to strip the power from any elemental beings, all light element powerhouses would simply be totally powerless inside. This seemed to be already beyond the level of a domain. Even as the Scion of Light, a god's chosen one, he shouldn't have such a light controlling ability. This seemed like something only the true Goddess of Light could achieve! But a god should be an unreal being, present at the same time on every corner of the world.

Indeed, if Long Haochen was merely a god's chosen one, he couldn't possibly have such a domain. But he was no longer just a god's chosen one. His constitution having fused with the blood vessels of the Scion of Light Elux, he had managed to evolve to a new level. And after over four years of seclusion, his comrades and him made qualitative progress. And the one among them who made the greatest progress was indeed him.

Long Haochen's innate internal spiritual energy already broke past the limits to exceed a hundred and twenty. He did not have the physique of a Scion of Light anymore, but a physique like a God of Light. In other words, he would already be a half-god in some sense in a world of light essence. So, in just the abstract level, the current him had essentially risen to the same level of half-god as the Demon God Emperor, with only his cultivation being still far behind.

The Holy Necromancer Elux left him a miracle, the miracle of light.

Long Haochen slowly strolled forward, supporting Qiu Yonghao to stand up from the ground. Right now, Qiu Yonghao was already feeling his own spiritual energy replenish in the external world, but his shock was still just as present.

Long Haochen showed a smile to him, "If Temple Head Qiu has some interest, let us discuss regarding sword soul when we have the time."

Qiu Yonghao showed a bitter smile, “So what about that sword soul? Your domain... It should rather be called the Light God Domain. I don’t know how you accomplished that, but I could feel that you are simply the ruler of light in your domain.”

Long Haochen smiled to him, “Actually it is not as powerful as you imagine. Although my circumstances are extraordinary, this domain bestows me with a double-edged sword. Its light spiritual energy consumption is tenfold an ordinary domain’s: maintaining it for one second already depletes ten thousand of my spiritual energy.”

Qiu Yonghao did not expect Long Haochen to be so forthcoming. Nodding to him, he responded, “Let’s have a talk after this Temples’ Great Gathering ends.” Saying that, he turned back and left the site.

Long Haochen’s smile was still the same, but he was slightly disappointed. From Qiu Yonghao’s words was inferred that he did not want to them to have more contact until this Temples’ Great Gathering would end.

In a flash, Long Haochen exited the space and picked up his gown, performing a knight salute in front of the Knight Temple’s crowd, before walking slowly back to Bright Glimmer of Hope’s ranks.

This time, even Long Tianying did the same as the other competitors from the Knight Temple and saluted back. Even in his capacity as elder, Long Tianying was totally subdued by his grandson’s strength.

This battle between Long Haochen and Qiu Yonghao lasted for a short time, but perspicacious people could all tell that Long Haochen’s ability had fully suppressed Qiu Yonghao. Be it in sword intent or elemental attribute, he had just restricted Qiu Yonghao far too much. The gap between the two of them was originally not that wide, but the superiority of Long Haochen’s attribute and

domain enabled him to easily pick up this victory.

Li Zhengzhi's eyes were tranquil, sitting back on his seat. Shutting both his eyes, he seemed to be pondering calmly.

Among the competitors, Tan Wan's look became really blank, her body shaking lightly.

Right now, she felt unable to even express her feelings.

He is actually already so powerful? He already has the strength to vanquish a Temple Head. And Qiu Yonghao's cultivation was certainly not ranked last among the heads of the Six Great Temples. At least the leader of the Knight Temple Long Tianying would not necessarily achieve victory against him if his Divine Throne wasn't added to the equation! But Long Haochen won just like that. Domain? Just what kind of domain was that?

To have a domain of his own under the age of thirty. Could he really be the messenger of Heaven, sent to lead humankind in defeating demonkind?

Even if she was the direct disciple of Li Zhengzhi, right now Tan Wan's confidence was clearly quite a bit shaken.

This battle naturally did not shock only her, but far too many other people had similar thoughts.

A young man under the age of thirty who already had his own domain, and was powerful enough to make the head of the Warrior Temple stand no chance. Such a genius had never even appeared in the Temple Alliance's History.

The previous Scion of Samsara and Holy Sword Wielder seemed like nothing special in front of him. Perhaps he really would have the strength to challenge the Demon God Emperor in the near future.

For a moment, the looks of some neutral higher-ups from the Temple Alliance at Bright Glimmer of Hope started to get fervent. No one else would believe this Demon Hunt Squad could possibly

only be there to raise their own fighting experience.

The competition went on, and the rest of the battles was still watched excitedly although clashes between domains like the battle between Long Haochen and Qiu Yonghao had not appeared again. After all, people wielding a domain of their own were just too few.

When the ninety-fifth battle concluded, it was already deep night, and time had come for the results to be announced.

Chen Zidian's awe inspiring voice reverberated in the whole stadium, "For the first day of the Temples' Great Gathering, over ninety matches have concluded. In result, the Knight Temple has twenty-four remaining people. Mage Temple, twenty-one. Spiritual Temple, sixteen. Assassin Temple, fourteen. Bright Glimmer of Hope, ten. Warrior Temple, ten. Now that the first rounds are over, total points will start to be counted from this point onwards."

The results were like a lot of people expected, with the only added variable being the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope.

Don't make a hasty judgement just because Bright Glimmer of Hope is at the bottom alongside the Warrior Temple. Their splendor was far greater than all five Temples.

Out of ten people, they had achieved ten victories, achieving a win rate of a hundred percent. What glorious results were these?

In fact, the other Temples had thirty-six people in total originally, but even the most powerful Knight Temple only achieved a win-rate of two-thirds.

The five participating Temples also set their eyes on the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope with great attention. They found out with shock that eight of the ten people forming this squad were actually powerhouses of the ninth step, the rest

reaching the peak of the eighth step. And, among their ranks were five young knights: their leader Long Haochen, Han Yu, Zhang Fangfang, Yang Wenzhao, and Duan Yi.

Chapter 682: Forbidden Spell! Dark Green Hades' Spring (I)

Without a doubt, these five were known figures of the Knight Temple's younger generation. Their appearance caused different degrees of changes on the people rather inclined toward the Mage Temple.

With them back, who would dare affirm the Knight Temple didn't have a younger generation to keep them going on? Among these five young knights were three of the ninth step and two of the eighth step, with one in the lot with a domain of his own, and who had won against the head of the Warrior Temple.

If their victorious battles were as representatives of the Knight Temple, what would have come of the Knight Temple's rate of victory?

Without doubt, some of the five would surely become Divine Knights of the new generation. And to the Knight Temple, having Divine Knights as leaders would make their superiority go on forever.

Sima Xian's great rudeness shocked a lot of people, but the most shocking was Long Haochen's victory over Qiu Yonghao.

Bright Glimmer of Hope and Long Haochen's name were all engraved deeply in the midst of every higher-up of the Temple Alliance. Even the very weak masses were able to tell Long Haochen's strength, since, after all, he won against the head of the Warrior Temple.

Deep night. Outside the Alliance's Great Stadium, a lot of spectators slept directly on the ground, because they wanted to keep their good seats for the next day, and had even brought along rations and water.

This first day of the Temples' Great Gathering already brought

them countless great surprises. This one was really far more brilliant than the previous ones, especially for the appearance of these young powerhouses which raised the youngsters from Holy City into great excitations. This name of Bright Glimmer of Hope spread widely everywhere in the city, and to the whole Alliance, this Holy City being at its center.

Slowly walking away from the Temples' Great Gathering, Long Haochen and his comrades came out, heading for the headquarters of the Temple Alliance.

After this day of competition, they could already no longer stay in hotels just like in the past, otherwise they won't possibly be at peace. Their resting place became the Knight Temple instead.

Long Tianying walked away from the stadium with a large smile on his face without waiting for the rest of the Golden Foundation Knights, a lot of people coming up to him hastily.

The fastest fastest to rush here was Li Xin.

Before she could approach, a Golden Foundation Knight barred her way, but being a Mythril Foundation Knight, the Golden Foundation Knights all recognized her. Li Xin was furthermore one of the candidates for participation in the Temples' Great Gathering.

Before Li Xin even opened the door, Long Tianying nodded to her, "Follow me."

"We are coming as well." Two clear voices came out, Feng Ling'er and Ye Weiyang! Although Ye Weiyang did her best to stop her, in the end, that was not enough to persuade Feng Ling'er. The match having ended, Long Haochen's crew left already, and since they had four knights in their team, the Knight Temple's side was naturally the most probable place for them to be staying.

Long Tianying smiled to them, "It's the two of you. Coming along then."

Right after saying this, he unconsciously raised his head to see huge fiery-red spiritual wings vanish, as a figure landed right in front of him, the auxiliary head of the Mage Temple, Lin Chen.

“Brother Long.” Lin Chen performed a mage salute to Long Tianying.

Long Tianying’s gentle laughter could be heard, “So? Brother Lin also wants to return with me?”

Lin Chen had a pressing look, and was filled with excitement, but still shook his head and passed the words, “Tell this bastard to go see me in a bit.”

Long Tianying chuckled in response, “Alright. These little guys have really been missing for too long. I didn’t expect to see such astonishing scenes today.”

Lin Chen wrinkled his brows, secretly thinking, So you didn’t know about their return? Yet you were very calm and collected at the time your grandson appeared. To keep me in the dark like that, Hmpf, let’s fix this bastard in a bit later.

Sure enough, the Mage Temple and Knight Temple were in competition, so he couldn’t stay here for too long, “Thanks a lot, Brother Long.” Saying this, he kindly smiled Li Xin, “Xin’er, you don’t need to give me any face, just fix him fiercely.” After saying this, he saluted once again Long Tianying before turning back and leaving.

Li Xin, Feng Ling’er and Ye Weiyang followed Long Tianying in the headquarters of the Alliance.

Long Tianying dispersed the Golden Foundation Knights, then told the three, “Follow me you three.”

They heard a warm voice resonate right after they entered the Knight Temple’s area of the Alliance’s headquarters.

“Sis!” The cloak-less Long Haochen stood there, as if he had anticipated their arrival, with Lin Xin and Sima Xian standing

behind him.

“Haochen!” Hearing Long Haochen call Sis’, Li Xin was unable to restrain her feelings and rapidly stepped up and took him tightly in her arms.

Long Haochen considered Li Xin like his related big sister so far. As the brother and sister hugged each other, Li Xin suddenly cried out very loudly.

Behind her, Feng Ling’er and Ye Weiyang couldn’t help but become red-eyed at this reunion.

Seeing Feng Ling’er, Sima Xian immediately looked blank, shaking lightly despite how robust he was. But he made an unexpected move, not even speaking a word, but pursed his lips in an expectant manner.

Feng Ling’er bit her own lips, dazedly looking at him, as words were squeezed out in the little space between her teeth, “Si... Ma... Xian...”

“Present.” Sima Xian immediately stood straight, before rapidly taking large strides toward Feng Ling’er.

“You, stand there!” Feng Ling’er suddenly shouted, raising her hand to point at Sima Xian, shivering even more strongly.

Sima Xian then stopped his advance, and softly said, “Ling’er, I also want to hug you. Can we?”

“You bastard!” Feng Ling’er shouted once again.

Sima Xian scratched his head, with a painful look on his face, “I... I am a bastard, it’s all my fault. I’m in the wrong!”

Feng Ling’er’s look suddenly became cold, looking at Sima Xian at three meters from him to coldly declare, “Sima Xian, I have come today to tell you that it’s over between the two of us. I already have another man, so even if you dared come back, don’t ever bother me in the future. Let things be clear, I don’t want to

get involved with you any more.”

Saying all that, she pulled Ye Weiyang’s hand and left.

But in just a blink of an eye, tears flowed over her face. Being separated for so many years, she had had countless nightmares, especially after the Scarlet Dragon Armor was shattered. She had already lost count of the number of times her tears flowed through. Waiting in pain was always a torture, causing her far too much grievance!

Before coming here, she only felt happy and excited about returning to him, but when they really met, the grievance filling him was finally uncontrollable, and caused her to blow out like that.

Sima Xian became blank when looking at the rapidly departing Feng Ling’er, totally at a loss for a moment.

Lin Xin kicked him from behind in the butt, “Idiot, still not immediately chasing after her

“What are you standing foolishly for? Do you really want her to be gone?!”

“Yeah, right. Good kick!” Sima Xian immediately returned to his senses, his figure flashing and chasing after Feng Ling’er and Ye Weiyang.

He was already a powerhouse of the ninth step, making him fast enough to catch up to Feng Ling’er in just three steps. Grabbing her shoulder, he dim-wittedly declared, “I’m not letting you go.”

Feng Ling’er turned her head and fiercely looked him, “I just said that I am breaking off our relation! You wouldn’t be forcing a girl to obey you, would you?”

Looking at her deep red, crying face, Sima Xian felt a sharp pain go up to him, and suddenly took her under his embrace in a tight hug.

“Even if I have to let you go. I don’t care whether you have another man. If you have another man, I will just kill him and grab you back. If you have a child, then he’s mine already, I will just kill the father and raise him as my own kid.”

“You... What are you saying... ” Feng Ling’er gritted her teeth and didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry, scratching fiercely at his skin. Yet she kept hugging Sima Xian tightly, and didn’t relinquish her grip no matter what she said.

Seeing Sima Xian’s tyrannical declaration’, the nearby Ye Weiyang felt her flesh distorting, narrowly about to laugh it out.

What’s that logic If she’s already married, just kill the man and snatch the kid to raise it as your own What freaking logic was that? She was afraid that only this Sima Xian could say such a thing!

But needless to say, Feng Ling’er was really serious. She was really inclined to an intrepid man such as Sima Xian, lying in his wide embrade and surrounded by his arms. Her reaction gradually became weaker, until ending just like Li Xin, crying loudly in Sima Xian’s arms, who became bewildered, but as he didn’t dare release her, he could only console with clumsy language.

On the other side, Lin Xin had already moved closer to Long Haochen, patting him to remark, “Hey Boss, that’s my wife, shouldn’t I be the one to hug her?”

Hearing him, Li Xin suddenly raised her head above Long Haochen’s embrace, and shouted in fury, “Who’s your wife? Don’t you know about coming home? These years, you have not even sent a single piece of news. I have already been taking you for dead since long ago.”

Compared to Feng Ling’er’s strong on the outside but soft on the inside’ character, Li Xin was exactly the opposite. Although Lin Xin’s return was a shocking surprise and excitement in her eyes, convincing her to forgive him would not be an easy thing.

Long Haochen reported back to Li Xin in a soft voice, “Sis, don’t blame Lin Xin. It’s actually because of me, because of my mistaken decision that narrowly got us wiped out at the demons’ hands. Afterwards, we had an extraordinary stroke of luck and went into states of deep meditations. After awaking, four years had already passed. So it’s not that Lin Xin didn’t want to contact you, but we really didn’t have any such opportunities.”

Chapter 683: Forbidden Spell! Dark Green Hades' Spring (II)

Li Xin had a start, looking far softer, but still disregarded Lin Xin and asked Long Haochen, “Just what happened?”

Long Tianying, “You can’t be planning to talk out here? Just go in.”

As he said so, this Divine Knight stepped inside, leading the group into a conference room in the Knight Temple.

The others from Bright Glimmer of Hope were all already waiting inside, and had all taken off their cloaks.

Right now, Sima Xian had a really queer look. Still hugging Feng Ling’er yet far taller than her, he lifted her up above the ground all along their walk on the way there.

Entering the meeting room, everyone couldn’t help but reveal sniggering faces.

Feng Ling’er became bashful, “What are you waiting for to let go of me?”

Sima Xian resolutely replied, “I’m not letting you go. Isn’t it just the others sneering? What if you run off after I let go of you? I’ll have no more wife.”

Saying this, this guy took a chair and sat on it, placing Feng Ling’er on his knee, but not letting go of her no matter what she’d say. Given his cultivation, Feng Ling’er couldn’t possibly struggle out no matter how she tried.

Little imagined was that Feng Ling’er actually really liked that wild type the most. Although bashful, she didn’t resist, and buried her head on his thick shoulder, not daring to raise it.

Long Haochen invited Long Tianying to sit on the main seat, then sat right across from Long Tianying, “Sis, miss Weiyang, and

miss Ling'er, on behalf of the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope, I would like to apologize about the matter of us having gone missing. Just as I said, everything is my own fault."

Right now, Feng Ling'er and Li Xin were extremely stirred emotionally, so only Ye Weiyang was rather stable in the emotional aspect, looking at Long Haochen, "Captain Long, I would be very curious to listen about the encounters you wound up having in demon territory, for you to have not returned for such a long time, and furthermore not even sent the slightest news."

Looking at Cai'er on his side, Long Haochen unconsciously grabbed her small hand from below the table. Even if a long time had already passed since then, right now he still felt a deep lingering fear, not a fear of death, but a fear of losing Cai'er! At that time, he was just a bit close to losing Cai'er forever.

"We got caught in a trap of the Demon God Emperor..." Thus did Long Haochen start speaking about how they saved Yang Wenzhao from the Dragon River Demon God Asmodeus, and how he got informed of the Demon God Emperor's plan of surrounding them, as well as how the Demon God Emperor's trap went step by step and in detail.

At the time he mentioned his own heart being pierced by the Demon God Emperor's attack, Li Xin and Ye Weiyang both couldn't help but cry out in alarm. Even Feng Ling'er raised her head in shock from Sima Xian's embrace.

They were surprisingly caught by the Demon God Emperor, Moon Demon God, and Star Demon God altogether. Although Long Haochen's description was quite stern, the three girls having come across demons many times already, they could naturally imagine what kind of situation it was to be surrounded by the three greatest demon powerhouses in the midst of Modu Core City.

"Although I don't know why the Demon God Emperor was willing to spare my comrades at the cost of my life, I knew at that

time that my death was already settled. The Demon God Emperor abode by his promise, letting my comrades get away from Modu while carrying my corpse. Then in those years, we found out some remnants with great inheritance from ancient times deep inside. If we could get this inheritance, the hope of resurrecting me may appear, so everyone came across countless dangers for the sake of resurrecting me. After experiencing countless near-death experiences, they finally gained that inheritance, enabling the reconstruction of my heart, which is why I am standing in front of you right now.”

“That power from ancient times left a massive power that we collectively went to absorb, as we trained in these remnants. But no one imagined that this seclusion would actually be a deep meditation of over four years. Us awaking was a matter of half a year ago.”

“During these four years of deep meditations, we obtained a lot, and actually, we didn’t really know how much time had passed since then, actually believing it to be just a few days. Everyone made immense qualitative progress in deep meditation, and made many advances in understanding. Never had we encountered such a crisis in this lifetime, so, in the following time, we kept training and raising our understanding and cultivation all along. This is why we managed to achieve such results in today’s Temples’ Great Gathering.”

“At the time we just came back, Lin Xin and Sima wanted to immediately look for you, but I was the one to stop them. You should also know that this Temples’ Great Gathering is special, and will very possibly be a turning point for the Alliance. There are some things we want from this gathering in the hopes of making the Alliance even more powerful in the future. So before it started, I made them endure patiently. The fault is mine, so I hope you could forgive them. Also, I want to thank you on behalf of our Demon Hunt Squad, Bright Glimmer of Hope, for having waited

for them. It is surely the greatest bliss of their life for them to have found lovers such as you.”

Saying that, Long Haochen stood once again and respectfully bowed to the three girls.

Although Long Haochen’s story was counted as of nothing special, but three girls felt very exhausted just from listening, finding it to be quite thrilling. They were really very close to not having made it back!

By this time, given Feng Ling’er’s delicate character, she had already no more fury filling her. Holding Sima Xian’s hand, she had a very warm gaze, only thinking, The most important is that you’re back.

Li Xin’s face was also greatly eased, and Lin Xin immediately tried to take advantage of that and sat beside her.

Ye Weiyang stood up and nodded to Long Haochen, “I feel very lucky about having gotten to listen to the experience Captain Long and the others went through; you are heroes for the Alliance! It looks like Ling’er is not willing to follow me out, and you should have more matters to discuss, so, I am leaving first, goodbye.”

Long Haochen had a sudden thought and told Han Yu, “Please send off Miss Weiyang.”

“Yes.” Han Yu accepted and invited Ye Weiyang to the exit, showing the way for her to go.

Long Haochen asked Feng Ling’er, “Miss Ling’er, can you please answer a question for me?”

Feng Ling’er nodded. Right now, Sima Xian saw that she couldn’t run off anymore, which is why he placed her on the adjacent seat. Still, his hand was drawn toward her waist, though this bald priest didn’t have any more of his previous aggressiveness, with just a happy smirk left on his face.

Long Haochen asked, “Does Miss Weiyang happen to have

already a lover?"

Feng Ling'er was startled, "What's that about? Don't you already have her?" She pointed at Cai'er.

Cai'er laughed in response, "He's not asking for his own sake, but for Han Yu, who just sent off Miss Weiyang back here."

Speaking of which, the only single person left in the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope was Han Yu. Even Duan Yi who was temporarily added to their team had a childhood sweetheart as his wife. Before they went missing, Duan Yi was already married to her. Only, his wife was just a commoner and not a practitioner.

This time, Duan Yi specially went to visit his wife and report his well-being before they returned to the Holy City.

As the captain, Long Haochen was of course concerned with the members' important issues. Han Yu had a steady character, be it in behavior and appearance or ability, all of which were top-notch. However, as a Demon Hunter, he never had the opportunity to discover those feelings. Now that they reached the ninth step of cultivation, their abilities of self preservation in the battlefield were greatly enhanced, so Long Haochen naturally became concerned with finding a close female friend for him.

The group came into contact with Ye Weiyang several times already. This girl was not only beautiful, but also very capable. The Alliance's Great Auction House was neatly managed in her hands, while Feng Ling'er only had some important decisions to handle. More importantly, Ye Weiyang was the successor of the Holy Sword Wielder Ye Wushang. All of this added up would naturally make it a very good thing if they could act as a matchmaker for Han Yu.

Hearing Cai'er say this much, Feng Ling'er's eyes immediately lit, "Big sis Weiyang has a very great foresight, and remained unmarried for so long. I just don't know whether that knight from your ranks will be able to move her heart."

Long Haochen smiled at her, “Then please help us pull strings. I can see that Miss Weiyang and you are very close. If she also can become one of the family member for our Bright Glimmer of Hope, won’t the two of you become even more intimately related? Let me give you a little leak; after this Temples’ Great Gathering terminates, we will immediately proceed for the Knights’ Sacred Mountain, where, given Han Yu’s strength, he will very possibly be able to obtain a Divine Throne’s approval. I think that a Divine Knight should be a good match for Miss Weiyang right?”

Feng Ling’er’s eyes flashed in understanding, “It surely is a good match! But Captain Long, are you maybe planning on invading our Alliance’s Great Auction House! Or do you have some other goals?”

Long Haochen replied with a faint smile, “I will let Sima explain everything to you secretly. Of course, we hope to obtain the backing of your Alliance’s Great Auction House, but I believe that this will only bring benefit to the future of the auction house.”

Although Long Tianying was seated on the main seat, he did not speak a word from beginning to end, only looking at his grandson. Returning after over four years, Long Haochen not only looked more calm and reserved than in the past, but had gained an indescribably great presence. Looking at his warmth, he gave off the feeling of being in the right when discussing. This was really a kind of extraordinary trait, a king’s bearing.

When dawn came once again, the second day of the Temples’ Great Gathering opened its curtains.

The contestants eliminated in the previous days were all sent to the spectator lounge. Only the contestants that made it to the second round remained in the competition area. For the sake of simplifying their entrance to the venue, the group of Bright Glimmer of Hope sat directly across the space allocated to the Knight Temple, but this action also caused the expression of the Mage Temple’s Head Li Zhengzhi to look very much unsightly.

Chapter 684: Forbidden Spell! Dark Green Hades Spring (III)

Today, a total of ninety-five people were assembled, gathered for random individual battles. After all, luck would always be a part of one's strength. After that round of drawing, forty-eight contestants would pass through the third stage, resulting in a continuation of the knock-out competition, until a top three was established.

The top three will be offered two choices: either to end normally and just keep all their previous total points, or to keep undergoing battles, where the final winners would get rewarded with an extra ten total points. Out of a total of three battles, if someone manages to win against the other two and end up number one, this one would get an extra twenty points.

The competition restarted, and the first appearance of the light of selection picked a member of Bright Glimmer of Hope right off the bat.

Today, they had all removed their cloaks, and the one the light of selection had picked was actually Cai'er.

The other one to be selected was quite coincidentally from the nearby Assassin Temple, the elder chief of the Assassin Temple, wielder of the Twelve Spaces Domain, Xue Zhisheng.

Cai'er's face of absolute beauty immediately got strange. A short time ago, she had just won a battle against this Xue Zhisheng, and although she didn't achieve final victory, her domain ability Flourishing Lotus Flower caused Xue Zhisheng to concede. Who would have thought that she would once again have to face this elder chief of her Temple.

In a flash of her figure, she entered the stadium, but without giving Cai'er the time to prepare her moves, Xue Zhisheng on the

other side did not even enter the stadium, his aged voice immediately heard reverberating through the whole stadium.

“I concede.”

These words raised an uproar among all spectators.

Xue Zhisheng was a veteran of the Assassin Temple, the current number one expert in their Temple. Although his seniority was not on the terrifying level of the legendary Chen Zidian, he was even a generation higher than the Temple Head Sheng Yue. What had just happened for him to cower without even giving a fight?

Li Zhengzhi finally couldn't bear it anymore, “Chief referee, this is the Temples' Great Gathering, not a child's play. Auxiliary Temple Head Sanshui just conceded yesterday, and today it's Xue Zhisheng from the Assassin Temple, all of whom are peak powerhouses of their own Temple. What's the meaning of our Temples' Great Gathering if such situations keep occurring in the rest of the competition?”

On the Knight Temple's lounge, Chen Zidian's voice spread, “Please give your reasons, auxiliary heads. Sanshui, elder Xue, I need a reason for your choices of conceding.”

Sanshui Popo, having a fearless character, let out a cold snort and declared to Li Zhengzhi, “Temple Head Li, you are too meddlesome. I had only one reason for conceding, and it's that I'm no match for Chen Ying'er. She's my grandson, so we have already had matches before. That's all.”

Xue Zhisheng declared indifferently, “My situation is the same as Sanshui. Not long ago, I have sparred with Miss Cai'er, and lost. As I don't want to get dishonored once again, I chose to concede. Chief referee, will such reasons do?”

For the powerhouses of the present age, face is frequently even more important than their lives. For Sanshui Popo and Xue Zhisheng to declare that they were not matches for Chen Ying'er

and Cai'er immediately raised another uproar. The already highly valued the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope once again rose winds and waves. Sanshui Popo was one thing as, after all, she had only just recently broken through the ninth step, but Xue Zhisheng was the number one powerhouse in the Assassin Temple, wielder of the Twelve Spaces Domain! For him to declare being no match for a member of this Demon Hunt Squad immediately placed its position to an unprecedented level.

Li Zhengzhi's face looked feverish, but he didn't have anything good to respond to that, his unspoken grievance still unsettled.

Chen Zidian declared, "Since things are like that, let the competition follow its course. If there are some other acts of conceding in the following course of the battles, you must speak out the reasons immediately from now on, or some points will be deducted from your own Temple's total."

Shockingly, the light of selection once again lit a member of Bright Glimmer of Hope, being this time Wang Yuanyuan.

The other side selected by the light was Tan Wan, who had barely won yesterday.

Tan Wan was after all very young, so her cultivation was definitely among the last of the competitors from the Mage Temple. On the previous day, it was by relying on some extraordinary magic taught by Li Zhengzhi that she defeated her opponent with difficulty, making it to the second round.

Wang Yuanyuan was clad in white attire, her short hair flourishing with heroic spirit. Her slender figure and great beauty were immediately noticed as she entered the stadium. If one were to look carefully, they would discover that Wang Yuanyuan's eyes were clearly different from before, her pupils now being purple colored.

Facing the clearly even younger Wang Yuanyuan, Tan Wan had a stubborn look. How can they all have such transcending abilities

for their ages? I must defeat her at any cost.

Clad in a green gown, Tan Wan's spiritual wings immediately spread out and flapped up, rising straight to the air, she made a turn in midair, causing countless tiny wind blades to get released.

Her sharp incantation resounded like a torrential storm, causing green light to shine upon half of the stadium.

Fantastic changes started to take place on the tiny green blades of light, revolving around Tan Wang's body, and getting faster and faster, with even more green light coming off at lightning speed from Tan Wan's body.

Wang Yuanyuan also moved; she did not release her spiritual wings, but went for Tan Wan in large strides. Her pink eyes gradually deepened to suddenly turn into a dark red color, giving off a strange and oppressive sight. Spurts of blood seemed to frequently come from her eyes.

The Alliance's Great Stadium being so wide, Wang Yuanyuan would need at least half a minute to get to Tan Wan's range. But she wasn't hurried in the slightest, appearing to let Tan Wan display the best of her magic.

On the Mage Temple's side, Li Zhengzhi's look became even more unsightly. Although Wang Yuanyuan had yet to make a move, from her performance in the battle of the previous day, Li Zhengzhi knew that she was a powerhouse of the ninth step.

Wang Yuanyuan's previous opponent was a knight, and the two parties crossed hands for not even two minutes before that knight got defeated by Wang Yuanyuan's powerful spatial powers. And, at that time, Wang Yuanyuan had immediately launched an attack right from the start, totally unlike today. Her current doing was visibly to make a show for the Mage Temple to see.

What if you reach the ninth step? My personally created magic is something even someone at the ninth step may not necessarily win

against, when launched at fullpower.

The look in Li Zhengzhi's eyes flickered, unconsciously facing Long Haochen seated in the middle of the Knight Temple's area.

Long Haochen was clearly very calm, sitting upright yet releasing a very warm manner, just like any other more normal young man. But Li Zhengzhi felt deeply that such a young man was affecting his plans to an enormous degree.

Tan Wan's chant started to get more and more high pitched. These chanting patterns were quite rare, because, during magic incantation, no mistake in tone was allowed, thus limiting one's chanting speed. So a rapid chant such as hers would very possibly result in failed magic. Her current chant also seemed quite different from ordinary spells.

This incantation was personally created by Li Zhengzhi. Being the most outstanding genius the Mage Temple had in a thousand years, Li Zhengzhi combined some ancient incantation with personal comprehension to create an extraordinary magic spell chant. Back in the days, the reason why he took Tan Wan as a disciple was that Tan Wan could comprehend this incantation.

Those small wind blades surrounding Tan Wan immediately turned green, entirely masking her body and making it look unclear. The wind blades stopped increasing after reaching a certain number, but became more and more brightly colored.

One could faintly see green electric light coil around those wind blades, as Tan Wan's incantation accelerated to its peak.

“Ha--” Right when Wang Yuanyuan was at fifty meters from Tan Wan, she issued a reverberating shriek, and immediately, those green wind blades surrounding her in buzzing sounds immediately transformed into a whirlpool of three meters diameter and five meters length, rushing straight to Wang Yuanyuan's location.

All could tell that they were in no way ordinary whirlpools. Each

of the small wind blades forming them was infused with the might of Spiritual Highland! After chanting this incantation, Tan Wan dropped from the sky, looking pale, and, her body swelling, nearly fell to the ground. From this could be seen that this previous magic had just depleted nearly all her spiritual energy.

Tan Wan did not even expect herself to actually be able to complete this spell. The greatest feature of this spell was to combine both offense and defense: if the enemy were to attack in the midst of her chant, the first of the wind blades would protect her automatically by attacking the enemies, while her chant would keep going on as long as the enemy does not pass through the magic.

This spell already reached the forbidden spell grade. For Tan Wan to actually manage to use such a wind elemental forbidden spell without the boost of any attached equipment was more than prideful enough. Li Zhengzhi gave this magic a really domineering name, calling it Dark Green Hades' Spring; it was full of destructive power against both single and multiple targets.

From Tan Wan's spell came out Li Zhengzhi's ferociousness. Mages of the same grade would hardly be able to utilize such terrifying magic.

Facing Dark Green Hades Spring, Wang Yuanyuan stopped her advance, making an incomprehensible move by raising her right hand and putting her forefinger, middle finger and ring finger in contact with the space between her eyebrows, as she shut both her eyes.

Chapter 685: Blood Domain and Domain of Extreme Cold (I)

The forbidden spell Green Hades' Spring about to arrive in front of Wang Yuanyuan produced a massive attraction, and pulling Wang Yuanyuan to its direction.

Wang Yuanyuan seemed as though she didn't even see that forbidden spell, still standing motionless, with her three fingers at the same position.

Tan Wan's look changed, because she understood clearly the might of this forbidden spell. More importantly, it could only be released and not retrieved, as her cultivation was far from sufficient to achieve such control. In case Wang Yuanyuan really died in front of her forbidden spell, that would not only incur an unredeemable grudge between the Mage Temple and Bright Glimmer of Hope, but also make her a criminal. After all, the Mage Temple and Bright Glimmer of Hope were no more than competitors, with everyone having a mutual enemy in demonkind. She neither did she have any thoughts of killing someone from Bright Glimmer of Hope, but because their displays of power were too overbearing, she had to liberate her greatest magic right at the start.

But now that Dark Green Hades' Well had already engulfed Wang Yuanyuan, it was already too late to have second thoughts.

Suddenly, an intense bloody red fog abruptly came off Wang Yuanyuan as its center and dispersed, instantly sweeping her body along, and spreading outwards at a frightening speed, clashing against the Dark Green Hades' Spring.

Dark Green Hades' Spring was dark green colored, and this bloody red bright fog was scarlet colored, forming two opposite forces.

A shocking scene occurred: that bloody red fog pushed it back, but that was still a perilous situation. An intense bloodreek filled the air instantly, as a red light forcibly enveloped the Dark Green Hades' Spring. A terrible murderous spirit surged out and filled the air as a red glow suddenly bubbled forth. That dark red radiance was fully buried in the midst of the surges of blood, and one could only see the blood fog rush out and expand, filling the whole stadium with the color of blood in just a little while.

Li Zhengzhi's face froze. A domain, that was clearly the power of a domain. So, how many more other than Long Haochen actually wielded domains in this Bright Glimmer of Hope? If what Xue Zhisheng said before was for real, that Saint Daughter of Samsara was bound to wield a domain too. That already made a total of three domains.

Even the Temple's had only three domain wielders each, no more. For the Demon Hunt Squad Bright to have such strength, they were already drawing near a legendary Demon Hunt Squad like the Demon God Slayers. And they were yet so young.

Right, this expanse of blood red was Wang Yuanyuan's domain, that she named Blood Domain.

In terms of innate talent, Wang Yuanyuan was surely the least in the Demon Hunt Squad Bright Glimmer of Hope, but her willpower and determination matched even Long Haochen and Cai'er, and in some fields she was even more perseverant.

Precisely because of her lack of innate talent to match her comrades, Wang Yuanyuan invested even more effort. She was the one to invest herself the most of the team in the two years of Holy War, and also the one to slaughter the most. She forced her way through this road of slaughter to find her own style.

In the Tower of Eternity, when her seven spatial crystals summoned the true might of the Divine Soul Shield, the ebullition of her blood vessels caused that bloodreeking slaughter aura to

integrate her body, fixing the basis of her understanding of the Blood Domain.

After four years of deep meditation, Wang Yuanyuan gained deep foundations, not only breaking through the ninth step, but also becoming the fourth domain wielder of the group after Long Haochen, Cai'er, and Chen Ying'er, surpassing Sima Xian, Lin Xin, Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang's attainments to become the fourth strongest powerhouse of the team.

In front of Tan Wan, she had no need for her domain's power at all, but Long Haochen told his team before the competition that this Temples' Great Gathering was a time to display their strength. So, they absolutely had to show all higher-ups of the Temple Alliance their powerfulness, so that their plans could keep getting carried out. Therefore, Wang Yuanyuan chose to display the use of her domain right after seeing that the opponent was someone from the Mage Temple.

Dark Green Hell's Spring was certainly powerful, but if Li Zhengzhi were to make use of it in combination with his domain, Wang Yuanyuan would surely not be able to block it by the sheer use of her domain, but, after all, Tan Wan reached only the eighth step, so her control over the forbidden spell was really insufficient. In the end, it disappeared, submerged in the midst of that domain of bloothirty slaughter, turning into nothingness.

As the blood light vanished, Wang Yuanyuan didn't even glance at Tan Wan, and turned back to leave the field. Her domain having come out, the outcome was already fixed.

The Temples' Great Gathering became once again submerged in silence by Bright Glimmer of Hope. Everyone there witnessed that the strength of all their members truly was befitting the strength of a Titled Demon Hunt Squad.

The second round continued without the half with the lower cultivation. In this second round, over three quarters of the

contestants were powerhouses of the ninth step.

But even so, at the time the second round ended, Bright Glimmer of Hope achieved the proud result of nine victories, with only Duan Yi losing at Sheng Yue's hands.

After the second round terminated, some changes happened in the proportions; the Knight Temple's dominance was globally a bit fainter.

The Knight Temple had only eleven people left by the third round, having gotten thirteen of their members eliminated. The Mage Temple had ten, Bright Glimmer of Hope had nine, the Spiritual Temple had seven, the Assassin Temple had six, and the Warrior Temple only had five left.

Changes happened regarding the accumulations of points as well. After the victors of the second round all gained two points, added up to the first round's total points, the Knight Temple was still number one with forty-six points, the Mage Temple being second with forty-one points, the Spiritual Temple was third with thirty points, Bright Glimmer of Hope fourth with twenty eight points, the Assassin Temple fifth with twenty-six and finally came the Warrior Temple with twenty points.

For the ten members of Bright Glimmer of Hope to achieve the fourth rank by the end of the second rounds proved their power plentifully. Moreover, the accomplishments in cultivation on the side of Long Haochen's group would clearly make them shine even further on in the later stages, so the individual counts were still pretty hard to predict.

The second rounds were over by noon, but the third rounds would start immediately, without the slightest time allocated for rest.

The previous two rounds of individual battle were mostly competing for the Temples' strength as a whole, but from the third round onwards, the individual capabilities of their powerhouses

would be accounted.

Upon victory, everyone would get at least four points in total.

A total of twenty-four battles would be undergone in the third round, involving forty-eight people, and resulting in earth-shattering battles.

The first two lights of selections picked the leaders of the Mage Temple and Knight Temple, Li Zhengzhi and Long Tianying.

But to the great shock of the public, this battle only lasted for an extraordinarily short time, merely five minutes. Li Zhengzhi made use of his powerful Wind God Domain and formidable magic power to defeat Long Tianying, making a mighty display of power on the Mage Temple's side.

Watching this battle, Long Haochen was also shocked, because, despite knowing that his grandfather would certainly be no match for Li Zhengzhi, he didn't think he would lose so fast.

Li Zhengzhi's control over light essence reached an abnormal level, and furthermore, Long Tianying was a Divine Knight without the boost from his Divine Throne, which reduced his strength by over half, otherwise, maybe he could have put up a fight.

The chief of the Knight Temple getting defeated by the third round was something that had not happened for the past several hundred years. Long Tianying showed a terribly unsightly face, but had no choice but to accept this as a matter of fact. Li Zhengzhi's power was admirable since the first round.

To have made it through the third round, only true elites of the five Temples were left, so the competition turned to a white-hot level.

Although Yang Wenzhao had achieved victory on the second round, he had given all he had by relying on his Starlight Unicorn's domain boost to barely defeat a warrior of the ninth

step. But on the third round, his strength still being far from recovered, he became the second eliminated member of Bright Glimmer of Hope.

With Yang Wenzhao's elimination a great display of individual power on the side of Bright Glimmer of Hope started.

In the fifth match, Chen Ying'er had as her opponent the auxiliary head of the Mage Temple, Lin Xin's grandfather, Lin Chen.

On the previous day, Lin Xin had already gone to see Lin Chen, but they didn't discuss for too long, before Lin Chen rushed back, not even telling Lin Xin much, apart from admonishing him to take good care of Li Xin.

When Lin Xin talked about that with Long Haochen, the latter understood that Lin Chen's attitude was due to the sensitive position of the Mage Temple in this Temples' Great Gathering. As an auxiliary head of the Mage Temple, he was not allowed to tell too much to his grandson who was part of Bright Glimmer of Hope.

Right now, he didn't expect to have to face Chen Ying'er in the competition.

Lin Chen obviously wouldn't concede simply on account of her relationship with his grandson. With Li Zhengzhi and the powerhouses from the Mage Temple watching from behind, he had to give his all.

“Grandpa Lin, no need to hold back against me.” Chen Ying'er saluted Lin Chen with a natural smile on her face.

Lin Chen only bowed slightly to her, and didn't say much, immediately creating an orange fireball atop his head with a wave of his right hand.

Lin Chen being a fire mage, although he didn't have the same exceptional Heart of Fire as his grandson, had the number one

attainments in fire magic in the whole Mage Temple.

He had been unable to break through the ninth step for reasons of innate talent, but in terms of researches on fire magic, Lin Chen put efforts throughout his whole life, his son and daughter-in-law having even deceased in the midst of this path!

Chapter 686: Blood Domain and Domain of Extreme Cold (II)

An orange fireball floated out like an ardent sun, illuminating Lin Chen under its orange color. His downcast chant was almost inaudible, and an intense orange flame was shot from the the orange fireball atop of his head to Chen Ying'er's direction.

In the candidates area of the Spiritual Temple, Chen Hongyu stood up straight, looking ardently at the field and cursing silently, “This crappy old Lin Chen is truly fierce! To actually use up Sacred Sun Curse right off the bat.”

Sacred Sun Curse was Lin Chen’s powerful personally-created magic. A lot of powerhouses would find it hard to raise their cultivation further after reaching bottlenecks. Unless they had fabulous encounters, even making breakthroughs past a certain point would hardly happen in their whole lifetime. In such circumstances, they would frequently put efforts into developing self-created abilities for the sake of seeking an even greater strength. A mage was particularly fitted to that, because different combinations of a single element would produce different degrees of might depending on a lot of variables.

Lin Chen was excellent in this field. He didn’t think that he would achieve some breakthroughs due to several near death experiences in the Holy War, before which he had already been struggling on the peak of the eighth step for nearly forty years. In those past forty years, his main object of research was this Sacred Sun Curse. With his strength having risen to the ninth step, this auxiliary head of the Mage Temple wasn’t to be underestimated for having no domain of his own. The great might he could unleash through Sacred Sun Curse caused his strength to shoot up, making him one of the best powerhouses in the Mage Temple.

Sacred Sun Curse integrated some of his male energy to form a

fire. Back in the day, it was in the research and training of Sacred Sun Curse that his father lost his life in an accident, igniting his fire of life beyond his own control causing the tragic death of a married couple caught in the magical backlash.

Lin Xin having an innate hatred toward this Sacred Sun Curse, how could he ever agree to learn it? It even caused him to refuse learning any offensive magic.

Although he decided to train in offensive magic for Li Xin's sake afterwards, he still rejected Sacred Sun Curse, making Lin Chen the only wielder of Sacred Sun Curse, reaching top-level attainments in that field.

The orange flames flew outwards, causing massive twists to the air, rippling all around, and causing the temperature in the stadium to shoot up abruptly, as well as causing the multicolored light in the barrier to rise violently.

Chen Ying'er's look changed greatly, as she didn't expect Lin Chen to launch such a rapid magic offense, producing such a great might.

A little transparent pig hopped from Chen Ying'er chest, McDull.

Compared to the past, there were quite significant changes in his strength. His volume remained the same, as if unable to ever grow further, but his skin had become as sparkling as a crystal, and his pair of small eyes shone bright like diamonds. As his body leapt up, a series of sparkling streams of air glowed behind his back.

Rising in the air, McDull's four limbs made an extending motion and caused a miraculous scene. That small and cute pig enlarged abruptly in the next instant, turning into a gigantic black dragon, spitting a deep black breath at Lin Chen's Sacred Sun Curse.

This... a Devil Dragon

McDull's transformation shocked all the powerhouses from the Six Great Temples. Devil Dragons were the Demon God Emperor's

kin, so how could a summoner have such a summoned beast? And moreover, such summoning speed could only mean that it was a contracted beast.

Two powerful forces of black and orange color clashed violently, immediately causing the two users to get repelled backwards just from the terrible fluctuations of spiritual energy.

Chen Ying'er lifted up both her hands, as her clear incantation reverberated in the air.

The breath of the Devil Dragon suffered slight losses against Sacred Sun Curse, but still managed to resist. McDull's massive wings flapped strongly, as he threw himself fiercely at Lin Chen.

Lin Chen was also shocked at the sight of a Devil Dragon, but his fighting experience being plentiful, he didn't cower in shock. Pointing a finger of his right hand, the Sacred Sun's radiance atop his head enlarged greatly, abruptly releasing an orange halation which clashed with the incoming McDull.

The Devil Dragon's massive figure was unexpectedly pushed away under these orange halations' effects. To one's shock, with Lin Chen's muffled cast, an orange dragon head came out from the Sacred Sun, spitting a gold-red fire at the Devil Dragon.

This gold-red flame only had the thickness of a human hand, contracting greatly from the huge orange dragon head from which it came out.

However, upon release it caused the temperature in the whole stadium to soar up instantly, filling the air in the area inside the barrier with river-like ripples as even the ground boiled like magma. From this could be seen the glowing extent of the gold-red flames.

McDull visibly hesitated in front of a fire of this level, his massive figure coming to a standstill in midair. A dark purple radiance kept seeping out from his thick scales, gathering swiftly to the top of his

head to form a dark red bead to block the dark-red fire.

“Sacred Sun Curse, ”

Bang. In midair, the dark purple bead McDull released broke down instantly, as the gold-red flames passed through. But, the ruptured bead also dispersed powerful dark purple waves, isolating it from the high temperature.

Li Chen’s body dazzled slightly as his chanting speed became visibly quite slower. But McDull, who had to confront the dark-red flames alone, smashed far away, his body continuously dispersing a dark purple radiance to dissolve the gold-red flames.

“Huh?” Seeing this scene, Long Haochen was shocked and couldn’t help but glance over in Lin Xin’s direction. The Devil Dragon McDull transformed into was surely not a genuine Devil Dragon, but had some of its basic abilities, being a true powerhouse of the ninth step! But in front of Lin Chen, he had already lost all fighting abilities in a short span of time. This was by no way a strength that a junior mage of the ninth step should possess.

Lin Xin showed a bitter smile, “Sacred Sun Curse is the crystallisation of the research made throughout all grandpa’s life. Although it is not a domain, it can to some extent match a domain, combining three fires at once to unleash a fire mage’s might to the greatest extent.”

Long Haochen nodded, “Looks like this battle will be quite a trial for Ying’er.”

In a battle between a summoner and a mage, the contest should be based on the parties’ cultivations and casting speed. But Lin Chen relied on his incantation method Saint Yang to not only make his chanting speed very fast, but also greatly boost his magic power. That golden fire even exceeded Long Haochen’s Heart of Fire in temperature. In innate talent and luck, Lin Xin by far surpassed his grandfather, but there was still quite a gap in their

knowledge on fire.

Inside the stadium, after Lin Chen released his golden red flames, his offense got slightly slower, but the distant Chen Ying'er already completed her first summoning magic.

A white hexagram appeared on her body, and a long dragon cry reverberated immediately, as out came a dragon over ten meters long.

In volume, this Ice Dragon was below the Devil Dragon McDull transformed into, as it looked like a juvenile dragon. But it wasn't any Earth Dragon or subdragon, but a true dragon from Shengmo Dalu.

All summoners from the Spiritual Temple seeing this scene all felt great degrees of excitement. To summon a gigantic dragon was the greatest glory for a summoner, even if it was a juvenile dragon.

Summoners generally had two categories of summoning magic. One kind was the summoning of living creatures from other planes, which would either die or return to their plane after the battle. Then a future summon would basically never call an already summoned magical beast. Then another kind was a summon by kind. After concluding a pact, a summoner could absolutely not let the summoned beast die lightly, because that beast would grow in strength alongside its summoner. Although their degrees of intimacy couldn't match contracted beasts, these pacted beasts could be called part of the summoner's strength.

A basis of the difference in strength between summoners was their numbers of pacted beasts. So the death of a pacted beast would be a considerable blow to the summoner.

Generally, summoners could get a pacted beast at every supplementary step of cultivation. Although they weren't summons requiring no chanting time like contracted beasts, they were quite faster to summon than ordinary summons of the same grade.

From Chen Ying'er's previous incantation duration, summoners all understood that this juvenile Ice Dragon was actually a pacted beast.

What they didn't know was that this Ice Dragon was the first beast which had concluded a pact with Chen Ying'er. Since she was not able to use any summoning magic before reaching the seventh step, she had to bear without making any beast contracts. After reaching the seventh step, she always remained in the Spiritual Temple, where she achieved her awakening as the Saint Spiritual Girl. Then, when following Long Haochen back into deep demon territory, her strength kept rising, but she didn't have any contract from beginning to end.

When they departed from the Tower of Eternity, Chen Ying'er's cultivation had already attained the ninth step, so she found this juvenile Ice Dragon thanks to her special connections as the Saint Spiritual Girl, and concluded her first pact. And this was, right now, the first time for this Ice Dragon to fight for Chen Ying'er.

Actually, Chen Ying'er had already suffered quite a loss against Lin Chen, having not summoned an Ice Dragon first, but her own self-created six Earth Dragons able to release the Elemental Cage.

From her view, McDull's transformation into Devil Dragon would at least resist in front of Lin Chen's attacks for a certain time, making Lin Chen's loss inevitable in front of her Elemental Cage.

Chapter 687: Domains of Blood and Extreme Cold (III)

Against her expectations, Lin Chen's Saint Sun Curse was just too powerful, to the extent that McDull would only be able to resist two rounds before suffering a painful defeat. This forced Chen Ying'er to change her incantation to call out the Ice Dragon to battle in the shortest time, adapting her tactics to Lin Chen's great power. Otherwise, with Lin Chen's follow-up attack, she was afraid to be unable even to complete her next incantation.

As the Saint Spiritual Girl, Chen Ying'er needed a far shorter time for her incantations than ordinary people, requiring only about three seconds to chant a pacted beast's summon, which is how she managed to call out this Ice Dragon so fast.

In over four years of seclusion, Chen Ying'er gained a lot of understanding regarding summons, but did not perform any more Spirit Bestowals other than the six Heart Dragons. That's because she sensed that Spirit Bestowal showed even greater effects with McDull and her pacted beast, causing a lot of fantastic variation.

The Ice Dragon howled upon appearance, spreading out both its wings to protect Chen Ying'er behind its back, while releasing an icy-blue breath at Lin Chen.

Lin Chen's face fell. Naturally, he didn't believe that defeating McDull would achieve victory against Chen Ying'er, as this young girl showed her ability as a Spirit Master of the ninth step in the previous match, very capable in summoning magical beasts, her previous Creature Summoning Gate having caused the surge of myriads of beasts, making it very hard to resist. This was also why he utilized Sacred Sun Curse right off the bat, because he couldn't let Chen Ying'er unleash her might to make use of her summoning magic to the greatest extent.

The gold-red dragon head was still growing out from the Saint

Sun, when it finished gathering its power and released another gold-red breath with the same thickness, passing through the vast sky instantly to shoot straight at the Ice Dragon.

The gap of strength between the Ice Dragon and Saint Sun was visible to everyone inside the hot stadium. Only the areas surrounding Chen Ying'er and the Ice Dragon were not affected by the heat dispersed by the Saint Sun Fire Dragon which caused all the areas to feel boiling hot.

Without a doubt, the Saint Sun Fire Dragon was much stronger, and furthermore, Lin Chen's incantation was still ongoing. No one knew what would be the next move for him to combine with Saint Sun Curse, but everyone predicted that it would in no way be weak.

The battle having come to this stage, Chen Ying'er was in an extremely disadvantageous position.

"God Descent, Myriad Beast Rank Rise!" Chen Ying'er had a tenacious look; don't underestimate her for ordinarily being very playful, as a matter of fact, Ying'er's a very competitive person. Yang Wenzhao having washed out, she would by no means permit herself to get eliminated like that

Chen Ying'er's body suddenly produced milky-white drizzles, and immediately, a great illusory image lifted itself off her back.

That silhouette seemed to be human shaped, but the instant it appeared, the whole stadium started reverberating with astonishing sounds of beasts' roars. What a spectacular scene! Even just these sounds caused Lin Chen's body to sway, and affected the Saint Sun Dragon as well.

Two drizzling radiances were emitted from Chen Ying'er's body, one of which landed on the distant McDull, who was resisting the Saint Sun Flames, and the other one on the Ice Dragon right in front of her.

Immediately, fantastic scenes surged out.

What came to sight first was this gigantic Ice Dragon in front of Chen Ying'er. It instantly swelled, her ice-blue attack turning entirely white. A drizzling white ice fog covered a half of the stadium in the blink of an eye, the Ice Dragon suddenly shooting up to a length of over thirty meters. Its breath forcibly stopped the Saint Sun Dragon's flames, ice and gold-red interweaving and causing a disruption.

This was already the appearance of an adult Ice Dragon!

The powerhouses in the Spiritual Temple were all dumbstruck at this scene. As far as they remembered, there had never been a summoning spell enabling instantly raising an infant magical beast to adulthood, causing it to rise to its adult strength!

On the other side, McDull who received the boost from the white glow released by Chen Ying'er also sustained massive changes. His body abruptly inflated by close to twice, turning into a gigantic black dragon over thirty meters long, letting out low roars while releasing its dark-purple-colored darkness spiritual energy which corroded the Saint Sun Flame at great speed.

Shockingly, McDull let out another long cry, its black body rapidly turning white. Numerous changes continued to appear, until it transformed instantly into an adult Ice Dragon flapping its both wings to fly toward Chen Ying'er, and released a breath toward the distant Lin Chen.

This is...

Shapeshift?

The summoners all watched the battle before their eyes dumbstruck! Even the most experienced summoners were in deep shock; Chen Ying'er's summoning magics were something they had never seen or heard about before! What were those abilities?

The appearance of a second Ice Dragon caused Lin Chen's look to

change greatly. Facing one adult Ice Dragon was already very tough, so with this second one here, his Saint Sun Fire would hardly keep its advantage.

Chen Ying'er kept the same complexion as she kept chanting. Without the boost from her Saint Spiritual Dress, her magic force was limited, but never forget that she's the first Spiritual Saint Daughter to have ever appeared in the past several thousand years in the Spiritual Temple.

The huge figure on her back was the God's Descent of the Beast God. After over four years of deep meditation, Chen Ying'er came to choose her own path: just like Lin Xin went for the path simplifying complex magic and Sima Xian went for a berserk fighting style, her path was a perfect integration of the Beast God's abilities.

Those two white glows were from her domain which was created from fusing her Spiritual Bestowal and God's Descent: the Beast God Domain.

The Beast God Domain's power lay in its powerful single-target effects at a large range. Its only effect was amplification, taking effect on Chen Ying'er's summons.

The juvenile Ice Dragon having transformed into an adult Ice Dragon upon getting the Mythological Beast Domain's boost, and McDull having also gotten his strength boosted significantly. Aimed on a larger scale, the individual boost would get smaller as the number of targets increased.

“Should be my turn.” Chen Ying'er declared secretly, her incantation coming to a sudden stop as she spread her hands up, and directed them to the sky. Immediately, the immense figure on her back shattered, turning into countless lustering dots of light heading for Chen Ying'er's two Ice Dragons and merging into their bodies.

“God's Descent Transient Power, Domain! Chen Ying'er made a

cute shout, causing an unforgotten sight to appear.”

The two Ice Dragons raised their heads, their eyes turning instantly into an ice blue color. Immediately, the interior of the whole stadium turned the same color, that extreme ice going as far as to even suppress the multicolored barrier outside the stadium, causing crackling sounds on it.

Lin Chen’s next magic was just done being prepared, but he found out shockingly that the temperature of his Saint Sun was actually plummeting, as the magic was forcibly broken off. A piercing chilliness assailed him immediately, freezing him as still as an ice sculpture.

Li Zhengzhi’s look immediately sharpened, shooting a sharp glance and firmly holding the armrests, as his tone went much higher than ordinarily, “Dual domains!”

The phenomenon of dual domains could be interpreted in two ways, either as a simultaneous launch of two domains, or as someone wielding two different domains at once. But the current situation was visibly the former, as these two domains were clearly not coming from Chen Ying’er.

These were the very same domain belonging to an Ice Dragon, Domain of Extreme Cold.

If that was only one Domain of Extreme Cold, perhaps Lin Chen could have resisted by the means of his Saint Sun Curse, but two simultaneous domains produced far more power than a sum of one plus one! After all, Lin Chen was not a domain wielding powerhouse, and his Saint Sun Curse was suppressed greatly by his opponent’s attribute. His magic being broken through, he ended up sealed in the Domains of Extreme Cold.

Chen Ying’er had relied on the Beast God Domain’s extreme amplifications to bestow McDull and the Ice Dragon with domains’ simultaneously. Although it only lasted for a short time, that was enough against Lin Chen.

Without the Spiritual Saint Robe's backing, the use of the Beast God Domain's providencial boost caused Chen Ying'er to visibly become pale right afterwards. But standing in this world of ice, she gave off a sacred feel, just like a snow lotus, devoid of any impurity.

On the sixth lounge, all the referees coming from Demon Hunt Squads poured their spiritual energy into the barrier for the sake of stabilizing it to prevent the dual domains from making effect, but their spiritual energy was depleted at great speed, showing the terror of these united domains' effects.

“Put that domain away, this match is your victory!” Chen Zidian’s voice reverberated, while a golden-bright and dazzling light spread from the sky, landing onto the iced Lin Chen’s body.

Chen Ying'er ended her show, terminating her boosts: just like the Domain of Extreme Cold came fast, it disappeared fast, instantly returning the stadium to normal.

McDull returned to its little pig shape and hopped into Chen Ying'er arms, her body having turned quite scorched, and the Ice Dragon, also shrunken down, disappeared in the hexagram under its feet.

The auxiliary head of the Mage Temple, Lin Chen, had lost.

At the time the frozen golden pillar of light wrapped around Lin Chen, he returned to his senses, still having chills upon remembering the previous ice. With a light sigh, he shook his head and returned to the direction of the Mage Temple.

Even Li Zhengzhi couldn’t really blame anyone, he had done all he could, but the enemy’s dual domains were just too powerful.

Lin Chen was actually not really convinced, thinking secretly that if he had made his breakthrough twenty years ago to the ninth step, and transformed his Sacred Sun into a domain, it would not necessarily have lost in front of the dual Domain of Extreme Cold.

What a real shame, thinking that Saint Sun Cure could really be developed further if he had the capabilities, he couldn't help but feel a burst of sadness.

Chapter 688: Starlight Divine Saint Knight (I)

Chen Ying'er didn't have an easy match, after terminating her Domain of Extreme Ice, her body swayed slightly as she strolled out from the stage.

The summoners from the Spiritual Temple were all stupefied by that match. So, it was actually possible for a summoner to use such means. This was the very first domain to accomplish such a feat in the Spiritual Temple; even Chen Hongyu's Beast Emperor Domain was far from comparing.

Chen Ying'er used her own strength to prove Sanshui's previous statement. Indeed, at her level, Sanshui was really in no way her opponent.

Bright Glimmer of Hope gradually gained more and more approval from the Six Great Temples' powerhouses.

The one with the deepest impression was Li Zhengzhi, who originally had believed Long Haochen to be the only really outstanding one in the crew, with at most only Cai'er being remarkable too. But, from the previous battle, he could see that their other members did not fall behind either! Chen Ying'er and Wang Yuanyuan both wielded domains, and greatly powerful ones, causing Zhengzhi to conclude that even he would undoubtedly need to expend massive resources to beat them.

The tournament went on: after this round, only twenty-four more people were left. The battles were especially spectacular: Chen Ying'er and Lin Chen's battles were not the only bright spots. The later matches were brilliant and varied because the contestants were becoming more and more powerful. Domains frequently appeared in the stadium, and the spectacle was the most satisfying to the spectators. How would they witness such great strengths without the Temples' Great Gathering?

Amongst Bright Glimmer of Hope, Han Yu lost, Bright Glimmer of Hope having finally exhausted its good luck when he came upon Chen Ying'er's grandfather, the head of the Spiritual Temple Chen Hongyu. In front of the powerful Beast Emperor Domain, he still managed to last for over ten minutes before getting defeated, and his comrade, a Demonic Eye Tyrant also left a very deep impression, being a powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step, blessed with powerful mental suppression and control, even greatly counteracting the effects of the Beast Emperor Domain. But, unfortunately, the Demonic Eye Tyrant would need to make an extraordinary encounter to possibly be able to evolve further. Zhang Fangfang, Han Yu, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi all faced the difficulty of having mounts that would hardly evolve to the ninth step.

By chance, Zhang Fangfang, Lin Xin, Sima Xian, and Wang Yuanyuan also achieved victory against their opponents, clearing the third round smoothly.

Amongst Bright Glimmer of Hope, only Long Haochen and Cai'er were left to participate, only four matches being left in this third round.

Right now, the calm look maintained so far on Long Haochen's face had a slight change. It wasn't an impossible thing to be drawn against a teammate in this individual competition, especially when only eight people remained, so Cai'er and him had fair odds of clashing against each other.

Thinking of this, Long Haochen unconsciously reminisced a scene from the Demon Hunt Selection of that time, when Cai'er chose to give up upon meeting him. Was history going to repeat itself? Thinking back to his past promise to Lin Xin, about how he had forgotten to warn Cai'er at that time, ultimately ending up hurting her, Long Haochen's gaze became a lot warmer.

Lightly holding Cai'er's hand, he declared, "If we run against each other, I will be the one to concede this time, understood?"

Cai'er had a slight start, “Haochen, you...”

Long Haochen smiled to her, “In those years, you clearly could beat me, yet chose to give up on the match. Why shouldn’t I be allowed to concede this one?”

Cai'er laughed in reaction, “Idiot, don’t think about it. Do you even take the circumstances to be the same now compared to the past? At that time, winning or losing did not matter, but this match relates to our future resistance against demonkind. You are Bright Glimmer of Hope’s captain, our leader! Oh, looks like our match won’t get to take place.”

During their discussion, the light of selection landed onto Cai'er as well as Sheng Yue, another contestant in the Assassin Temple’s area opposite.

Seeing Sheng Yue’s unreconciled look, Long Haochen couldn’t help but laugh, “Look, that great-grandfather-in-law wants to have a go against you.”

Cai'er let out a low laugh and replied, “It won’t happen.”

As expected, without need for Cai'er to step down, the opposite Sheng Yue had already declared, “I believe there to be no match and give up this match.” After saying that, he returned to his seat without even walking away.

Who could expect there to be three leading figures to already give up, the most simply eliminated being Sheng Yue, who actually directly conceded, immediately declaring himself to be no match. This was already the second time the Assassin Temple was confronted with Cai'er.

From Bright Glimmer of Hope’s six, only one person had yet to appear on stage.

The light of selection only shifted slightly from Cai'er to Long Haochen, lighting up him and his opponent from the Knight Temple.

The two sides were from the same Temple.

That was a knight of high seniority, looking quite a bit older than Long Tianying, who stood up slowly and nodded to Long Haochen seated in the last row, his aged voice sounding very firm, “Let this be a showdown between two knights.” After saying this, he advanced in large strides toward the field.

Long Haochen unconsciously looked at his grandfather, Long Tianying, who showed him a helpless smile. Haochen was slightly shocked, as his grandfather’s expression was telling him that he had no way to influence this old knight. In fact, a Divine Knight had an almost supreme authority, meaning that this knight going beyond Long Tianying’s control surely held a very high position as well.

Long Haochen followed this golden knight into the stadium before taking the initiative to accelerate while going across the arena from the old knight. This was an etiquette as a junior to a senior: he couldn’t just stand here and let the elder do the job of increasing the distance.

“I am Yang Haoyu, an elder who doesn’t care about all these matters. Since Haohan couldn’t come this time, I am thanking you on his behalf for saving and bringing back the only child of our Yang family.” Saying that, he performed a knight salute to Long Haochen.

Long Haochen finally recognized this elder: that was actually Yang Haohan’s brother, and very possibly an elder brother from his looks. No wonder even his grandpa was very polite to him. Hurriedly, he returned the politeness formally.

Yang Haoyu’s stagnant look remained on Long Haochen, “I have heard Haohan mention you long before. You are really outstanding, surpassing your grandfather and father. But you are, after all, still too young. There are no conceding knights in the Knight Temple. If you want me to approve you completely, then

it's simple, defeat me. Please”

Saying that, this old knight shouted loudly and a trail of golden light lit up on his back, dividing into two straight lines and very rapidly moving to either side as a golden cloud of light forced its way between them and engulfed Yang Haoyu, wrapping around his body. That bright golden light spread over his body, instantly forming a golden armor covering his whole body as a pair of heavy swords formed in his hands. An imposing demeanor rose from him, glinting into the surroundings, causing Long Haochen to feel as if he'd been placed in the midst of outer space, with a ferocious beast there among the stars opening its mouth to swallow him.

Seeing this scene, Li Zhengzhi abruptly became greatly alarmed, the look on his face changing greatly, “That's him! So he actually came. No wonder the Knight Temple didn't even send Long Xingyu. Hasn't he been secluded for already close to fifty years?”

Tan Wan had lost her previous battle, but, because the round was not over, she was still inside the area for candidates from the Mage Temple, and couldn't help but ask curiously in reaction, “Who is this person, Teacher? Could he be even stronger than a Divine Knight?”

Li Zhengzhi ordinarily had a beaming look, which had remained, as usual, even when running against Long Tianying earlier. But for this knight to cause his look to change so greatly, he clearly had some unordinary aspects.

Li Zhengzhi's look gradually came back to normal, explaining, “In some ways, he's the true number one powerhouse in the Knight Temple. If he had obtained the approval of a Divine Throne back then, maybe he could have risen as the true commander of the Six Great Temples and the Temple Alliance wouldn't be so dispersed either.”

“What?” Tan Wan was shocked, having never heard her teacher give such a high evaluation of another person, moreover someone

from the Knight Temple. Li Zhengzhi had some reservations regarding even Long Haochen, believing him to still be way too young.

Li Zhengzhi continued, “He is called Yang Haoyu, and is really a legendary character. The head of the Temple Alliance Yang Haoyu is actually his younger brother, but in some sense, Yang Haohan can also be considered his disciple, and you can well imagine from this how strong he is.”

“He’s close to thirty years older than Yang Haoyu: back then, when Yang Haohan first made his name, Yang Haoyu had just joined the Knight Temple, possessing an extremely high talent and powerful character, causing Yang Haoyu to be acclaimed as a knight with the bearing of a king. And, he’s a Retribution Knight; reportedly, the Knight Temple’s only Divine Retribution Knight, Long Xingyu, is training using the Retribution Knight records he left.”

“Yang Haoyu never makes use of any offensive equipment, because he has a really extraordinary magical beast called Starry Sky. This kind of magical beast already goes beyond the realm of magical beast, being an existence intrinsically belonging to the ninth step. It is able transform into any shape, aid Yang Haoyu in his cultivation, and help him absorb heavenly energy from the sun and the moon. In terms of seniority, he is above me, and I don’t even know when it was that he had broken through the ninth step, but he accomplished an unprecedented feat. He refused to become a Divine Knight.”

Chapter 689: Starry Sky Holy Knight (II)

“What?” Tan Wan lost her voice, “How could that be? Becoming a Divine Knight means having at least one divine tool, as well as becoming an auxiliary head of the Knight Temple.”

Lin Zhengzhi sighed, “Of course, Yang Haoyu knew this much, but he is really overly proud. This genius with a Starry Sky of the ninth step immediately gained approval from a Divine Throne, and if at that time he had accepted, he would immediately have become a Divine Knight. But he didn’t do so, and chose to issue a request to the greatest, and never before used Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation.”

“In the end, the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation rejected him, and he did not choose another Divine Throne. After being bestowed the title of Starry Sky Holy Knight, he started to undergo a long time of seclusion, and, reportedly, he attempted to gain once again the approval from the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, but, in the end, he did not succeed. Because his time spent in seclusion was just too long, he has since long disappeared from the watch of the Six Great Temples’ higher-ups. I didn’t expect Yang Haohan to have actually invited him to this Temples’ Great Gathering.”

Reaching that point, Li Zhengzhi’s expression became quite desolate, “It looks that I was too confident in myself. The Knight Temple’s trump card...”

Tan Wan seemed to become unconvinced, “Teacher, could it be that you are still unable to defeat him?”

Li Zhengzhi shook his head, “If I am up against him, my odds of victory are definitely under fifty percent even without restrictions, and the use of equipment being allowed. Have a good look, he will show you the strength of a Starry Sky Divine Beast. It is regarded as the number one divine beast, and Yang Haoyu is the chief elder

of the Knight Temple. This time, Long Haochen should get taught a deep lesson, but that's good as well. He's too young, and to a youngster, getting defeated is sometimes the best lesson one can have."

If Long Haochen could hear Li Zhengzhi's words, he would surely be left with a deep impression, because he formerly suffered a blow of the most massive kind, costing him his own life. Now that he was living a second life, he had long since become entirely transparent, as peaceful as water.

Long Haochen did not know that Yang Haoyu had such a glorious history. Looking at the armor and weapon on him, he couldn't help but feel startled, though his gaze very rapidly returned to normal, a golden hexagon having appeared around him.

Despite not knowing about Yang Haoyu's glory, he could sense a massive threat from him, and didn't feel confident in being able to defeat this powerful knight.

The hexagonal light in front of Long Haochen was mild, glinting in golden color, and slowly tracing lines of multicolored halos. Multicolored light symbolized a special realm, an existence equivalent in some ways to divine tools.

Immediately, a tall figure appeared in front of Long Haochen, measuring over four meters, and over two meters tall. It had a pair of massive wings spreading out from his two sides, and was entirely lustrous gold colored. The sole horn atop its head was colored in the seven colors of the rainbow, and the instant it appeared, a light essence gushed out throughout the whole stadium, making visible the multicolored light spiralling around its body. The dots of starlight that had originally appeared in the air were dispelled in the scope of this multicolored halation.

"Divine Unicorn?" Yang Haoyu was shocked upon looking at the magical beast standing in front of Long Haochen.

In legends, some magical beasts were known as the optimum

mounts for knights, and knights possessing such mounts were given a special name.

First, the number one ranked were Divine Gigantic Dragon Riding Knights, followed by Divine Unicorn Riding Knights, followed by all the types of dragon-riding knights. Divine Unicorns were ranked number two for the massive boosts and glory they gave to a knight.

Yang Haoyu was named Starry Sky Holy Knight because of his mount too, but a Starry Sky Divine Beast was not even written down in any ancient records, so it did not appear in the original ranking of the mount titles of knights. Because of its great power, it was added onto the ranking afterwards, but Long Haochen's Divine Unicorn was the true second-ranked being in the rankings.

Long Haochen's figure flashed to sit on the Divine Unicorn's back. Immediately, the latter dispersed a multicolored halation, rendering his body multicolored, as well as causing Long Haochen's figure to look blurry.

There used to be a legend in ancient times that girls had as an ideal for a lover someone who could step through multicolored clouds, clad in golden saint armor. Those so called multicolored clouds pointed at Divine Unicorns, as for the golden saint armor, the current humankind did not know what it was, but in some manner, a Divine Throne could definitely be regarded as such. Isn't that so?

A Divine Unicorn had already not appeared for many years, having vanished from Shengmo Dalu long ago. No one imagined that Long Haochen would actually summon such a mount to aid him in battle. Being disallowed from using equipment did not mean mounts' boosts were forbidden.

After a short time of surprise, Yang Haoyu's look very rapidly returned to normal, but he did not immediately rush to the assault, but spoke toward the lounge of the Knight Temple, "Chief referee,

I have a request. Because of my magical beast, I have no use for weapons, so my ability is unrelated to weaponry. So I will be clearly advantaged after summoning my comrade. Therefore, please especially permit Long Haochen to use any of his other equipment in this battle.”

These words immediately shocked everyone present. Despite being fully aware that Long Haochen had summoned a Divine Unicorn, ranked number two among knight mounts, Yang Haoyu unexpectedly still requested to permit him the use of other equipment. Was this out of pride? He visibly viewed Long Haochen to be far from being his own opponent.

On the side of the Knight Temple’s resting area for contestants, all Bright Glimmer of Hope had grotesque looks upon hearing Yang Haoyu’s words. Lin Xin couldn’t help but remark, “Isn’t this old knight overly self-confident? Could it be that he didn’t see Boss’ Light God Domain.”

Long Tianying swept him with a glance, and declared lightly, “Youngsters being self-confident is a good thing, but they mustn’t become blindly arrogant. Haochen is outstanding, but I am not optimistic in his victory. You should all know that as early as fifty years ago, Brother Yang was known as the Starry Sky Holy Knight, whose fame matched with Chen Zidian, and, although he was not a Divine Knight, he was still the number one powerhouse of the Knight Temple. If not for the utter importance of this Temples’ Great Gathering, we wouldn’t have requested Brother Yang to step into the fights. Haochen’s father, my son Long Xingyu, is only at most a follower learning from the records Brother Yang left behind.”

Hearing Long Tianying say this much, all Bright Glimmer of Hope’s member felt that Long Haochen was facing a really powerful existence.

A Divine Knight was only a follower using the records he left behind, and an even stronger existence than the legendary Chen

Zidian... What's with Boss' luck!

Long Tianying calmly declared, "I have no qualms telling you now that even though I am not sure of whether Li Zhengzhi managed to break through successfully, there is only one person who managed to break through the fourth rank of the ninth step prior to Li Zhengzhi, and that person is this Starry Sky Holy Knight."

Hearing that, all Bright Glimmer of Hope's members couldn't help but feel shocked. All of them aside from Duan Yi and Yang Wenzhao had reached the ninth step, but came to deeply understand how hard cultivation gets upon reaching this realm. Almost every hundred spiritual energy would come with its own bottleneck, so what could it mean to have broken through the fourth rank of the ninth step? It meant that Yang Haoyu's internal spiritual energy surpassed four hundred thousand. And they all knew about Long Haochen's current cultivation: second rank of the ninth step, and stopped at the bottleneck to the third rank. But having the Heart of Eternity gave him an extra ninety thousand spiritual energy, causing his internal spiritual energy to already be over two hundred ninety thousand.

However, he was still only at the peak of the second rank, having yet to get to the third rank, while Yang Haoyu already reached the fifth rank's realm.

At the ninth step, every rank had enormous gaps, affecting a lot of variables. One could say that every rank to break through upon reaching the ninth step would require expending great efforts which are no easier than the initial breakthrough to the ninth step.

But, after a short time of shock, the group very rapidly calmed down, sitting upright and watching in the direction of the stadium.

Long Tianying found out with shock that these youngsters all looked confident and resolved. For them to remain so confident despite knowing about Yang Haoyu's strength meant that they all

held a sort of faith toward Long Haochen deep in their hearts. And this faith gave them an absolute certainty on Long Haochen's victory.

"Since you say so, Long Haochen is specially allowed to make use of equipment." Chen Zidian replied very rapidly, unexpectedly agreeing in a premise that the overwhelming majority of the spectators believed that this chief referee would not possibly accept.

Some slightly younger higher-ups from the Six Great Temple felt incomprehension. The Great Temples' Gathering promoted fairness at the top, but could it be called fair for the other contestants to permit the use of equipment to Long Haochen.

But the older veterans watched Yang Haoyu attentively. Even those who hadn't met this legendary Starry Sky Holy Knight before had all heard about his story before.

Long Haochen had already won against Qiu Yonghao, becoming the representative individual of the younger generation. In this match, the issue of the final victor did not even matter any more. More importantly, all those people involved by the Mage Temple had great changes of heart.

For the Knight Temple to have a powerhouse such as the Starry Sky Holy Knight, and moreover a great pride such as Long Haochen in this younger generation, could the Mage Temple really take over their rule? People with eyes to see all knew the answer to that question.

Chapter 690: Starry Sky Holy Knight (III)

Li Zhengzhi was certainly outstanding, and he had especially prepared his plans for this Temples' Great Gathering for a long time, but he had already lost, outdone by the previous head of the Temple Alliance Yang Haoyu, the true victor in this battle of intrigue.

After Yang Haoyu gained Chen Zidian's approval, he nodded to Long Haochen, "Alright, you can use your equipment now."

"Thanks a lot, senior." Long Haochen nodded to him and bowed forward, the Gold Foundation Armor appearing under his feat. That armor glistening in orange color instantly covered his upper body. When he leapt back on the Divine Unicorn's back, he had a heavy sword in each of his hands.

The heavy sword on his left hand glistened in white, and the heavy sword in his right hand shone in gold red, carrying a multicolored brilliance. These were Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, as well as the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

Looking at the fully equipped Long Haochen, Yang Haoyu unwittingly now had an appreciative look, admiring Long Haochen's steadiness.

Another youngster of Long Haochen's age with such accomplishments would surely have a proud mindset. Yang Haoyu giving him a special permission to use his equipment in this match was undoubtedly a form of contempt. But right after obtaining the chief referee Chen Zidian's permission, he chose to take out his equipment with neither arrogance nor impatience. His look remained just as calm, with no changes in his emotional aspect. This steadiness was already far beyond other people of this age.

"Please, give me your guidance, senior." Long Haochen lightly knocked the Aria of the Goddess of Light on his left shoulder, indicating his preparedness to Yang Haoyu.

Yang Haoyu nodded lightly, inclining the heavy swords in his hands, "Let's start then."

With this call, the bodies of the two glinted brilliantly.

A dense golden light extended all around Long Haochen's body, accompanied with shrill sounds which flooded the whole stadium toward Qiu Yonghao's direction.

But, Yang Haoyu's body liberated a similar resplendent golden luster, though it seemed to emerge in the midst of a night sky unlike Long Haochen's.

With Yang Haoyu's body as center, a wide expense of surrounding air turned into stars, just as if he was standing in the midst of a starry sky. In this starry sky, countless golden dots of light brought fantastic fluctuations of spiritual energy, clashing against Long Haochen's Light God Domain.

The domains of the two parties stretched forward with power, as the distance between the two of them increased.

On one side was a vast and pure expense of gold, and on the other side was a mysterious and boundless starry sky. After the two great domains appeared, they contrasted each other on every point.

Yang Haoyu spoke insipidly, "Your Light God Domain is established on the basis of your affinity and comprehension of light as a god's chosen one. My light originates from the starry sky, which is not from this world and is not subject to the control of this world's god of light. So, you cannot strip my light. These are my stars, take the blow of my star power."

Saying that, Yang Haoyu remained motionless, lifting the heavy sword in his right hand and pointing it toward Long Haochen. Immediately, myriads of starry lights shot out from his domain, gathering into a sharp projectile while turning into perfectly straight golden light, bombarding Long Haochen's direction.

The use of the stars' power was Yang Haoyu's self-created stars

law.

This Starlight looked very gentle, but after entering Long Haochen's domain, it seemed not to be affected in the slightest as it instantly reached out in front of Long Haochen.

Long Haochen didn't respond to the attack with another attack. His huge wings spread out simultaneously as Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in his left hand disappeared, replaced with a compact multicolored shield, held in front of him.

Ding. The instant that Starlight landed onto the Divine Snail Shield, it immediately issued metallic kinds of sounds.

Long Haochen was making use of Divine Obstruction, but felt right now as if a planet was ramming against his body.

Instantly, the multicolored golden light on the Divine Snail Shield enlarged, and in the meantime, a bright light pulsed on Long Haochen's chest: the Heart of Eternity.

In the previous battle against Qiu Yonghao, Long Haochen had relied on the heart of Eternity to repel the enemy with a single fist. Every time the Heart of Eternity would pulse, his spiritual energy would get refilled at rapid speed, and the multicolored golden light on the Divine Snail Shield would grow in intensity.

The Light God Domain turned into circles of golden halos, binding around Long Haochen's body, as the space in the stadium seemed to sink deeply.

On the lounge, the chief referee Chen Zidian was in a standstill. Under his lead, all the referees were pouring with all their energy spiritual energy into the barrier to maintain its stability.

When the Starlight gradually weakened, Long Haochen's body was pressed up against the barrier.

What a powerful blow! To resist this starlight, Long Haochen had to put forth almost all his strength. He really did not expect Yang Haoyu's strength to actually reach such a level. Perhaps he could

still not compare with the Demon God Emperor, but his cultivation was definitely at the grade of the Moon Demon God and Star Demon God.

Yang Haoyu had a faint smile, “Interesting, and you are not at full strength yet. Let me see where your limits lie!”

Myriads of Starlight rose up in his Star Domain, and his dual swords were lifted, tracing abstruse arcs in midair, to finally turn these myriads of Starlight into nine points which rotated in the air to gather as one, a perfect pure-white Starlight attack aimed against Long Haochen.

The instant this pure-white Starlight entered inside the Light God Domain, it immediately caused intense undulations in Long Haochen’s domain, as if ripping his Light God Domain apart.

This strike gathered the might of heaven and earth.

Long Haochen’s face was extremely stern, and the Divine Unicorn underneath him issued a shrill, causing a mystical multicolored light to gather onto its horn, spreading outwards. But Long Haochen did not keep using his shield like before, shutting his eyes as the Heart of Eternity on his chest clearly gained in intensity.

Having gained the boost from Divine Unicorn, Long Haochen’s whole body was permeated with the seven colors of the rainbow. A phenomenon suddenly affected the fluctuations of the Light God Domain and they suddenly intensified, its bright light dispersed, instantly being reduced to ten meters of range around his body, pulsing to the rhythm of the beating Heart of Eternity. It appeared just as though the whole Light God Domain had become an extension of the Heart of Eternity.

Meanwhile, the retraction of Long Haochen’s Light God Domain caused the scale of the Star Domain in the stadium to increase. From the looks of it, Long Haochen seemed oppressed to the extreme.

But upon contact with that retracting Domain of the Light God, that pure white Starlight unexpectedly came to a stop. Only a bit of it made it through, but stagnated alongside the pulse of the Light God Domain. At every pulse of the Light God Domain, that pure white holy light weakened gradually. The white stars gradually dispersed, turning golden and dulling with time, before finally turning into infinitely small starry dots.

Long Haochen opened his eyes that instant, executing a hacking motion with the Aria of the Goddess of Light in the right hand.

“Please take my blow, Senior.”

The Aria of the Goddess of Light turned into a brilliant gold color, and the retracted Light God Domain gathered into a wheel of light, launched slowly forward alongside a golden light projection from Long Haochen’s blade.

The previous Starlight attack that Yang Haoyu launched was dispersed at once, and after that golden light projection routed the Starlight attack, kept flying forward changing colors in the process to gradually turn white. Even more mysteriously, that bright blade projection issued sweet sounds everywhere it passed, giving off an auspicious and peaceful feeling of calm. Behind that blade projection of light appeared two pure-white wings.

Yang Haoyu had a grave look for the first time. Lifting the heavy sword in his right arm, the Starlights inside the starry universe all lit up at once.

That white blade projection entered the Star Domain right after exiting the Light God Domain, not obstructed in the slightest wherever it passed.

When the nearest stars landed onto the white blade projection, a bizarre scene took place: that white projection slowed down once again, but its volume became twice larger, shattering those stars.

This was the first time for Yang Haoyu to encounter such a

situation. Lifting the heavy sword in his right hand, he swept it through the empty air, gathering myriads of Starlights into a huge blade projection aimed at Long Haochen's projection looking as light and unhindered as a feather.

The two blade projections of entirely contrasting size clashed.

On the surface, Long Haochen's blade looked like it should suffer an immediate loss, but this contact immediately caused a state of stickiness between the blades.

The two light blades stopped simultaneously in midair, and Starlight slowly went up to curl up on the immense blade formed, causing Long Haochen's little blade projection to slowly get expelled under its suppression. But in the process of this expulsion, the little light blade enlarged gradually, while the large light blade gradually shrank. The smaller light blade was also repelled at gradually slower speed.

“Disperse, break!” Yang Haoyu shouted loudly, waving the sword in his hands simultaneously. With a large bang, the Star Domain shivered greatly, as the Starlight Blade he had launched smashed into pieces at once, transforming into countless stars shooting out, and finally destroying Long Haochen's blade projection in an intense explosion, turning into countless surges of white light. But they didn't disperse, quietly flying back instead, to merge back into Long Haochen's Light God Domain.

An intense heartbeat's pulse reverberated through the whole stage, as, the instant this white light returned, the Light God Domain launched another counterattack against the Star Domain, forcing it back to the previous state of stalemate. Each party now took half of the sky as before.

Chapter 691: Light God Domain VS Star Domain (I)

Right now, the spectating powerhouses were all in complete shock. Even Li Zhengzhi, whose elemental comprehension was exceedingly high, also had difficulty to understand just what happened in the previous clash of power between Haochen and Yang Haoyu. Perhaps only the legendary Chen Zidian had some clues of what happened, his face right now seeming full of appreciation.

Yang Haoyu did not keep launching attacks, but looked at Long Haochen with a questioning look, “Just how did you manage that? With your current cultivation and domain comprehension, there should be no way you could resist in front of my Star Domain.”

It looked as though the two of them kept making moves, but in reality, it was entirely a contest between their two domains. Yang Haoyu’s attack was through his domain, whereas Long Haochen’s first block used the Divine Snail Shield, while the second one used entirely the power of his domain, the same going as well for the small blade projection he had launched afterwards.

And in this clash of domains, it was Yang Haoyu who finally took the first step back. Although no winner emerged, Yang Haoyu had visibly suffered a slight loss.

Long Haochen had a slight smile, “Senior’s Star Domain really expanded this junior’s horizons. That’s really the most powerful domain I have ever encountered, indeed unaffected by the restrictions of the light god’s laws. But you forgot something: Starlight is light as well, and even if the star’s power accumulated inside was even more massive, its core contains a large amount of light. Just like your ability uses light as its core, my Light God Domain harmonizes very well with all light. So I just made use of the light inside your domain to transform my power into a state

able to contend with your domain, to barely resist. In some sense, I have partly been making use of your own power to contend against you.”

Yang Haoyu displayed a look of surprise, slowly nodding, “What a strong Light God Domain. In terms of quality, it looks that your domain is really miles above my Star Domain. When the time comes and it gets strengthened enough, the Demon God Emperor’s Black Hell will have met quite a match. But this match is just getting started. Your domain should have materialized quite recently right? You will need to display far more to contend with my Star Domain.

“My Star Domain is not my power alone, but the power emerging from the fusion between my Starry Sky Mythological Beast and myself. Therefore, my domain is in essentially a mutated domain, equivalent to the fusion of two domains. My full power is close to the Starry Sky, but what you have been facing just before was merely the most fundamental power of the Star Domain. I am going to increase the pressure right now, take care!”

Yang Haoyu completely had the attitude of a senior giving guidance to a junior, and Long Haochen also had an increasingly deferential look on his face.

Indeed, his cultivation had already increased to a considerable level, but the day he reached the ninth step was still quite recent, so he had far from enough experience of the abilities of a powerhouse of the ninth step as well as practical experience. Of course, he could easily respond to an opponent of lower cultivation than him, but an opponent stronger than him would be somewhat hard to cope with.

If Yang Haoyu had used his strongest attack from the beginning, Long Haochen was afraid he’d be helpless in front of it. But him gradually increasing the level of pressure brought Long Haochen an extremely precious practical experience against domains, as well as extremely good benefits to his future cultivation due to the

high level of pressure.

“Please guide me Senior.” Long Haochen knocked lightly the Aria of the Goddess of Light on his shoulder as a salute.

Yang Haoyu returned the salute, raising the heavy sword in his right hand and holding it up in the air, declaring in a deep voice, “I will start to display my own Domain Technique next, which I created using the abilities of my Starry Star Mythological Beast alongside my own, called Starry Sky Explosion. Take care, and show me how much light your Light God Domain can strip from mine under these circumstances.”

Saying that, Yang Haoyu pointed the heavy sword in his right hand at a star, and immediately, that star lit up fully, as the other Starlights darkened. The star in question even grew a dim golden tail, rushing straight and brazenly toward Long Haochen.

Starry Sky Explosion? This was the first time Long Haochen heard this name, but he knew about Domain Techniques! Yang Haoyu having already told him he was about to use a Domain Technique, how could Long Haochen respond without taking care?

If this ability was added to the contest between domains, his own domain would surely lose. Although Long Haochen’s domain was only obtained recently, he was absolutely unwilling to let his domain lose out, otherwise his future attitude in times of cultivation would surely get greatly affected.

Drawing the Aria of the Goddess of Light ahead, countless halos gathered onto the Aria of the Goddess of Light as the multicolored gold light emitted by the Divine Unicorn glowed more and more intensely.

Through the Heart of Eternity, Long Haochen managed to control his domain to some extent, but the Light God Domain was really a supreme existence among all extant domains. To achieve control over a domain of such a level surely would require an astronomical spiritual energy. Long Haochen obligatorily required

the amplification of the Divine Unicorn to achieve complete control of the domain. Of course, as his understanding of the Light God Domain would deepen, this situation would change to some extent, until he would manage, upon completely integrating the Light God Domain, to fuse it into a part of his body, while also becoming part of the Light God Domain itself. That point could be called to achieve perfect control of his own domain, just what Yang Haoyu managed to do with his own domain.

The gathered Domain Light revolved around the Aria of the Goddess of Light, as a halo lit Long Haochen's body, and he pointed the Aria of the Goddess of Light forward. Distributing the previously condensed halo ahead, it enveloped the incoming star.

That star's flying speed increased continuously, and when it looked about to enter the Light God Domain, the halo guided by the Aria of the Goddess of Light came to meet it, immediately stopping its advance.

An unimaginable situation occurred: that slowed down star suddenly froze, expelling all the light in it, but without leaving Long Haochen's Light God Domain the slightest chance to absorb its light. That instant, that star suddenly blew up.

Rumble

The violent explosion reverberated not only throughout the whole Alliance's Great Stadium, but even shook the whole Holy City. The instant it was triggered, the barrier in the Alliance's Great Stadium shook severely, and large expanses of cracks formed on every corner of the barrier, looking close to shattering at anytime.

Right at this time, a solemn sound rang, as a golden ball suddenly appeared on top of the barrier, following with countless brilliant lights shrouding the barrier in the seven colors of the rainbow then turned into eight colors. This finally stabilized its state and stopped the barrier from shattering.

Chapter 692: Light God Domain vs Star Domain (II)

Spiritual pellet! That golden ball was really Chen Zidian's Spiritual Pellet; he wouldn't easily display the use of his domain for fear of affecting the other people in the stadium, so he could only make use of his spiritual pellet to stabilize the defense of the stadium.

Inside the stadium, Long Haochen and the Divine Unicorn immediately got expelled by the effects of that star's explosion. Floating in midair, Long Haochen let out a splurt of blood, his Light God Domain narrowly shattered in a violent shaking.

This explosive force is really so terrifying. Is that the power of a Domain Technique?

Long Haochen's internal spiritual energy totalled 290,000, adding to that the amplification from his Golden Foundation Armor and the Divine Unicorn, his total available spiritual energy was already over 400,000. Although he hadn't reached the fourth rank of ninth step, the spiritual energy he could bring into play was no less.

But, in front of these explosions, his seven apertures felt as if sealed, causing the terrible feeling of having his senses stripped. Not only his body but even his soul experienced the large shaking. Was Starry Sky Explosion such a terrible thing?

The current Long Haochen was full of deep shock. Never did he expect Yang Haoyu's domain to actually reach such a terrible level of power.

Because he was unfamiliar with the opponent, and because Yang Hao was also a powerhouse of the Knight Temple, so far Long Haochen had maintained a probing attitude in this battle.

This was also why he chose to take the first blow of the Star

Domain with the Divine Snail Shield instead of meeting it with his domain's power. And, right now, he got a true view of the terrible level of strength a Domain Ability could reach.

The actual terror of a Domain Ability's destructive power was far above a forbidden spell! If the barrier specially prepared for defending Alliance's Great Stadium wasn't there earlier, they could be afraid a calamity would have befallen the whole Holy City.

However, Long Haochen was not discouraged so simply. Quite the opposite, something seemed to awaken in his body in front of this massive pressure.

Taking a deep breath and stabilizing his body and staring at Yang Haoyu, Long Haochen did not wipe the blood on the corners of his mouth, and his look became even more calm than before.

The Light God Domain once again retracting to an area of ten meters diameter around him, Long Haochen took a deep breath, seemingly drawing all the light into his body.

The two swords in his hand were slowly brought together above his head, and when the two divine swords flowed into each other, a terrible flash of white light surged out from them. Immediately, that white light turned multicolored, before turning into an incandescent white.

The two swords' harmonious bond drew in a power that had initially even caused the Demon God Emperor to sigh in admiration. But this harmonious use of the two swords seemed to be only aiming at controlling his Light God Domain.

A fantastic white luster surged out from the two swords that had been made one with the Light God Domain.

At that time, Yang Haoyu had a look of shock for the first time, seeing the bearing of Long Haochen's Light God Domain change.

Every domain had its own bearing; for instance, Yang Haoyu's Star Domain had a mysterious and inexhaustible bearing. But Long

Haochen's Light God Domain's original bearing seemed boundless: a boundless light, purity, and gentleness.

But right now, a fantastic change occurred on the Light God Domain's bearing. It turned white from a golden color, an incandescent color that returned to gentleness after an initial surge of brutal power, a vast aura of familiarity.

That was life, and creation.

Right, when Long Haochen relied on the two swords' harmonious bond, it triggered a kind of evolution of his Light God Domain. The white domain was beaming with feelings of life and creation.

This was the powerful aura of life and creation coming from the fusion between light and water, raising the natural qualities of the Light Dod Domain by a hundredfold, and its bearing by a thousandfold at once.

Life and Creation, a new mystery behind Light God Domain. Long Haochen's eyes similarly turned into an incandescent color, as he held the Sword of Life and Creation in his hand, the Light God Domain extending once again immediately. Where it passed, the Star Domain was unable to resist making a losing retreat little by little.

With a wave of Yang Haoyu's right hand, this time two stars came flying at Long Haochen.

If these two stars were to detonate, the resulting might was bound to increase by severalfold.

White light circulated freely, as Long Haochen's Light God Domain suddenly slowed its spiralling speed. Surges after surges of light extended, immediately forming two bands in front of the two concentrations of Starlight, slowly making way inside the two stas. Then Yang Haoyu immediately found out that he had lost control of his own domain.

The Starry Sky Explosion Technique would immediately blow up upon contact with an opposing force, blowing at the core spot of the opponent's force. Triggering the explosion ahead of time was impossible, as at that time, the star was still located in its Star Domain, that would be akin to attacking himself. But when the star made contact with Long Haochen's Light God Domain, he unexpectedly lost control, becoming unable to explode it, in other words, Long Haochen had neutralized his Starry Sky Explosion Technique.

This instant, Yang Haoyu's eyes were full of shock. He did not expect at all that Long Haochen's evolved domain would actually neutralize his Domain Technique like that.

Long Haochen had a different cultivating orientation than Cai'er. Her method was more inclined to developing her domain technique, because what she inherited was the power of purification of the death god, hence her Domain Technique would to a large extent increase her offensive strength.

After Long Haochen fused with Elux's constitution as a Scion of Light, his whole being was turned into a part of the light element. The mysteries of light did not relate to slaughters and battle, but with the creation and life brought by light. Because of finding out its true essence, Long Haochen chose this path for himself, the path leading to his domain's evolution. Right now, he was making use of the second form of the Light God Domain, its evolved form.

Life and creations were inevitable and incidental concepts involved in every thing. The fantastic changes and connection between these inevitable and incidental things caused the rise of a new ability exceeding the scope of light'.

The Starry Sky Explosion was certainly powerful and impossible for Long Haochen to block, but through his evolved Light God Domain, he had the ability to break off this power, and even cause

the Star Domain to fall apart under the effects of the laws of life and creation.

Yang Haoyu knew that he had been underestimating this youngster. The latter's understanding of his own domain was perhaps not deep enough yet, but that was still an earth-shattering talent, whose knowledge of light vastly surpassed his own. And right now, this knowledge integrated his domain thus causing it to complete an evolution.

Chapter 693: Haoyue, possibility of eight heads (I)

Yang Haoyu's eyes were filled with admiration. He understood that given enough time, this youngster would surely come to surpass him.

"What a power of life and creation! Then let me show you the last struggle of my domain!" Speaking so, Yang Haoyu slowly lifted his right arm, pointing it to the sky. For the first time, his Star Domain shrank, but kept dispersing stars in the whole process. Long Haochen's Light God Domain consequently expanded immediately to a great extent. Because even mere dispersed stars were could still inflict massive damage to him, his only option was to slowly neutralize these stars' power.

From the shrinking domains, a lot of stars gathered on Yang Haoyu.

His golden armor was originally very gorgeous, but after the stars were inlaid on it one after another, it gained an incomparable brightness.

"Self Incarnating Domain!" Li Zhengzhi lost his voice in alarm, full of shock, followed by a decrepit look on his face. He knew that a hardly closeable gap still existed between Yang Haoyu and him.

Li Zhengzhi put his greatest hopes on this Temples' Great Gathering, because he had just broken through the fourth rank of the ninth step of cultivation, his internal spiritual energy exceeding 400,000. Not only that, but he had furthermore two powerful Domain Techniques.

But after seeing the ability Yang Haoyu displayed, he knew that the unsurpassable gap separating him from this legendary Starry Sky Holy Knight was still present.

Self Incarnating Domain, that was a characteristic ability of the

fifth rank from the ninth step, representative of the upgrade to a high class powerhouse of the ninth step.

At this moment, the domain was Yang Haoyu himself, and Yang Haoyu was also his own domain, the domain and its wielder becoming a single entity. This was already a boundary of immortality.

Of course, this was not a real immortality, but upon reaching the realm of Self Incarnating Domain, a human powerhouse's life expectancy would expand to over five hundred years! Chen Zidian didn't manage to accomplish this feat, yet Yang Haoyu just did.

Long Haochen's Light God Domain gradually covered Yang Haoyu in its scope, and Yang Haoyu displayed a thin smile on his face. His domain having completely merged with him, this had become a fight inside Long Haochen's Light God Domain.

Waving his swords, Yang Haoyu immediately took the path in front of him. Even the already evolved Light God Domain was split in front of his swords, which had gained transparency, flickered with Starlight just like his armor, embodying the endless night sky.

A bizarre Crossed Starlight Swords strike lacerated the way toward Long Haochen, totally unstoppable by the Light God Domain.

The Starlight Cross sword-strike travelled at very slow speed, but its huge pressure caused Long Haochen's Golden Foundation Armor to issue a series of crackling sounds, with countless cracks starting to show up on the Golden Foundation Armor. This armor of epic tier was actually completely unable to bear such a level of might.

The Divine Unicorn extended its wings, revealing a pained look. Under that huge pressure, its head was lowered forcefully, and the sacred light dispersed from its horn became far weaker.

This Divine Unicorn was, of course, Star King who evolved along with the rise of Long Haochen's cultivation. It still did not have its own domain, and its uses had been minimized due to the Star Domain's suppression.

Yang Haoyu's strike already made use of most of his domain, compressed to be used in the shape of a technique. This crossed-swords strike could be said to accumulate the power of multitudinous Starry Sky Explosion Techniques. Even the Light God Domain evolved to the boundary of life and creation couldn't possibly dispel such a highly concentrated domain's power.

This was the gap in the two parties' cultivation, already going beyond the gap in the two domains' qualities.

Ding. With light tingling sounds, Long Haochen instantly chose to discard his own Golden Foundation Armor, turning it back into a Golden Foundation Box dropping down, otherwise it would sustain irreparable damage.

Without the armor's protection, Long Haochen's situation of crisis became even more pronounced. The huge might made him unable to even let go of the Sword of Life and Creation in his hands.

This was the true might of the Starry Sky Knight! One could say that the process of the previous course of the battle was simply Yang Haoyu giving direction to Long Haochen for the sake of increasing his experience of resisting powerhouses.

Yang Haoyu's Starlight Crosstrike was faster than anything else, striking straight at Long Haochen, but the attack speed was voluntarily lowered rapidly, as the pressure was increased.

With the increase in pressure, the rebound would get just as much stronger. With Long Haochen's cultivation, bearing such a pressure would hardly be possible. Yang Haoyu was trying to force out breakthroughs from Long Haochen with the most of his own strength. Such a practical experience would yield indescribable

benefits for his future.

Long Haochen's body was shivering slightly in the air in front of this devastating pressure, as the harmonious Sword of Life and Creation dispersed dragon-like chants that only kept getting more and more high-pitched

The Starlight Cross strike was getting nearer and nearer to Long Haochen, and he was still unable to come out with an effective response, much less any shift of movement.

Yang Haoyu sighed secretly, thinking to himself, Maybe I just held overly high expectations on this child. He is not even thirty, yet he already managed to evolve his domain once. What more is there to insist for him to display?

The huge pressure started to cause Long Haochen's mouth and nose to splurt blood. If this kept going on, his life would soon get endangered!

Right as Yang Haoyu was thinking about terminating his attack, he suddenly caught sight of Long Haochen's eyes.

These eyes were just as limpid, with the same peaceful look even under such desperate straits, with even a look of persistence coupled to this gentle expression.

He hasn't given up! This was Yang Haoyu's first reaction, and right at this time, he saw a purple glint in his eyes, as a purplish golden luster emanated from within his eyes, nine purple lines showed up noiselessly on his forehead.

Just like torrential waves, purplish golden halations gushed out from Long Haochen's back, instantly turning the white Light God Domain a purplish golden color.

The aura of life and creation disappeared, to be replaced by an incomparable might and inexhaustible destructive intent.

That instant, Long Haochen's aura metamorphosed, the only thing remaining the same being his soft and peaceful look.

A huge illusory figure appeared behind him. That was not the Goddess of Light, as after absorbing Elux's special qualities as Scion of Light, he was not able to make use of God's Descent any longer. That was because his spiritual energy reached the quality of a light god, an existence able to contend with the Goddess of Light.

This huge illusory image was purple colored, letting out resplendent purple, its six immense heads lifted high and with two huge bulges on the extreme sides of the six heads, already close to the shape of the other six heads.

The illusory look of that stature gradually gained in substance, its huge wings unfolding and causing the addition of an incomparable nobility and might to Long Haochen's purplish god Light God Domain.

Right, his blood vessels had called him out in front of the high pressure and life threatening crisis confronting Long Haochen.

Roa! An overwhelming roar resounded behind Long Haochen.

The deep traces of purple intent flared up, turning into a purple halation blowing at Yang Haoyu. Astonishingly, everywhere the purple light passed, Long Haochen's surrounding turned purplish-gold in color, and that Starlight Cros strike came to a stop in midair. One could shockingly see that purplish light extend on the path taken by Yang Haoyu, annihilating an innumerable Starlight on its way.

Yang Haoyu's swords changed stance, its Starlight interweaving into a magnificent star atlas. But all this Starlight seemed completely useless in front of that purplish golden halation when dispersed directly. When that purplish light made contact with Yang Haoyu, his body shivered violently, and an illusory golden cloud separated from him, fluttering toward the opposite direction.

The Sword of Life and Creation in Long Haochen's hands finally

landed, greatly reducing the might of the Starlight Sword Crosstrike, and in the midst of resonating clinging sounds, the crossed swords were split. Long Haochen took advantage of the great momentum to flash forward, the massive image on his back merging with him to turn into a magnificent purplish-golden armor.

But this purplish-gold color was far too overbearing. At the time it stuck onto Long Haochen's body, the Divine Unicorn was actually expelled far away.

How strange to see the Divine Unicorn not show the slightest resistance at such a time. The multicolored hexagram traced under its feet disappeared quietly, and if one paid careful attention, he would find out that at the time that massive purple figure appeared, even the top tier Divine Unicorn looked filled with terror.

To the opposite of Long Haochen's magnificent purplish-golden armor, Yang Haoyu's Starry Sky Armor and dual swords actually both disappeared. That previous sound of roaring accompanied with the release of a purple halation actually forcefully cut his contact with the Starry Sky Mythological Beast.

Yang Haoyu was completely filled with shock right now. A second evolution... That was actually a second evolution that took place in his domain! This was impossible; even a powerhouse of the ninth step, fifth rank such as himself couldn't accomplish this feat! Only at the sixth or even seventh rank could that possibly be done.

He also felt the sense of his companion. That purple halation unexpectedly aroused fear in the Starry Sky Mythological Beast known to be the number one mythological beast of the starry sky type. Ever since he made a pact with the Starry Sky Mythological Beast, it was a first for this to happen to Yang Haoyu.

From the start of this battle, Long Haochen was constantly under

pressure. The pressure being abruptly lightened, he reflexively took advantage of the momentum to launch an attack.

Chapter 694: Haoyue, possibility of eight heads (II)

Right now, the Light God Domain was in an extraordinary state, but that was actually not a second evolution. Just like the armor materialized on Long Haochen's body, that came from Haoyue's power. That six-headed purple figure was no one else but Haoyue who had nearly died alongside Long Haochen, and had gone into hiding for over five years.

That deep purple halation was Haoyue's bloodline power!

Just like Long Haochen's cultivation rose to the second rank of the ninth step, Haoyue also made considerable progress, greatly gaining in volume to now be over thirty meters long. All his scales were like glistening amethysts, but actually, his cultivation only reached the peak of the eighth step. But, assessing Haoyue could naturally not be done with such simple factors alone.

Those two huge bulges seemed to possibly be about to form heads at anytime. The six-headed Haoyue already reaching the peak of the eighth step, if he were to grow two more heads to gain eight heads, just what level would he reach? Even Long Haochen himself did not dare imagine. Also, because Haoyue's latent capabilities only kept growing stronger and stronger, Long Haochen's curiosity regarding his origins only kept growing.

Assimilating Haoyue's blood force, Long Haochen also felt a spurt of the power coming from Haoyue's blood force into his own body too. The Light God Domain which was ordinarily gentle gained nobility and might. To life and creations were added ounces of devastation and destruction. These two extremes coming out from Haoyue's powerful blood vessels integrated the whole perfectly.

Haoyue was certainly not as powerful as Long Haochen right now, but the level reached by his blood vessels' power was not even bearable for the Starry Sky Mythological Beast, which

separated itself from Yang Haoyu's body, causing Yang Haoyu's Star Domain to lose balance immediately.

In the midst of this disturbance, Long Haochen's attack raised to its strongest degree of strength.

The Heart of Eternity pulsed vigorously, and the purplish-gold colored divine swords released an unprecedented luster, filled with domineering sword intent and also carrying a purplish-golden glint while elevated high. This instant, his sword's soul and sword intent made one, and caused Long Haochen to instantly arise to his peak state.

However, Yang Haoyu did deserve his reputation after all. The Starry Sky Mythological Beast separated from him only for a split second before returning to cover his body. But the Star Domain was weakened slightly, while Long Haochen's agile attack carried an earth shattering power. With a shout, the swords in his hand traced an abstruse arc, gathering myriad Starlights as one to clash with Long Haochen's powerful strike.

This clash looked unimportant, but in the Knight Temple's lounge, it caused great changes in the expression on Chen Zidian's face. His figure flashed to reach the top of the defensive barrier, and he shouted loudly, "Full power to support the barrier everyone!"

Those two's blows sprang up to the barrier. This clash contained the full power of the two of them, already exceeding the level of normal domains. They seemed to have actually forgotten that this was a match taking place in the Temples' Great Gathering! A clash reaching their level was already beyond what the divine-tool-level defensive barrier could sustain. And, in case it shattered, perhaps the whole Holy City would get affected, especially the numerous crowd standing outside. A real blast-out would really turn this match into an unprecedented calamity.

Chen Zidian did not stop them all this time because he was very

familiar with Yang Haoyu, hence fully aware of the height of his cultivation, knowing that he's a really proper person. But who could guess that Long Haochen would suddenly summon another magical beast, before uniting with him and actually severing the link between Yang Haoyu and the Starry Sky Mythological Beast. This inflamed Yang Haoyu's competitiveness, resulting in this clash of maximal power. If it were let to burst out, even among the higher-ups from the Six Great Temples, perhaps only a few of those inferior to the ninth step would remain.

Being the chief referee, how could he let such a situation take place? His first reaction was to immediately asking for help, as the defensive barrier was their only means to unite their strengths at once.

Hearing Chen Zidian's large shout, the higher-ups from the Six Great Temples almost all set into action with no hesitation. Li Zhengzhi was the first one to react, pressing both his hands onto the barrier to pour his spiritual energy inside.

This barrier was extremely mystical. Aside from pouring spiritual energy inside through the magic array, it was also possible to pour it inside directly. However, it would just not have the same amplifying effects as through the array.

The Temples' Great Gathering was a contest between the greatest powerhouses of the Temple Alliances, where all kinds of accidents had already occurred. Such a defensive barrier strengthening had been formerly employed in earlier Temples' Great Gathering. For instance, the Scion of Samsara of the past had narrowly caused it to get totally torn to shreds.

Although the defensive barrier of the Temple's Great Stadium covered a very large area, the manpower to sustain it was also enormous. Right now, the collaboration of all powerhouses from the Six Great Temple instantly strengthened it to an enormous degree.

An earthquake like shaking immediately broke out. The area within was already filled with a myriad of flowing lights of every color. Long Haochen and Yang Haoyu's figures were completely submerged in that magnificent light, and the massive shaking was already implicating the whole Holy City, just like a real earthquake.

The defensive barrier could sustain severe blows because the ones sustaining it had come flying from all the lounges, reaching at least the eighth step of cultivation. Yet they were sent flying one after another by the huge shock. The whole barrier flickered in multicolored light. Everyone could sense a terrifying might surging inside the barrier. Letting it burst out would cause devastating damage to spread.

The defensive barrier could resist the shocks from spiritual energy, but no one was able to cover the surface underneath it, so right now, it started to split from below, causing the whole Temple's Great Stadium to sway violently, some cracks starting to form on its floor.

Right this time, a multicolored golden light instantly came in midair. As that golden light gained in scale, it covered the whole floor of the Alliance's Great Stadium before slowly spreading downwards to start to cover the whole great stadium.

The shaking of Holy City stopped at last, but because of the substantial damage caused by this light, the roof disappeared totally.

That was a pagoda, flickering in golden light spilling all over the air. On this pagoda were countless golden inscriptions, letting out lusters of various colors. That seven-floored pagoda seemed just large enough to cover the surface of the Alliance's Great Stadium as well as the whole defensive barrier. The instant it landed onto the ground, the earthquake-like shocks were finally contained.

Everyone outside of the Alliance's Great Stadium was already in a

great panic. Every broadcasting magical crystal had been broken into pieces, and the masses were filled with shocking terror. Fortunately, that terrifying earth-shaking as if a mighty dragon rolled over disappeared after only continuing for a very short time.

Seeing the immense tower that had risen up in the midst of that split Alliance's Great Stadium, gasped shouts arose immediately from the people.

Cai'er calmly remained afloat, stretching her right hand in front of her with her palm spread out.

This crushing presence in the midst of the stadium was with no doubt the Tower of Eternity.

The current Tower of Eternity was completely different from before. It seemed much less mystical, appearing closer to a genuine divine tool. Although it didn't reach the level of a supra-divine tool, it had a space shuttling ability, and moreover, an exceeding defensive power. Before the Holy Necromancer Elux got purified, it had already acknowledged Cai'er as a master, acting right now as an attacker and defender with a spatial teleporting ability at Cai'er's disposal.

The Tower of Eternity issued light chirping sounds which lasted for a long time before gradually calming down. A bright light flashed out from Cai'er's chest, as her right hand was waved at the Tower of Eternity.

The Tower of Eternity flew twenty meters upwards before shrinking rapidly, landing back in Cai'er's hands, to finally turn into an intricate golden jewel twenty-five centimeters long returning to her palm.

Cai'er lifted her wrist, the Eternal Melody flashing on her waist, as the Tower of Eternity disappeared without traces into the shape of countless strands of light, and her gaze shifted impatiently back to the direction of the stadium.

Right now, the stadium had already recovered its calm. No damage was sustained by the barrier in the end, and the higher-ups from the Six Great Temple with the duty of maintaining the barrier gathered back one by one, with a lot of people looking at Cai'er. Without the previous suppression by the Tower of Eternity, although it wouldn't have gone to the extent of Holy City getting really endangered, that situation like a dragon attack would certainly have caused a massive disorder to arise in Holy City.

The ground of the stadium seemed plowed: the whole ground was dug up with Long Haochen and Yang Haoyu standing on the only two intact pieces of land.

Long Haochen fell onto the ground, using his two heavy swords to support his body, looking quite pale and having traces of blood flow in the corner of his mouth. But one could clearly see a powerful bright light shining on his chest, indicator of the pulse of the Heart of Eternity recuperating a large amount of light essence.

Although Yang Haoyu was still floating, he looked quite wretched, his hair being in complete disorder and the Starry Sky Armor on him having already disappeared.

Chen Zidian was gasping for breath: for the sake of maintaining the defensive barrier, he had just expended too much. The two of them couldn't help but gasp in silence when looking at the same direction.

“I have lost!” Long Haochen and Yang Haoyu looked at each other, declaring this stance almost simultaneously.

“Huh?” Chen Zidian had a questioning look.

Without leaving the time for Long Haochen to explain himself, Yang Haoyu declared, “I had a slight advantage in the previous clash, but your spiritual energy recovery speed is far greater than mine, and you can moreover summon the Divine Unicorn back to support you for the rest of the battle. The probabilities of you winning are far greater. No need to say more, I am conceding.”

After saying this, his figure flashed out as he took the leave to walk out through the defensive barrier.

Long Haochen looked full of appreciation. He knew that Yang Haoyu was acting on purpose. He was actually the losing side: his latent capabilities were completely squeezed out by Yang Haoyu. If Yang Haoyu had been attacking with all his power from the start, he would have lost long ago. Even the last clashes were actually at Yang Haoyu's advantage. Even if he were to really attempt killing the opponent, Long Haochen would still only be at most able to inflict him some serious wounds.

Chapter 695: Haoyue, possibility of eight heads (III)

Thanks to the Heart of Eternity, Long Haochen recovered his spiritual energy at an even faster speed than Yang Haoyu. But what use was there in that if Yang Haoyu were to not let him have the time to recover?

The gap in strength between Long Haochen and Yang Haoyu was still considerable. However, this battle brought him especially huge benefits. In particular, he was given an important lesson regarding a domain's uses. Yang Haoyu had conceded for the sake of helping him carry out his plan. Very obviously, Long Tianying had already informed him, this number one powerhouse of the Knight Temple, about Long Haochen's plan.

Chen Zidian's look was filled with gratification and pleasant surprise, as he nodded to Long Haochen, "Then, Long Haochen is victorious, and advances to the fourth round. Since the stadium has sustained a massive destruction, today's matches are to be paused for the field to immediately be restored, and the competition will resume tomorrow in the morning."

If Long Haochen's battle with Qiu Yonghao could be said to make him the focal point of attention, his battle with Yang Haoyu gave him famed accomplishment.

That was a match opposing domains, opposing domain evolution with domain technique, and opposing the two magical beast companions.

Although no one got to clearly see the last clashes, Long Haochen had already displayed his power to the whole audience. This twenty-five years old youngster had convinced them all with his strength. Bright Glimmer of Hope would also be regarded just like the other Six Great Temples from that point onward.

Walking out from the barrier's scope, Long Haochen caught up with Yang Haoyu using large strides, bowing to him respectfully, "Grandpa Yang, thank you for your help."

Yang Haoyu smiled to him, "It is not that I helped you, but you just made it off on your own. My original intention was to cut off your drive on the basis that Failure is the Mother of Success, so that you could look for your own shortcomings after suffering a blatant defeat. But, you managed to reverse my thinking by relying on your strength. You are the most talented youngster I have ever seen, yet you are showing a great steadiness and experience unfit to your age. I am leaving the Knight Temple, as well as the whole Alliance to you. The old guys such as us will be supporting you on the side, so you can be at ease. I can really see humanity's emergence by looking at you, and the possibility of overcoming this dark age. If you have nothing else to do, come with me. I have some things to discuss with you."

"Yes Grandpa Yang." Long Haochen accepted hastily, Long Tianying patting his shoulders as he performed another standard knight salute to Yang Haoyu.

Although the Alliance's Great Gathering had been interrupted in great chaos, it had more than enough manpower involved to take care of the exterior damage, while numerous artisans of the Alliance were assigned to the repairs in shifts.

Yang Haoyu quietly led Long Haochen out from the stadium. With their cultivation, remaining unnoticed couldn't be easier.

Without proceeding to the Alliance's headquarters, Yang Haoyu brought Long Haochen to a familiar place, the Demon Hunt Squad's Pagoda Tower.

Due to the Temples' Great Gathering, this place was completely empty. Recognizing Yang Haoyu, the staff did not even utter a question and left him to proceed to the top floor of the tower.

Under Yang Haoyu's lead, Long Haochen proceeded with him to

the seventh floor of the tower, somewhere he hadn't ever gone before.

The sixth floor was used for the Demon Hunt Squads' mission announcements, and this seventh floor was a place only Titled Demon Hunt Squads were qualified to access for taking missions.

Although Long Haochen was already the captain of a Titled Demon Hunt Squad, it was the first time he had come here.

Upon arriving, he discovered with great surprise another person waiting for them in this seventh floor.

"Senior Chen, you are here too?" Long Haochen asked him, pleasantly surprised to see the legendary chief referee of the Temples' Great Gathering, Chen Zidian.

Chen Zidian let out a laugh, "Old pal Yang has been throwing flirtatious winks at me before leaving. How could I not come?"

Yang Haoyu replied unhappily, "How could you be so lacking of dignity when you are already so old, old Chen? Pay attention to your words in front of a youngster."

Chen Zidian laughed, "What do you want me to pay attention to? I am just like that. Or, based on that, you should call me great ancestor in terms of seniority. Wow, Haochen! Your performance gave me a whole new level of respect for you today."

Long Haochen's face flushed, "Actually I have lost. Grandpa Yang just let me win on purpose, there's still a great gap between Grandpa Yang and me."

Chen Zidian shook his head, "Don't be tense because of the gap. It's okay as long as you have the potential. You are really an unprecedented case in History. Old Yang, you agree with me?"

Yang Haoyu nodded, "I have never encountered such a genious as this child. I am even feeling jealous of him."

Chen Zidian responded, "Seeing your battle, I couldn't help but

think back about ten years ago. Do you know, old pal Yang, it was ten years ago that I met this guy Haochen for the first time. He was only about fifteen, but I found out about his gifts at that time. I told him that they should give their best to take over my legacy, to inherit the title of the Demon God Slayers.”

Yang Haoyu couldn’t help but feel submerged with emotions as well, “Good eyesight.”

Chen Zidian chuckled, “I have always believed that we Demon God Slayers were rather famous, but do you know how this guy replied to me?”

Yang Haoyu had a puzzled look, “Could it be that he refused?”

Chen Zidian continued with a laughing face, “Of course he refused. He told me that if they could really one day become a Titled Demon Hunt Squad, they did not want to get called Demon God Slayers, but Bright Glimmer of Hope.”

“I have lived for over three hundred years, but never expected to one day be shocked by a fifteen years old kid. I was brimming with shock that day, and the same went for my comrades. Glimmer of Hope, what a well-found game! To bring humanity a glimpse of hope in the midst of darkness. I haven’t seen any of what they experienced in those ten years, but I can see that all of it has borne fruit. At first, our lives should have come to their end five years ago, as a human cannot go against his fate. But with the start of that Holy War, we were left with no choice but to keep ourselves alive through secret means, and after five more years passed, I can finally see hope, qualified successors, truly qualified successors!”

In fact, Chen Zidian had been following Long Haochen’s group’s return from demon territory. Speaking of which, it was truly the terrible Will of Heaven that they had initially fallen for the trap of the Demon God Emperor.

The Demon God Slayers’ Demon Hunt Squad had been concealed in Modu Core City all along. And, that year, Long Haochen’s group

having pulled such a large move in Core City, if the Demon God Slayers were present, they would surely have immediately come to their rescue.

But when Long Haochen's group was coming in, the Demon God Slayers had happened to be running into the end of their lives, so the team provisionally had to withdraw from Modu to look for a secret underground to use the secret means to prolong their lives.

Chen Zidian's group had already been living for over three hundred years, having spent an even greater part of their lives in demon territory compared to the Temple Alliance. They actually had nothing much keeping them alive since long ago, but during that Holy War, they couldn't bear to leave like that. If nothing was left to restrict the Demon God Emperor, humankind was bound to encounter a massive calamity.

After Long Haochen's group terminated their seclusion in the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen had been looking for Yue Ye thinking of getting news from her, but her residence in the Moon Demon Clan was already empty, devoid of any traces of living.

Afterwards, Long Haochen used the contact signal of Demon Hunt Squad in Modu Core City, not expecting to get hold of Chen Zidian, leader of the Demon God Slayers. And there, Long Haochen learnt about the many changes that occurred on the continent during these past years, as well as obtaining news about the Temples' Great Gathering on the verge of being convened.

Chen Zidian had followed Long Haochen's group back, and had given advice for Long Haochen to decide after discussion, that they should directly participate in the Temples' Great Gathering with only one goal: to put an end to the current scattered state of the Temple Alliance.

Hearing Chen Zidian speak about nearing the end of his life, Long Haochen's expression darkened unconsciously, lowering his head in silence.

Yang Haoyu responded smilingly, “No need to feel that way, Haochen. If you can show the hope of breaking out from the dark era before old Chen departs, I believe that he will be able to leave with a smile.”

Chen Zidian nodded with a beaming look, “Exactly. Old Yang, you must have called out this youngster here for some purpose. Speak straight.”

Yang Haoyu replied, “Originally, when Tianying mentioned about having him take over the lead of the Temple Alliance and that the time had come to establish a whole new Alliance, I was still skeptical. But in today’s match, he persuaded me with strength, and I have decided to support him wholeheartedly. The Alliance had been dispersed for far too long, but with the end of the Holy War finally came the best turning point. I believed that all other Temples clearly witnessed today’s match. Old Chen, do you think we should end the Temples’ Great Gathering ahead of time to avoid wasting more time?”

Chen Zidian shook his head, “It won’t do, the Temples’ Great Gathering is no trifling matter. And to these youngsters, it’s also a significant experience. Let’s rather keep the competition going. Or could it be that you don’t believe in Haochen? Even if he cannot defeat Li Zhengzhi in a one versus one, I am very confident in their results in the next team competitions.”

Yang Haoyu declared, “In that case, let’s keep it going. Haochen, I have actually called you here today to warn you about another matter.”

“Please, do tell.” Long Haochen replied respectfully.

Yang Haoyu declared, “Establishing a new Alliance is a must, and our objective this time is to establish an Alliance with a highly centralized state power. You may even call it a nation. Your current strength is already sufficient, but you are still lacking an important thing. A Divine Throne.”

Hearing about Divine Throne, Long Haochen couldn't refrain from shaking. He still remembered vividly the first time he witnessed in shock the use of a Divine Throne by his father. The Divine Throne of Doom and Slaughter had left him a just too deep impression, giving him at that time a longing for becoming a Divine Knight one day.

Chapter 696: Haoyue, First Demon God in existence? (I)

“When are you planning on taking the Divine Thrones’ trial?” Yang Haoyu asked solemnly.

Long Haochen replied, “The first thing I plan on doing after the Temples’ Great Gathering terminates is to return back to our Knight Temple to take on the trial of the Divine Thrones. But it’s not only me: Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang will also come along. As they have already broken through the ninth step, they should have this qualification.”

Yang Haoyu nodded, “You are indeed all qualified. I have called you over today in the hope that you can prepare yourself. If your objective is the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, you have to give it a deep consideration from today onwards.”

Long Haochen was shaken. He knew that Yang Haoyu should be the only living powerhouse of the Knight Temple to have formerly attempted to gain the approval of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation. Although he had failed, that experience was certainly the most precious thing that came out.

Yang Haoyu asked, “Do you know why I have finally not become a Divine Knight?”

Long Haochen tried to answer, “Is that because you have been wholeheartedly focused on obtaining the approval of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation?”

Yang Haoyu showed a bitter smile, “Speaking of which, this is a matter regarding Starry Sky. When I was young, after climbing over the Temples’ Great Gathering, I had not manage to find a magical beast fitting me. Therefore, just like you, I went to look for one through the summoning array. Your multiple-headed magical beast should be from there. Speaking of which, we were both really

lucky. I also gained the approval of Starry Sky there.”

“The Starry Sky Mythological Beast’s true power is fusion. It doesn’t have any attached offensive and defensive abilities, but can draw out power from the starry sky to help me train and battle. Also, as my cultivation grows, its ability also grows gradually. This gave it the reputation of the number-one star-manipulating mythological beast.”

“In some ways, although the Divine Thrones are the signboard of our Knight Temple, the other five Divine Thrones alone will all bring me benefits far below Starry Sky. Starry Sky is not only a divine tool-like existence to me, but an exceptional companion helping me in cultivating. My talent is actually far below old Chen, but it is Starry Sky’s assistance that enabled my current attainments. But, Starry Sky didn’t give me the choice; it told me that it won’t attach itself to any divine tool of lower quality than itself, so I could only challenge the approval of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, only to end up failing.”

Long Haochen came to a sudden realization. So, Yang Haoyu turned out to have such a story.

Yang Haoyue replied, “What amazed me today was not your cultivation, but the gap between Starry Sky and your multiple-headed magical beast. When you called out that multi-headed beast at the critical juncture, it caused Starry Sky to flee provisionally with just a roar. It’s the first time I have had such an encounter ever since concluding my contract with Starry Sky. Do you know what thoughts Starry Sky spread to me at that time?”

Long Haochen shook his head.

“Starry Sky was terribly afraid... as far as I remember, Starry Sky has always been proud, even when becoming my contracted companion. But that was the first time I saw such a cowardly side of it. After the match ended, I asked it just what happened. After becoming silent for a short while, it told me that, just like it’s the

number one Starry Sky, your multi-headed companion is the very first demon god that came to be. The two of them are existences of a whole different level, and Starry Sky did not agree to tell me more about it.”

“The first demon god that came to be?”

Seeing the look of shock on Long Haochen’s face, Yang Haoyu couldn’t help but show great astonishment, “Could it be that you don’t know the antecedents of this magical beast of yours either?”

Long Haochen shook his head, “At the time I summoned Haoyue in this world, he had just the looks of a lizard. At that time, he was covered in bruises...”

Then he went on to rescue Haoyue with his own blood at once, causing his second, light elemental, head to grow, after which Haoyue kept evolving, getting stronger and stronger, and he explained in a simple sentence that he even had the ability to destroy demon god pillars.

Hearing Long Haochen’s story, Chen Zidian and Yang Haoyu exchanged glances. These two legendary beings appeared filled with shock. They were originally under the belief that Long Haochen had relied on that pure light power as the Scion of Light to destroy demon god pillars. Only now did they realize that it was actually Haoyue’s ability.

“So it was actually to make use of the blood contract between Haoyue and you to kill Haoyue that the Demon God Emperor wanted to kill you. Just what could Haoyue be to even cause the Demon God Emperor to fear him...” Chen Zidian had a pondering look. Even with his over three hundred years of living, he had no clue on what kind of magical beast Haoyue could be.

Yang Haoyue heaved a smile, “No need to think on it too deeply, old Chen. Although we don’t understand Haoyue’s antecedents clearly, we can be sure that he will be of great use. Could it be that

you don't understand the binding of a blood contract? He's simply akin to a part of Haochen's body."

Hearing this, Chen Zidian finally revealed a look of relief. Since that was the case, with the binding of the contract, there was no shortcomings in getting Haoyue as strong as possible.

Yang Haoyu told Long Haochen, "It looks that with those two huge bulges on the two sides of this magical beast's neck, he has the possibility of growing even more heads. With six heads, he's already at the peak of the eighth step, so once he evolves, wouldn't his strength rise to an unimaginable measure? As long as his cultivation reaches roughly the third rank of the ninth step, he will be certain to possess a domain ability. And then, with him joining with you, I will completely be no opponent for you, making you the real number one powerhouse of the Alliance at that time. Haochen, try to hurry the matter and help him achieve his breakthrough."

Long Haochen nodded. Actually, over this period of over four years, Haoyue had not only recovered from all his wounds, but moreover his strength made huge leaps: in those years, a part of the spiritual energy he absorbed from the Tower of Eternity was passed on to Haoyue, who had an incredible accumulation of power. Since his accumulation was sufficient, he could already make a breakthrough at anytime.

But, Haoyue told him by mental transmission that this breakthrough would very possibly draw out the strongest existences of his realm. Those powerhouses had long since taken the greatest measures, knowing that if they couldn't stop Haoyue from evolving this time, they would never possibly restrict Haoyue.

So, Long Haochen needed to take absolutely safe precautions as this related greatly to Haoyue and his team's life or death. After this Temples' Great Gathering terminates, Long Haochen wanted to strive for acquiring a Divine Throne's approval before helping

Haoyue make his breakthrough to raise the certainty of managing to help Haoyue make his breakthrough.

Yang Haoyu declared, “Apart from the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, all five of the other’s can only be called reproductions. Although they all reach the level of divine tool, they are on completely different levels compared to the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation. With your talent and cultivation, you are bound to gain the approval from these five Divine Thrones, making you directly able to become a Divine Throne. But to really become the owner of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, you must undergo its trial. Back then, I failed to pass it.”

“Trial?” Long Haochen asked curiously, “Grandpa Yang, what is the trial of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation about?”

Yang Haoyu replied, “This is what I wanted to tell you about, the primary reason for my failure of that time was...”

Long Haochen, Yang Haoyu and Chen Zidian had a private discussion for over one hour before exiting the Demon Hunt Squads’ Mission Pagoda. Yang Haoyu told him about a lot of miraculous aspects of the Divine Throne of Eternity and Creation, while enlightening him a lot on the subject of domains, giving him plenty of benefits.

The chaos of Holy War gradually appeased, and thanks to the hard work of the powerhouses from the Six Great Tempels, the social state of Holy City returned to normal.

The Temples’ Great Gathering was in the midst of getting restored. At least a thousand artisans were involved, but by chance the defensive formation inside didn’t suffer any damage, so only outside repairs were needed. Under the joint efforts of so many artisans, it took a day to finish restoring it all.

Second day, morning.

When Long Haochen led Bright Glimmer of Hope to return to the

Temples' Great Gathering, they almost instantly became the focal point of all powerhouses from the Six Great Temples.

The last three matches were rapidly undertaken, and twenty-four contestants came out of the lot.

After the termination of the third round, every winning contestant had gained four total points. After these matches went on, the Knight Temple only had five contestants left, with six for the Mage Temple, three for the Spiritual Temple, two for the Assassin Temple, and only one left for the Warrior Temple. Bright Glimmer of Hope was the greatest black horse, with a total of seven people left.

After three rounds, some variations were seen in the total scores. The Knight Temple had sixty-six points, the Mage Temple sixty-five, Bright Glimmer of Hope, fifty-six, the Spiritual Temple, forty-two, the Assassin Temple, thirty-four, and the Warrior Temple had twenty-four.

With only ten contestants, Bright Glimmer of Hope had actually risen to the third place after three rounds, and, although a gap still separated them from the top two, catching up wasn't feasible. Only a gap of one point remained between the Mage Temple and the Knight Temple as well.

The individual competition was already at its final climax. The fourth round was bound to change the final rankings the most greatly: these matches would enable every contestant to gain a worth of over eight points. Without a doubt, Bright Glimmer of Hope had already become the hottest topic in vogue: up to seven of the twelve matches would involve them.

Chapter 697: Haoyue, First Demon God in existence? (II)

Chen Zidian's dignified voice reverberated once again, "Fourth rounds of the individual competition, start."

Two lights of selections came, producing swishing sounds. After travelling through the air, one of them directly fell on the lounge of the Knight Temple. This was the most probable, as, after all, the Knight Temple had five people left for this fourth round, while Bright Glimmer of Hope had seven of them, making for over half of the contestants left from the third round.

In a flicker of light, a knight from the Knight Temple was picked alongside a powerhouse from the Mage Temple.

The fourth stage of the competition started with intense clashes.

After that great battle opposing Long Haochen and Yang Haoyu yesterday, today's Li Zhengzhi looked extremely calm, seated on the first row of the Mage Temple's contestant booth. Like he ordinarily did, he carried a faint smile on his face, as if Bright Glimmer of Hope's outstanding performance had nothing to do with him.

In the fourth rounds, the ones left seemed to be only powerhouses of the ninth steps, and only excellent figures at that. The competition thus became increasingly heated.

After one hour passed, a half of the twelve matches went by. Three of Bright Glimmer of Hope's ranks had appeared. Wang Yuanyuan and Lin Xin passed the ordeal, while Zhang Fangfang lost to Li Zhengzhi.

For the seventh match, when the light of selection illuminated Long Haochen's body, the whole audience became quiet.

Long Haochen did not look any different from yesterday, still carrying a light smile on his face, and dispersing a gentle aura. But

now, no one underestimated this captain of Bright Glimmer of Hope anymore.

Yang Haoyu was not very well-known before his match against Long Haochen, but after the clashes of domains, Yang Haoyu's identity rapidly spread ear by ear. The number one powerhouse of the Knight Temple!

The ones that really came to this realization during this match were still after all very few, and all the great majority knew was that Long Haochen was the final victor of this match.

For such a young Titled Demon Hunt Squad Captain to defeat in succession the number one powerhouses from the Warrior Temple and Knight Temple, Long Haochen and Bright Glimmer of Hope had already became the main target of attention. The splendor of the Six Great Temples was already outshined by their strong performances.

For the fourth match, Long Haochen entered the stage once again. But, amazingly, it had to be wondered whether this could be called the Will of Heavens or really terrible luck, as he had this time to confront another domain wielder, as well as one of the most well-known powerhouses of the Temple Alliance, the head of the Spiritual Temple and wielder of the Beast Emperor Domain, Chen Hongyu.

Seeing that he had drawn Long Haochen as his opponent, Chen Hongyu couldn't help but shiver lightly. The one he was the most unwilling to face off against was actually Long Haochen.

In the battle between Long Haochen and Yang Haoyu, he had already understood that there was quite a gap between Yang Haoyu's cultivation and his own. Although Long Haochen could be said to have had a modest victory against Yang Haoyu, the fact he had managed to keep up in such a situation was more than ample to prove this youngster's dominant power.

In less than five years since their last confrontation, he already

became a domain wielding powerhouse. Losing against him would certainly be a great loss of face. But even winning against such a young person would be nothing glorious.

So when Chen Hongyu came out from the Spiritual Temple's side, his complexion was quite unsightly. Long Haochen was no Chen Ying'er, so as the head of the Spiritual Temple, he naturally couldn't just concede, much less just throw the game.

Long Haochen took the lead to walk into the stadium, paying his respects to Chen Hongyu, performing a standard knight salute in front of him, "Greetings, Temple Head Chen."

"En." Chen Hongyu only nodded, "Let's start." He was unwilling to speak more. This match could only be an all out effort; after all, Long Haochen couldn't bring out offensive weapons such as in the previous match. Naturally, he was able to tell that if he hadn't had the Sword of Life and Creation formed with those two divine swords, Long Haochen couldn't possibly cause those two evolutions of his domain. Winning against Long Haochen was not impossible for him. Putting the rest aside, he's a powerhouse reaching the third rank of the ninth step, and Long Haochen should not yet have attained the third rank.

However, Chen Hongyu really had a bad affinity with Long Haochen. Back then, his face off against Bright Glimmer of Hope should originally be a totally one-sided match for him, but who could imagine that the instant Long Haochen's six-headed beast came out, his four-headed chimera immediately lost all fighting strength, and up to now, Chen Hongyu had yet to understand what kind of magical beast Long Haochen's mount could be. Thinking about how his summoned beast would certainly be suppressed, he did not feel good at all.

However, in this match, after all, he didn't have Chen Ying'er to suppress his domain, so his Beast Emperor Domain was able to display its full power. But whether it would hold water was heard to say: in the past years, Chen Hongyu's cultivation also increased

significantly, be it in his control over his domain or his control over his summoned beast and his quality of summons.

Lifting his hands, milky white radiances appeared in Chen Hongyu's palms, turning in a blink of an eye into a milky-white ball of light floating in front of him. No equipment could be used, so one could only make an imitation made of spiritual energy.

A gate of light instantly took shape behind Chen Hongyu, and his figure flashed, directly disappearing after passing through the gate.

The Divine Unicorn reappeared in front of Long Haochen. It wasn't that he found that sufficient, but Haoyue's abilities were just overly overbearing and likely to cause injuries. As this was the Temples' Great Gathering and not a battle against demons, he wouldn't lightly let him come out unless absolutely necessary. With the rise of his cultivation, Haoyue's tyrannical and destructive aspects rose at extreme speed, and Long Haochen sometimes had difficulty to control well his emotions.

The Divine Unicorn was not the same: Star King had followed Long Haochen since the time he was just a Starlight Unicorn, and couldn't have evolved without him. Therefore, although there was no binding pact between Long Haochen and him, he had extremely deep feelings toward Haochen. And moreover, following a Light God Body owner such a Long Haochen was extremely beneficial for his cultivation. Unicorns were innately close to light, so who else than Long Haochen could get as intimate to him?

Still, Star King had his own issues. Having evolved into a Divine Unicorn recently, he was still in the midst of adapting, and unable to use a lot of a Divine Unicorn's abilities. Otherwise, the boost he had provided in yesterday's match to Long Haochen would in no way have been so simple. One of Long Haochen's hopes was to stir up Star King's potential through continuous battles, to genuinely make him a Divine Unicorn.

A terrifying roar shook up the whole stage as a huge figure came out from Chen Hongyu's summoning gate.

This huge figure was a whole fifteen meters tall, standing as imposingly as a mountain, and its whole body covered with white hairs flickering in metallic lusters. Standing vertically, it pounded his pair of huge fists onto its own chest, issuing loud Dam Dam sounds.

Long Haochen had never seen such a huge orangutan before. Amongst magical beasts, orangutan were all powerhouses, not only possessing unyielding capabilities, but, moreover, a much higher intelligence than ordinary magical beasts. His powerful physical capabilities, nimble speed, and very dangerous attacks made them one of the favorite targets of summoners.

When Long Haochen's group faced off Chen Hongyu five years ago, he had not seen this magical beast, be it because Chen Hongyu intentionally did not call it out back then or did not have it yet. From the fluctuations it released, one could determine that it was certainly one of Chen Hongyu's nine possible pacted magical beasts, and not an ordinary summon.

And, to Long Haochen's shock, Chen Hongyu's presence totally disappeared after he stepped into this light gate. None of his mental inspections actually managed to find traces of his presence. Just what summoner ability could that be?

That huge orangutan roared, and immediately rushed toward Long Haochen at frantic speed, accelerating all the way. In only two dashes and one leap, it was already in front of Long Haochen.

Abruptly raising its two hands, it immediately punched straight into Long Haochen's face.

Before its palm arrived, a terrifying gale was already whizzing through, and more terrifyingly, a terrible cold air enveloped both Haochen and the Divine Unicorn at the time the orangutan punched out.

An ice-element magical beast of the tenth rank, equivalent to a human powerhouse of the ninth step. This punch alone was sufficient for Long Haochen to sense its great power. Against a summoner, the greatest priority was to stop the opponent from calling out all his summoned beasts.

The piercing chill was not only highly invasive, but moreover caused their speeds to drop down.

Long Haochen didn't avoid such an attack, crossing his hands to form a parrying posture.

With a sound of bang, a lot of people unconsciously believed that Long Haochen would get pushed away by this punch, but the final result was the complete opposite.

Upon contact of that domineering fist with Long Haochen's completely contrasting hands, the orangutan's figure visibly froze, his body being ejected the next instant.

It smashed all the way towards the light gate.

The Divine Unicorn flapped its wings and brought Long Haochen to chase all the way. A huge golden sword appeared in midair. Carrying some similarities with Qiu Yonghao's Sword Intent Domain, that huge light-sword's domineering sword intent instantly locked onto the orangutan, chopping down.

To say nothing about Long Haochen's Heart of Eternity, his internal spiritual energy reached 290,000, so even if his cultivation was a bit weaker, the Divine Unicorn he rode should not be forgotten!

The Divine Unicorn's boost of his spiritual energy was at least of a hundred thousand, totalling over 150,000 if Sacred Light was to be added up. Otherwise, Long Haochen couldn't be a match in yesterday's domain clash.

This Ice Orangutan was a powerful magical beast of the tenth rank, but only equivalent to an initial stage powerhouse of the

ninth step. In a direct clash, its ice attribute was no match for Long Haochen's light and neither was its spiritual energy a match, naturally causing it to be ruthlessly sent flying.

Chapter 698: Haoyue, First Demon God in existence? (III)

The Temples' Great Gathering did not allow one to wound or kill the enemy, but summoned beasts were exceptions! Seeing Long Haochen, his sword strike looked about to take the Ice Orangutan's life.

Only when facing it for real could one truly realize the extent reached by his sword intent. Reaching the level of materializing the sword's soul, the eruption of his sword intent reached a quite higher level of power than Qiu Yonghao. That Ice Orangutan had an indescribable sense of terror, and was instantly pressured to a great extent, and locked into an inescapable state. All it could do was to shout grudgingly, crossing its hands to block the attack. But everyone could tell that the sword strike overflowing with might that came down was really not something he could block.

All of this took place just too fast. In Chen Hongyu's view, Long Haochen was in the end Chen Ying'er's captain, and wouldn't in the end go immediately for the kill. This Ice Orangutan he sent actually didn't have much utility, except from hopefully delaying Haochen. But Long Haochen's sudden burst of power not only showed him Haochen's great strength, but moreover caused him to get panicky and hastily accelerate the completion of his spell, totally wrecking his rhythm.

But Chen Hongyu was indignant at Long Haochen's really too fast burst of power, making him already too late for the rescue. This Ice Orangutan being one of his pacted magical beast, in case Long Haochen was to kill it, his strength would get seriously affected. Moreover, a summoner has great emotions towards his pacted magical beast. For a moment, Chen Hongyu couldn't help but become greatly furious, great surges of emotions rising into him.

Split in two in a sword strike? Of course not, Long Haochen was the Scion of Light, not a Scion of Slaughter. And moreover, he was facing one of his allies from the Temple Alliance, not a demon.

When that huge sword looked about to split the Ice Orangutan, the sword blade was suddenly reversed, the attack turning into using the flat part, beating the Ice Orangutan's arms.

In yesterday's battle against Yang Haoyu, Haochen was completely suppressed cultivation-wise, but the opposite happened today with this Ice Orangutan, whose spiritual energy was completely suppressed by its opponent.

Bang. The Ice Orangutan's body smashed the stiff ground, fragments of ice splattering on his chest, the defensive magic attached to him getting completely pierced through. Its head took a direct fall, and from the looks, it had completely lost its fighting strength.

And that was Long Haochen showing mercy! After breaking the Orangutan's arms, his massive sword intent shot up above its head, causing it to lose consciousness. If he really wanted, he had at least ten means to kill this magical beast of the tenth rank without much effort.

With a wave of his hand, an intense bright light gushed out all around Long Haochen, shrouding the whole field in a flash. A sweet sounding echo came: the Light God Domain!

Right now, he gave off the feeling of going all out, not showing any reserves nor probing.

After that huge light sword defeated the Ice Orangutan, the amplification of the Light God Domain could be sensed, instantly gaining in substance. Long Haochen waved his right hand, and immediately shot a projectile directly at that light gate.

This aside, both Long Haochen's hands were crossed in front of his body, and after the Heart of Eternity pulsed thrice, another

white-colored blade flew up, chasing after that huge light sword and directly causing it to turn into an incandescent color. The terrible sword intent even caused cracks to appear on the defensive barrier opposite.

The Light God Domain was not only about domain domination and elemental domination! It caused all Long Haochen's light attribute abilities to gain a terrifying boost.

This blow fused sword soul and sword intent in one. Looking at Long Haochen's displayed move from the booths of the Warrior Temple, Qiu Yonghao finally understood that Long Haochen had been lenient on him that day. Being able to utilize Sword Soul was not as simple as only owning it. Of course, this was accomplished with the help of the Light God Domain.

After discussing with Yang Haoyu and Chen Zidian, Long Haochen had already returned to train in seclusion for the rest of the previous day and until the matches of today? In just a day, he had gained a whole new understanding of his domain's capabilities. Naturally, his cultivation developed accordingly. His newest comprehension acquired through battle was naturally showing the greatest effects.

After his resurrection, Long Haochen's greatest regret was Yating's disappearance. As his heart was smashed into pieces, the spiritual stove fused with her disappeared then, and even the ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove left along with it.

In the process of thinking back about Yating, Long Haochen gained a deeper level of understanding toward sword intent, which is how he gained sword soul.

At the time he had first made use of sword soul, he faintly became aware that Yating was not dead for real. She seemed to still be existing in a part of his body, but just couldn't be vividly sensed. He believed that as long as his sword soul could grow stronger, there would come a day that he would be able to awaken Yating

from her slumbering area.

Sword soul, as the name implies, consists of bestowing a soul to one's sword. A sword intent with no sword soul wouldn't last for too long. As a result, an attack from sword intent would frequently be lacking in adaptability. But with a soul in the sword, sword intent gains myriads of variations, making it inevitably far more powerful.

In the past, when the Holy Sword Wielder Ye Wushang had attained this realm, he had become the number one talent in the Warrior Temple. And now, Long Haochen clearly also attained it.

On the Knight Temple's lounge, Yang Haohan couldn't help but nod secretly to Long Haochen. The match they had yesterday was mostly a contest of domains. If at that time, Long Haochen had used his sword intent fused with sword soul along with the Light God Domain, that would be a great threat against him. Only, because the two of them were immersed in a clash of domains, Long Haochen just did not use it.

Houu--

A thunderous roar rang out, and immediately, a four-colored luster came out from that light gate, colliding with Long Haochen's huge sword.

Speaking of which, that four-colored radiance were really bizarre. Upon clashing with Long Haochen's huge sword fused with sword intent and sword soul, it not only stopped the advance of the huge sword, but also condensed into four spherical projectiles of different colors.

Long Haochen urged out his sword intent, and abruptly, the Light God Domain shrank, gathering its amplifying effects. And that instant, those four projectiles blew up.

A terrifying blasting force instantly caused massive pressure onto the defensive barrier outside, to the extent of forcing Chen Zidian

to once again intervene personally.

Long Haochen's immense light sword was smashed to thin pieces, as he was pushed a hundred meters away alongside the Divine Unicorn in a deep shock.

The light gate enlarging, a massive figure rushed out from within. That was nothing else but Chen Hongyu's contracted beast, the four-headed chimera.

Seeing that four-headed chimera, Long Haochen almost had the unconscious urge of summoning Haoyue. In front of Haoyue's blood suppression, this four-headed chimera should not be of any use.

But, very rapidly, Long Haochen dispelled these thoughts because he sensed that this four-headed chimera seemed to have grown to a whole different level from before.

The first change was relevant to Long Haochen's previous attack, which already exerted all his strength. Even a powerhouse of the third or fourth rank of the ninth step would find it strenuous to respond. That was an attack mixing both sword intent and sword's soul, but it was simply received like that by the four-headed chimera. It was far from being as powerful previously, and the difference was really very wide.

The other change was that in the eyes of this four-headed chimera, Long Haochen could see a great wrath and extremely fierce human nature.

That's...?

Without leaving Long Haochen the time to ponder over the issue, the four-headed chimera launched a powerful attack, all four heads spitting breaths simultaneously, not aimed directly at Long Haochen, but gathering in midair to turned into a four colored ball shot sharply at Long Haochen.

In the meantime, a four-colored radiance of blue, red, yellow,

and green instantly spread out from the four-headed chimera. That was actually a four-elemental domain.

Chen Ying'er was in great alarm seeing this scene, murmuring, “Wow, Grandpa! To actually have achieved contracted fusion, he really has already broken through the third rank of the ninth step.”

Lin Xin asked curiously, “What is a contracted fusion?”

Chen Ying'er replied, “That’s the fusion between a summoner and his contracted beast. Grandpa’s current strength has made one with the four-headed chimera Xingxuan. But the downside is that he cannot utilize any more summoning magic that way. However, Xingxuan’s strength has been greatly upgraded, and is now fully under Grandpa’s control. Her abilities have risen to a next level, haven’t you seen the domain Xingxuan has just unleashed?”

“Puhu.” Lin Xin suddenly laughed.

Chen Ying'er asked in puzzlement, “What are you laughing about, has-drugs-bro?”

Lin Xin laughingly replied, “Oh, I suddenly realized that if you rise to the third rank of the ninth step, you will have this contracted fusion ability. Won’t that turn you into a pig? Wahaha, so funny!”

“You!” Chen Ying'er erupted in fury, fiercely pinching Lin Xin’s waist. The others already couldn’t help but burst out in laughter as well.

That’s actually exactly the case. McDull being just a little pig, if Chen Ying'er undergoes contracted fusion with it, that will really turn her into a pig!

In the stadium, Long Haochen was able to sense abnormalities in the four-headed chimera, but hadn’t guessed that this was a contracted fusion between Chen Hongyu and Xingxuan.

Four elemental chaotic magic. Although that was just a simple

spit, the authenticity of its might was already proved.

Long Haochen didn't dare tarry. Raising his right hand, a bright white glow came out instantly in the empty space, bombarding that four-elemental cage.

Instant cast, Light of Trial.

At the time this Light of Trial burst out, it emitted a clear and all around-spreading sound. All around it, series of angels were faintly seen revolving.

In the midst of a loud explosion, the four-elemental cage ruptured, and although its massive blasting force engulfed the Light of Trial, it didn't come flying toward Long Haochen's side until the end.

Chapter 699: Domain Technique, Divine Light Waltz (I)

In the Light God Domain, all light magic would instantly gather into Long Haochen's possession. Even a forbidden spell would work that way. In the meantime, the exhaustion of his spiritual energy was minimized to the greatest extent.

After Light of Trial was utilized, the horn of the Divine Unicorn let out another glow of divine light, causing Long Haochen's body to turn multicolored. From the looks of it, their combination seemed like a divine tool.

Long Haochen's right hand was pointed forward once again, dispersing a mystic white halo from the Light God Domain. A strange scene followed, the white ring of light emitted by the four-headed chimera Xingxuan unexpectedly melting like snow. After which, it did not keep spitting at all, stabilizing their own domain with full focus.

That's? Elemental Obliterating Halo?

Chen Hongyu was in a state of shock. Never did he expect Elemental Obliterating Halo could possibly attain such a level, to even be able to weaken a domain.

This was definitely not merely a simple Elemental Obliterating Halo, but should be an Elemental Obliterating Halo combined with a God's Descent.

With the boost from the Light God Domain, Elemental Obliterating Halo already approached the forbidden spell level. Moreover, it had great restraining effects on elemental abilities, making it a perfect counter against Xingxuan's domain.

Against Yang Haoyu whose cultivation far exceeded his own, Long Haochen's Light God Domain could only withstand domain clashes, but in front of Chen Hongyu with whom the gap of

cultivation was not so wide, he had the opportunities to show the various uses of this Light God Domain.

An Elemental Obliterating Domain approached the forbidden spell grade, yet consumed only ten thousand spiritual energy out of him. Just three beats of his Heart of Eternity were sufficient to replenish these ten thousand spiritual energy.

The Elemental Obliterating Halo's effects were even greater than in his expectations. Long Haochen suddenly had a flash of understanding, this time, he extended his finger to the sky, as the Heart of Eternity in his chest pulsed rapidly. One could clearly see a golden halation spread out at an astonishing speed from Haochen's body, clear proof of an extremely high spiritual energy output.

The Light God Domain pulsed abruptly, and its scope suddenly became a flat zone, encompassing a circular area, and looking the same as a spinning woman in long skirt, minus the sexy areas.

The round golden area became more and more substantial, and in a wave of Long Haochen's right hand, the now spherical Light God Domain unexpectedly broke away from his body.

He was visibly quite a bit tired, faint traces of sweat visible dripping from his forehead. When the Light God Domain separated itself from his body, Long Haochen's Heart of Eternity's pulse reached an extremely high speed, to the extent that even the outward spectators could hear its beat.

Ring upon ring of multicolored light was also released from the Divine Unicorn, giving its all to boost Long Haochen.

Just what kind of ability could that be, for it to take up such a massive spiritual energy?

The most startled of all remained Chen Hongyu who had believed that Xingxuan's four-element domain should be able to suppress Long Haochen's Light God Domain.

But when the clash came for real, he realized that this judgement was mistaken. Indeed, the combination of the four natural elements should be superior to light, but that's only in terms of overall efficiency. Long Haochen's Light God Domain was just too pure, entailing light element of peak purity, which already put it on a different standard compared to the four-element domain's elements. The release of Elemental Obliterating Halo then suppressed his domain at once, and this time, Long Haochen unexpectedly stretched his domain to a huge diameter of a hundred meters. Just what could he be planning?

The suppressive force from the Light God Domain disappeared at once, as it stopped conflicting with the four-element domain. Yet, in its place, Chen Hongyu had a feeling of increasing danger.

The four-element chimera Xingxuan snarled from all its heads, spitting four lightning bolts, all of which went off to bombard Long Haochen.

This was Chen Hongyu's trump technique. It should not be underestimated because of its short time of preparation. This strike alone used up over a third of the spiritual energy of the fusion between Xingxuan and him. It already surpassed an ordinary forbidden spell in power, while also stretching over thirty meters

The golden circle's edge made contact with that four-element bolt.

A bizarre chirping sound suddenly rang out throughout the whole stadium, immediately followed with that four-elemental bolt getting severed and forming whirls around the circlic area. That bolt which should be of incomparable power suddenly broke down into four bolts of different colors in the shape they had before merging together. The next instant, it all went extinct in the midst of those chirping sounds.

In the meantime, that golden fog of light slowly advanced,

making contact with the shrunken four-element domain.

A terrible scene emerged. The four-element domain was suddenly on the edge of getting cut apart, A huge unmanned expanse was filled with light and cut through, and from the elemental clashes, the four-element domain continuously let out fierce rumbles, each of which caused a four-colored fog to disperse from the four-headed chimera, which had to withdraw as a result.

Right now, those powerhouses of the ninth step all saw clearly the reason behind Long Haochen's sphere of light, revolving at extremely fast speed, and shaking abundantly. Even more terrifyingly, it had effects similar to the forbidden-spell level Elemental Obliterating Halo. One could wonder how terrifying its cutting force's level reached.

This was clearly a...

“Domain Technique!” Li Zhengzhi lost his voice.

After Long Haochen got suppressed by Yang Haoyu's domain technique the day before, today he showed a pleasant surprise to everyone present here: a Domain Technique emerging from the Light God Domain.

If Long Haochen had told them that this Domain Technique had actually emerged just now, in a flash of inspiration, who knew if someone would believe in that. But that was just how that happened.

Moreover, Long Haochen clearly sensed that if he could compress this spherical area into a smaller area, this Domain Technique would reach an even more terrifying level of power.

The principles behind this Domain Technique were simple; it used Long Haochen's self-created Light Ripples as well as Elemental Obliterating Halo manipulated through the Light God Domain.

This process was simple to describe, but achieving it was

extremely difficult. If not for Long Haochen's Light God physique and perfect manipulation of his Light God Domain, how could he make use of a technique emerging from his domain, thus creating his own domain technique?

At this point of the match, the victor was already determined.

Although Chen Hongyu and Xingxuan's contracted fusion was a powerful thing, they were suppressed domain-wise, and moreover their spiritual energy recovery was no match against Long Haochen. Adding to that this domain technique of a higher notch of his, he had no other choice than to concede.

Rapid fluctuations kept fluctuating, as the terrible rotating light blade was nearing him. Chen Hongyu was actually really unwilling to concede in the competition. Still, the words "I concede" came out from Xing Xuan's four large heads, giving Long Haochen quite a surprise. At this time Long Haochen finally understood that Chen Hongyu turned out to have used some mystic technique to fuse with his contracted beast. This way, even if Haoyue was called out, the blood suppression's effects would not be as formidable.

Turning back, the chimera dejectedly made way into the gate of light, and the next instant, Chen Hongyu came out, an unsightly expression on his face. As someone regarding his own face with great importance, he really couldn't accept being vanquished by a youngster such as Long Haochen. That was really hard to bear deep in his heart. But even so, what could he do about it? It's not as if he was even able to beat the other party.

"What's the name of your previous domain technique?" Chen Hongyu asked gloomily.

Long Haochen was startled, "Domain technique?" Oh, right! That previous flash of understanding, was nothing else than a domain technique, "I call it Divine Light Waltz!"

"Divine Light Waltz?" Chen Hongyu let out a snort, returning on the side of the Spiritual Temple without even turning his head

back.

Sanshui Popo accompanied her husband back, and couldn't help but laugh upon looking at his flushed look, "Let it be. Why get angry with youngsters? You're not even the first one he has beaten. Even Yang Haoyu and Qiu Yonghao have lost. There's no loss of face."

Chen Hongyu snorted, "What else than a loss of face could that be? Do you know how old he is?"

Sanshui Popo had a glaring look, "What are you enthusiastic about? Do you really need me to tell you that having an old age should not be a premise for ambition? What's even the use of living for a hundred empty years? You old thing, hurry back. Listen to me and don't cause troubles for the children."

Chen Hongyu felt a chill. Although Sanshui Popo's words were unpleasant to him, it called attention to him. With no doubt, at this session of the Temples' Great Gathering, Long Haochen and Bright Glimmer of Hope had all undoubtedly showed displays of strengths that would give them a decisive position in the new Alliance, especially this Long Haochen. And Chen Ying'er being his comrade, her husband was reminding himself that he shouldn't be a cause for their unwavering friendship to get swayed. Thinking back about how Long Haochen had not hesitated to confront the Dragon Rider Demon God Asmodeus for Chen Ying'er's sake, Chen Hongyu's complexion became gentler at once.

However, he was still unwilling to admit defeat in the verbal arguments, "Ying'er is really unlucky. If not for a little scoundrel called Long Haochen, our family's Ying'er should be the leader in her generation."

There was no mistake in what he said, except that this was not only the case for Long Haochen alone, but also Cai'er.

Chen Ying'er was also a prideful talent of innate internal spiritual energy exceeding ninety. But due to her disposition, her

mastery differed to some extent from the likes of Long Haochen or Cai'er.

Chapter 700: Domain Technique, Divine Light Waltz (II)

This was a whole generation of talents, and moreover, these extremely outstanding talents were all gathered together.

Long Haochen immediately shut his eyes after returning, silently contemplating on his previous use of the Divine Light Waltz. This was his very first time using that ability after instantaneous comprehension, as well as his very first Domain Technique.

Only when he really put a Domain Technique into use, could that domain's formidable strength come out to a truly great extent. Chen Hongyu fusing with his four-headed chimera was already nearing the peak of the third rank in strength, but was left without means in front of his domain technique, ultimately able only to concede.

Only, Long Haochen's control over this Divine Light Waltz was still too weak. He was unable to even guarantee that he could utilize it another time. Since he had a flash of comprehension of it, he couldn't let it slip. His powerful Light God physique once again showed a great level of decisiveness.

The competition still kept going, and once again, the greatest winner of these fourth rounds was still Bright Glimmer of Hope, having already achieved three victories by the time of the fifth match out of twelve. Moreover, they had some individuals who had yet to appear, these people being Cai'er, Chen Ying'er and Sima Xian.

Sima Xian's displays finally came to an end. Facing one of the auxiliary heads of the Mage Temple, a domain wielding powerhouse, he may have at least put up a fight if he had the Gigantic Ball of Light at his disposal, but unfortunately, without his weapon in hand, though he may have inconvenienced the enemy with his thunder manipulating spiritual stove, he was still

pushed out of the field in the end, thus eliminating one person among Bright Glimmer of Hope's ranks.

In the eighth of the twelve matches of the fourth round, the light of selection finally illuminated Cai'er, her opponent being one mage from the Mage Temple.

Her figure flashing, Cai'er floated out immediately. The instant her footsteps pushed onto the ground, she had already shifted in the field.

Speaking of which, Cai'er's luck was much better than Long Haochen in the first three individual rounds. She did not have any tough battles: even in the third round, she had run into a rather weak opponent, passing through this ordeal with no difficulty and without even using her domain.

Actually, even Sima Xian had a higher reputation in this gathering.

When Sima Xian had just lost his match, the spectators both in the stadium and outside let out series of regretful sighs. They really found his coarse and wild fighting style very attractive.

Of course, Cai'er was not really inconspicuous either. At least, since the previous day those powerhouses who had caught sight of the Tower of Eternity did not see her that way. However, the outsiders did not get to catch sight of that scene.

Cai'er's opponent was a veteran mage, clad in a simple black gown and with clear silver hair. His eyes were really characteristic, devoid of the slightest blemish, they contrasted with the wrinkles on his aged face. But these purple eyes looked really similar to a lot of noble demons.

This old mage was named Mo Wu, and even within the Mage Temple, very few were familiar with him, to speak nothing of the external Temples. He had a title of elder from the Mage Temple, and hadn't shown any prominent display, achieving victories

without any flashy moves. Up to this fourth round, Cai'er's only impression on this mysterious Mo Wu was the darkness element he wielded.

No one would view the members of Bright Glimmer of Hope in contempt because of their young age anymore. Upon his entrance, Mo Wu's downcast chant reverberated immediately.

Cai'er didn't go invisible, spreading out the huge grey spiritual wings on her back, which turned white the next instant. In a split second, she arrived right in front of Mo Wu.

In terms of instant acceleration, even the six-winged Long Haochen was no match for Cai'er.

In the previous match, Cai'er's matches were concluded with overwhelming speed.

This mage Mo Wu was visibly already prepared. Continuously chanting as a dark purple triangle arose, his body suddenly disappeared right when Cai'er came in front of him.

“Huh?” Cai'er was slightly alarmed, could this dark mage have used some instant shift? In fact, this match did not permit the use of any equipment.

The next instant, this mage Mo Wu already appeared in another direction, with a spinning dark purple triangle visible underneath him.

What technique is that? This was the first time for Cai'er to see such a thing. That was very clearly a self-created technique.

She obviously couldn't let the opponent complete his magic. With a cold snort, her body flashed once again, but this time, with a lift of her right arm, a huge pure white sickle had appeared in her palm. The Sickle of the God of Death couldn't be used, but could be imitated. After all, that was the weapon she held with the greatest mastery.

The Sickle of the God of Death swept at the air, immediately

causing a spatial crack to appear. It was a small crack, but the instant it appeared, an essence of some unknown element immediately gathered, and that crack actually displayed a massive attractive power.

Not only that, but the Sickle of the God of Death in Cai'er's hand swept at six angles, where similar cracks appeared, stirring up all the elemental essence in the stadium and causing a state of spatial chaos.

She did not know what the opponent did, but a darkness element mage cannot possibly execute teleportations, which means that some spatial magic was surely mixed in. Stirring spatial chaos was obviously to prevent her counterpart from teleporting.

All of this happened very fast. Seeing the flickers of pure white colors originating from Cai'er, Mo Wu's expression changed slightly.

The next instant, Cai'er reappeared in front of him, the Sickle of the God of Death flashing in her hand and slowly hacking at him. Its blade edge carried a sharp, highly invasive aura.

But to shockingly, Mo Wu did not draw back, but stepped up instead, pointing his right hand at the empty space, where a purplish black ray took shape. Just as if the air had become his drawing board, he drew a specific imprint with his hand.

What Cai'er sensed was completely different from the onlookers. With these gestures, Mo Wu's body immediately looked illusory, and countless Mo Wu shapes arose in front of her, causing his opponent's murderous spirit which had locked on to him to become fainter.

In a white flash, that purplish black ray disappeared, and this instant, Mo Wu's magic was completed. Purplish-black pillars appeared out of nowhere and surrounded Cai'er's body in a flash, turning into a circular cage trapping her within.

Hell's Cage, a powerful darkness attribute spell of the ninth step.

Cai'er's sickle was swept horizontally, but only passed through, as if there was no collision at all. But when she tried to rush out with her body, she immediately felt an acute sting spread all over her body as the massive darkness element directly penetrated inside her body.

That's...

Cai'er was startled, but had the same calm disposition as usual. She did not panic in front of this kind of situation, her Sickle of the God of Death disappearing, she placed her hands in front of her chest, her eyes even closing down. She seemed to be sensing something, looking for a hole in the Hell's Cage.

Seeing his Hell's Cage being so effective, Mo Wu couldn't help but reveal a dim smile. As he kept up the incantation, some purplish-black halation spread underneath his feet, and very quickly, these halations took a solid form, ascending over his body to take a shape close to an altar.

Raising his right hand, a black staff appeared in Mo Wu's hands. Although only formed with spiritual energy, it made him look extremely sumptuous and mighty right now.

Purplish black rays circulated around the top of the staff, turning into a magnificent mage gown covering him, and instantly causing his demeanor to gain greatly in might.

A terrifying pressure arose itself around his body, a large area of purplish-black clouds revolving around the altar he had created. As these purplish-black halations fluttered, some electric light could faintly be seen on it.

Since when did the Mage Temple have another powerhouse like that? This was clearly the power of a domain! Those from the other five Temples couldn't help but cry out in alarm. This Mo Wu's attainments and cultivation were far higher than they

expected. Not only was Cai'er trapped by this mage, but he moreover displayed a domain, which was clearly purely a boosting domain. His next magic would surely gain an impressive deal of might.

Some purplish-black symbols started to drift around the altar as his downcast chant reverberated through the whole stadium. One could faintly see the ground turn unwittingly into that purplish-black color. The cracks left earlier by Cai'er also closed entirely.

“Destructor of darkness, ruler of darkness. Descend, Dark Sovereign!” As his chant went on, Mo Wu’s eyes shot up with purple electric light, and a purple hexagram appeared in front of his altar. There, a massive image started to take shape, drifting inside that hexagram.

It was a human figure measuring about five meters, clad in a dark purple armor, and with a pair of large curved horns extending from the back of its head. But as that individual was masked, his face was not visible.

In his right hand was a huge sword, gushing out with purplish-black light. Just as he appeared, he gave off an incorporeal pressure. Even the defensive barrier’s defense gave off a kind of stifling feeling.

“What a powerful dark mage!” Lin Xin couldn’t help but remark in alarm.

This was clearly a formidable dark mage, who had furthermore summoned a Dark Sovereign of terrifying strength, whose might could even compare with the post-fusion four-headed chimera of Chen Hongyu.

Table of Contents

[Shen Yin Wang Zuo](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 601: Multicolored Divine Sword \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 602: The Demon God Emperor's Mental Scouting \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 603: The Mental Scouting of the Demon God Emperor \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 604: The Mental Scouting of the Demon God Emperor \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 605: Haoyue's Descent \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 606: Haoyue Descends \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 607: Haoyue Descends \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 608: Besieging the Panther Demon God \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 609: Besieging the Panther Demon God \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 610: Besieging the Panther Demon God \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 611: The Strength of Bright Glimmer of Hope \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 612: The Strength of Bright Glimmer of Hope \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 613: Bright Glimmer of Hope's Strength \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 614: To Slice a demon god pillar.](#)

[Chapter 615: An audacious plan \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 616: An audacious plan \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 617: An audacious plan \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 618: Yue Ye's network \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 619: Yue Ye's network \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 620: Yue Ye's network \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 621: Earth Dragon Liberation \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 622: Earth Dragon Liberation \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 623: Earth Dragon Liberation \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 624: Star Demon Pagoda \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 625: Star Demon Pagoda \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 626: Star Demon Tower \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 627: I will give you this honor \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 628: I will give you this honor \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 629: I will give you this honor \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 630: Only One Hope \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 631: Only one hope \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 632: Only one hope \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 633: Dark knight](#)

[Chapter 634: Brave Long's Death \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 635: Brave Long's Death \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 636: Brave Long's Death \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 637: Sima Xian's Ignition \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 638: Sima Xian's Ignition \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 639: Sima Xian's Ignition \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 640: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's Descent \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 641: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's Descent \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 642: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's Descent \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 643: Deathgod, Cai'er! \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 644: Deathgod, Cai'er \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 645: Deathgod, Cai'er \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 646: Seven arts of the God of Death and Multicolored Divine Light \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 647: Seven arts of the God of Death and Multicolored Divine Light \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 648: Seven arts of the God of Death and Multicolored Divine Light \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 649: Path to the Sky and Bloody Wounds \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 650: Path to the Sky and Bloody Wounds \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 651: Path to the Sky and Bloody Wounds \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 652: You two have won](#)

[Chapter 653: Long Haochen's choice \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 654: Long Haochen's Choice \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 655: Long Haochen's choice \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 656: Heart of Eternity \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 657: Heart of Eternity \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 658: Heart of Eternity \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 659: Holding all lives, Plucking all stars, the world without someone like me \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 660: Holding all lives, Plucking all stars, the world without someone like me \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 661: Holding all lives, Plucking all stars, the world without someone like me \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 662: The Throbbing Heart of Eternity \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 663: Throbbing Heart of Eternity \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 664: Throbbing Heart of Eternity \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 665: They are finally back \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 666: They are finally back \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 667: They are finally back \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 668: Cai'er's Domain of Purification \(I\)](#)

- [Chapter 669: Cai'er's Domain of Purification \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 670: Cai'er's Domain of Purification \(III\)](#)
- [Chapter 671: Temples' Great Gathering \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 672: Temples' Great Gathering \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 673: Bright Glimmer of Hope taking part in the competition! \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 674: Bright Glimmer of Hope taking part in the competition! \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 675: Bright Glimmer of Hope Takes Part in the Competition \(III\)](#)
- [Chapter 676: Coarse and Wild Baldie \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 677: Coarse and Wild Baldie \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 678: Coarse and Wild Baldie \(III\)](#)
- [Chapter 679: Light God Domain \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 680: Light God Domain \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 681: Light God Domain \(III\)](#)
- [Chapter 682: Forbidden Spell! Dark Green Hades' Spring \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 683: Forbidden Spell! Dark Green Hades' Spring \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 684: Forbidden Spell! Dark Green Hades Spring \(III\)](#)
- [Chapter 685: Blood Domain and Domain of Extreme Cold \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 686: Blood Domain and Domain of Extreme Cold \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 687: Domains of Blood and Extreme Cold \(III\)](#)
- [Chapter 688: Starlight Divine Saint Knight \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 689: Starry Sky Holy Knight \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 690: Starry Sky Holy Knight \(III\)](#)
- [Chapter 691: Light God Domain VS Star Domain \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 692: Light God Domain vs Star Domain \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 693: Haoyue, possibility of eight heads \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 694: Haoyue, possibility of eight heads \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 695: Haoyue, possibility of eight heads \(III\)](#)
- [Chapter 696: Haoyue, First Demon God in existence? \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 697: Haoyue, First Demon God in existence? \(II\)](#)
- [Chapter 698: Haoyue, First Demon God in existence? \(III\)](#)
- [Chapter 699: Domain Technique, Divine Light Waltz \(I\)](#)
- [Chapter 700: Domain Technique, Divine Light Waltz \(II\)](#)